АНГЛИЙСКИЙ ЯЗЫК ДЛЯ ШКОЛЬНИКОВ

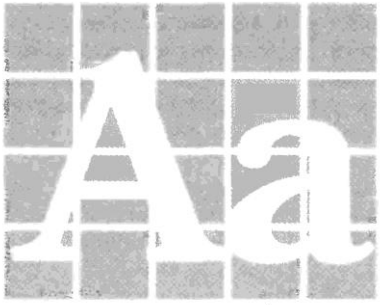
Ю. Голицынский

Н. Голицынская

ГРАММАТИКА

СБОРНИК УПРАЖНЕНИЙ

ИЗДАНИЕ ПЯТОЕ
ИСПРАВЛЕННОЕ И ДОПОЛНЕННОЕ



ИЗДАТЕЛЬСТВО
КАРО
Санкт-Петербург
2006

УДК 372.167.1: 811.111
ББК81.2Англ-922 Г 60

Авторы:
Ю. Б. Голицынский,
Н. А. Голицынская (исправления и дополнения)

Голицынский Ю. Б.
Г 60 Грамматика: Сборник упражнений.— 5-е изд. — СПб.: КАРО, **2006.**— 544 с.— (Английский язык для школьников).

ISBN 5-89815-595-3

Сборник упражнений по всем разделам английской грамматики. Упражнения основаны на несложной лексике. Они содержат достаточно материала для запоминания основных грамматических форм и выработки навыков их применения. Дополнен теоретическим материалом и словарем.

Предназначен для учащихся V—IX классов школ с базовым уровнем изучения английского языка и школ с углубленным изучением английского языка.

УДК **372.167.1: 811.111**
ББК81.2Англ-922

© КАРО, 2005
Все права защищены

ISBN 5-89815-595-3

Предисловие

Предлагаемый сборник содержит грамматические упражнения по основным темам грамматики английского языка: артикль, существительное, неопределенные местоимения *some, any, no* и их производные, местоимения *much, many, (a) little, (a) few,* степени сравнения прилагательных, предлоги, употребление времен, страдательный залог, согласование времен и косвенная речь, неличные формы глагола, сложное дополнение, сложное подлежащее, условные предложения и употребление сослагательного наклонения после / *wish,* модальные глаголы.

Настоящее пятое издание сборника подверглось переработке, в процессе которой были сделаны многочисленные исправления и дополнения, например, по таким темам, как артикль, существительное, местоимения, предлоги, употребление времен, страдательный залог. В большинство упражнений добавлены новые предложения, а также составлены новые упражнения. Существенно переработаны главы, посвященные герундию, сложному дополнению и сложному подлежащему.

Сборник завершается контрольным упражнением, позволяющим проверить правильность усвоения учащимися применения артиклей, употребления времен в активном и пассивном залогах, герундия, причастия и модальных глаголов.

Для исправлений и дополнений некоторых грамматических явлений в сборнике приведены примечания, в которых указана ссылка на следующее пособие по грамматике английского языка: *Raymond Murphy* "Essential Grammar in Use".

Кроме того, в настоящем пятом издании расширен и выверен словарь,, исправлены орфография и транскрипция. Изменения, внесенные в словарь сборника, выполнены в соответствии с орфографией и транскрипцией словаря *Longman Dictionary of English Language and Culture.* — Longman Group UK Limited 1992. Англорусский и русско-английский словарь сборника помещен в конце книги, причем он включает все слова, имеющиеся в упражнениях, благодаря чему у ученика не будет необходимости обращаться к большому словарю в поисках незнакомых слов, что облегчит ему работу и сократит время на выполнение упражнений. Перед словарем приведены таблицы с фонетическими символами, используемыми в словаре, которые характерны для английского предложения.

Сборник предназначен дяя учащихся средних школ, независимо от их профиля, а также может быть использован при работе со взрослыми. При существующем в настоящее время большом разнообразии учебных программ и учебников не представляется целесообразным согласовывать лексический и грамматический материал с каким-нибудь определенным учебником. В пределах каждого раздела сборника упражнения расположены по мере возрастания трудностей, что дает возможность учителю подбирать упражнения в соответствии с языковым уровнем учащихся.

Из собственного многолетнего опыта преподавательской работы авторы сборника знают, что количество грамматических упражнений, предлагаемых любым учебником, недостаточно, а учитель всегда испытывает потребность в дополнительных упражнениях. Поэтому предлагаемый сборник упражнений может оказаться уместным и полезным для работы по любому учебнику и с любой аудиторией.

Авторы

АРТИКЛЬ

Запомните следующие правила:

Перед каждым нарицательным существительным должен стоять артикль.

Если вы не употребляете перед существительным артикль, вы должны уметь объяснить, почему.

Артикль не употребляется, если перед существительным стоит притяжательное или указательное местоимение, другое существительное в притяжательном падеже, количественное числительное или отрицание "no" (не "not"!).

Упражнение 1

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. This is ... book. It is my ... book. 2. Is this your ... pencil? — No, it isn't my ... pencil, it is my sister's ... pencil. 3. I have ... sister. My ... sister is ... engineer. My sister's ... husband is ... doctor. 4. I have no ... handbag. 5. She has got ... headache. 6. Have they got ... car? — Yes, they have. Their ... car is not very expensive but reliable. 7. Have you got ... calculator? — No, I haven't. 8. Is this ... watch? — No, it isn't ... watch, it's ... pen. 9. This ... pen is good, and that ... pen is bad. 10. I can see

... pencils on your ... table, but I can see no ... paper. 11. Give me ... chair, please. 12. They have ... dog and two ... cats. 13. I have ... spoon in my ... plate, but I have no ... soup in it. 14. My ... friend says he is going to be ... millionaire one ... day. 15. Would you like ... orange? 16. Mr. Smith is ... artist, Mrs. Smith is ... poetess.

Упоминая предмет впервые, мы употребляем перед ним неопределенный артикль a (an). Упоминая этот же предмет вторично, мы ставим перед ним определенный артикль **the.**

• E.g. This is a book. ***The*** book is interesting.

Упражнение 2

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. He hasn't got ... car. But he's got ... computer. ... computer is new. 2. My ... friends have got ... cat and ... dog. ... dog never bites ... cat. 3. This is ... tree. ... tree is green. 4. I can see three ... boys. ... boys are playing. 5. I have ... bicycle. ... bicycle is black. My ... friend has no ... bicycle. 6. Our ... room is large. 7. We wrote ... dictation yesterday. ... dictation was long. 8. She has two ... daughters and one ... son. Her ... son is ... pupil. 9. Last year I gave my ... mother ... bracelet for her ... birthday. She liked ... bracelet. 10. My ... brother's ... friend has no ... dog. 11. This ... pencil is broken. Give me that ... pencil, please. 12. She has ... ball. ... ball is ... big. 13. I got ... letter from my ... friend yesterday. ... letter was interesting. 14. When they were in Geneva, they stayed at ... hotel. Sometimes they had dinner at ... hotel and sometimes in ... restaurant. 15. I've got ... idea. 16. What ... shame.

Артикль

7

Неопределенный артикль a (an) может употребляться только с исчисляемыми существительными, стоящими в единственном числе. Перед неисчисляемыми существительными или существительными во множественном числе неопределенный артикль опускается. Определенный артикль **the** употребляется как с исчисляемыми, так и с неисчисляемыми существительными, как с единственным, так и с множественным числом.

• **E.g. This is a book. The book is interesting.**
исчисляемое в единственном числе
This is *s* meat. *The* meat is fresh.
неисчисляемое
These are *s* books. *The* books are good.
множественное число

Упражнение 3

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. This is ... pen. ... pen is red. 2. These are pencils. ... pencils are black. 3. This is ... soup. ... soup is tasty. 4. In the morning I eat ... sandwich and drink ... tea. 5. She gave me ... coffee and ... cake. ... coffee was hot. ... cake was tasty. 6. Do you like ... ice cream? 7. I see ... book in your ... hand. Is ... book interesting? 8. Do you need ... camera? 9. He never eats ... meat, he always eats ... vegetables, ... cereals, ... seeds, ... fruit, and ... nuts. He is ... vegetarian. 10. This is ... pineapple. ... pineapple is delicious. 11. Elaine, ... apples are good for you!
12. My ... cousin is upset. He's got ... sore throat.
13. This is ... cottage cheese. ... cottage cheese is fresh. 14. She bought ... meat, ... butter and ... potatoes yesterday. She also bought ... cake. ... cake was very ... tasty. We ate ... cake with ... tea.

15. This is my ... table. On ... table I have ... book, two ... pencils, ... pen and ... paper. 16. This is ... bag. ... bag is brown. It is my sister's ... bag. And this is my ... bag. It is ... yellow.

Запомните следующие словосочетания, в которых артикль не употребляется:

at • school at *s*
home at • work

Упражнение 4

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. I have two ... sisters. My ... sisters are ... students. 2. We are at ... home. 3. My ... brother is not at ... home, he is at ... school. 4. My ... mother is at ... work. She is ... doctor. 5. I am not ... doctor. 6. I have no ... sister. 7. He is not ... pilot. 8. I have thirty-two ... teeth. 9. He has ... child. 10. She has two ... children. Her children are at ... school.
11. Is your father at... home? — No, he is at... work.
12. Where is your ... brother? — He is at ... home.

Если перед существительным употребляется прилагательное, оно стоит между артиклем и существительным.

• E.g. This is a *book.* This is a *good book.*

Упражнение 5

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. We have ... large ... family. 2. My granny often tells us ... long ... interesting ... stories. 3. My

... father is ... engineer. He works at ... factory. ... factory is large. 4. My ... mother is ... doctor. She works at ... large ... hospital. She is at ... work now. 5. My ... aunt is ... teacher. She works at ... school. ... school is good. My ... aunt is not at ... school now. She is at ... home. She is drinking ... tea and eating ... jam. ... jam is sweet. I am at ... home, too. I am drinking ... tea and eating ... sandwich. ... sandwich is tasty. 6. My sister is at ... school. She is ... pupil. 7. My cousin has ... big ... black ... cat. My cousin's ... cat has two ... kittens. ... cat likes ... milk. ... kittens like ... milk, too. 8. I am ... engineer. 9. My ... son is ... pupil. 10. He is ... good ... pupil. 11. This is ... house. 12. This is my ... pencil. 13. You have some ... pencils, but I have no ... pencil. Give me ... pencil, please.

Часто, даже упоминая предмет впервые, мы тем не менее употребляем перед ним определенный артикль:

а) если упоминаемый предмет является единственным в мире:

• E.g. *The* sun is shining brightly.

б) если этот предмет является определенным по ситуации:

• E.g. Put *the* book on the table.

Упражнение 6

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. What's ... weather like today? — ... weather is fine. 2. ... sun is yellow. 3. ... sky is grey today. 4. ... Earth is ... planet. 5. We had ... English lesson yesterday. ... teacher asked me many ... questions. ... questions were difficult. 6. Where is your

... brother? — He is at ... home. He is in his ... room. He is sitting at ... table. He is doing his ... homework. ... homework is difficult. 7. Our ... cat is sitting on ... sofa. 8. It is very dark in ... room. Turn on ... light, please. 9. Nick went into ... bathroom, turned on ... water and washed his ... hands.

Упражнение 7

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. This is ... good ... book. Take ... book from ... table. Put this ... book into ... bookcase. 2. ... weather is fine today. ... sky is blue. ... sun is shining brightly in ... blue ... sky. 3. This is ... boy. ... boy is at ... school. He is ... pupil. This ... boy is my ... brother's ... friend. He has ... cat, but he has no ... dog. He likes his ... cat. He gives ... cat ... milk every day. 4. Yesterday I received ... letter from my ... friend. ... letter was interesting. 5. We live in ... big house. I like ... house very much. 6. Are you ... worker? — No, I am ... student. 7. I like your ... beautiful ... flower. Give me ... flower, please. 8. My ... mother is at ... home. She is reading ... interesting ... book. 9. My ... father is not at ... home. He is at ... work. He is ... doctor. He is ... good ... doctor. He works at ... hospital. ... hospital is large.

Кроме того, существует огромное количество так называемых устойчивых словосочетаний, в которых артикль употребляется или отсутствует традиционно. Эти словосочетания приходится заучивать наизусть.

Запомните следующие конструкции:

There is a ... . Where
is *the* ... ?

Запомните также следующие предложения:

The (book) is on the (table). • Но:

The (book) is on a little (table)[1].

Упражнение 8

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. There is ... big tree in ... garden. 2. There is ... bank near here. — Where is ... bank? 3. There is ... new supermarket in ... centre of our ... town.
4. There is ... hotel over there. ... hotel isn't cheap.
5. Where is ... cat? — ... cat is on ... sofa. 6. Where is ... book? — ... book is on ... shelf. 7. Where are ... flowers? — ... flowers are in ... beautiful vase. 8. Where is ... vase? — ... vase is on ... little table near ... window. 9. Open ... window, please. ... weather is fine today. I can see ... sun in ... sky. I can see ... nice little bird. ... bird is sitting in ... big tree. ... tree is green. 10. There is ... little white cloud in ... sky. 11. We have ... large room. There is ... big sofa in ... room and ... little lamp on ... wall over ... sofa. I like to sit on ... sofa and read ... good book.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

in *s* front (of)

[1] Существительное, стоящее в скобках, может быть любым. Прилагательное также может быть любым. Вместо предлога "on" может быть любой другой предлог или заменяющее его словосочетание, напр. "in front of".

Упражнение 9

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. There is ... wonderful small computer in ... front of ... books there. 2. Where is ... soup? — ... soup is in ... big saucepan on ... gas cooker. 3. Where are ... cutlets? — ... cutlets are in ... refrigerator on ... little plate. 4. There is no ... bread on ... table. Where is ... bread? 5. There is ... little brown coffee table in our ... room in ... front of ... sofa. 6. Where is ... table in your ... room? 7. There is ... thick carpet on ... floor in my mother's ... room.
8. Is your brother at ... home? — No, he is at ... work. He works at ... big factory. He is ... engineer.
9. My sister has many ... books. ... books are in ... big bookcase. 10. ... weather is fine today. Let's go and play in ... yard. There are many ... children in ... yard. They are playing with ... ball.

Запомните следующие конструкции, требующие неопределенного артикля:

I have a ...	This is a ...	I am a ...
He has a ...	That is a ...	He is a ...
I see a ...	It is a ...	She is a ...
	There is a ...	

Упражнение 10

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. I see ... bottle of ... pineapple ... juice on ... kitchen table. 2. Her ... son has ... great ... sense of ... humor. 3. There was ... discotheque at ... club last Saturday but he didn't go. 4. Is there ... bus stop near ... building? 5. We have ... big dog. ... dog is very clever. 6. My friend has ... very good comput-

er. 7. This ... boy is big. He is ... student. 8. There is ... very large piano in ... hall. 9. This is ... tree and that is not ... tree. It's ... bush. 10. I am ... boy. I am ... pupil. I study at ... school. 11. My sister is at ... work. She is ... secretary. She works at ... large office. 12. This is ... very difficult question. I don't know ... answer to it. 13. Do you see ... little girl with ... big ball in her ... hands? She is ... pupil of our ... school. 14. There was ... beautiful flower in this ... vase yesterday. Where is ... flower now? 15. Last year we were in Geneva. It is ... exciting city to visit, but ... very expensive place to live.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

in *the* middle in
the corner to *the*
right to *the* left

Упражнение 11

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. There is ... jar of ... orange ... marmelade in ... middle of ... shelf. 2. There is ... big ... box of ... cereal to ... right of you. 3. There is ... bunch of ... bananas on ... table. Don't keep them in ... refrigerator. 4. There is ... loaf of ... white ... bread on ... upper ... shelf of ... refrigerator. If you want your ... bread to be fresh, keep it only in ... refrigerator. 5. Is there ... bag of ... flour in ... cupboard? 6. There was ... bottle of ... lemonade in ... corner of ... kitchen. 7. There is ... thick red ... carpet in my ... room. ... carpet is on ... floor in ... front of ... sofa. 8. Where is ... table in your brother's ... room? —

His ... table is near ... window. 9. I can see ... fine ... vase .on ... shelf. Is it your ... vase? 10. We have no ... piano in our ... living room. 11. My ... uncle is ... married. He has ... beautiful wife. They have ... son, but they have no ... daughter. 12. I can see ... nice ... coffee table in ... middle of ... room to ... right of ... door. It is ... black and ... red. I like ... coffee table. 13. Our ... TV set is on ... little ... table in ... corner of ... room. 14. There is ... beautiful picture in my father's ... study. ... picture is on ... wall to ... left of ... window.

Упражнение 12

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

My aunt's flat is in ... new house. There is ... living room, ... bedroom, ... study, ... bathroom and ... kitchen in ... flat. ... bedroom is ... large room with ... two windows. ... room is light as ... windows are large. There are ... white curtains on ... windows. There are ... two beds with ... large pillows on them. There are ... small tables near ... beds. There are ... lamps on them. To ... left of ... door there is ... dressing table with ... mirror on it. There is ... low chair at ... dressing table. There are ... several pictures on ... pale green walls. There is ... thick carpet on ... floor. ... carpet is dark green. ... room is very cosy.

Если после конструкции there is (there are) стоит неисчисляемое существительное или существительное во множественном числе, вместо опущенного неопределенного артикля часто (не обязательно) употребляется слово some.

Упражнение 13

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. There is ... park behind ... hospital. There are ... beautiful ... trees in ... park. 2. There is ... good ... film on TV this ... evening. I am going to watch it. 3. There is ... library between ... school and ... bank. There are ... English and German books in this ... library. 4. There is ... sofa in ... corner of ... room. 5. There are ... cushions on ... sofa. 6. There are ... books on ... shelf. Give me ... book, please. 7. Look into ... refrigerator. What can you see on ... shelves? — There is ... butter in ... butter dish. There is ... sausage, but there is no ... cheese. There are ... eggs and ... apples. There is ... orange, ... lemon, and ... jam in ... little vase. 8. There is ... juice in this ... cup. May I drink ... juice? 9. There are ... girls in ... yard, but I can see no ... boys. Where are ... boys? — Oh, all ... boys are playing football at... stadium. 10. There is ... peculiar charm in her ... voice.

Упражнение 14

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Where is ... bus station? — ... bus station is next to ... gas station. 2. There are two ... pets in ... house: ... cat and ... dog. 3. There is ... TV antenna on ... roof. 4. There is ... mailbox between ... building and ... bus stop. 5. There is ... big ... dog in ... front of ... fireplace. 6. Do you speak English at ... work or at... school? 7. She had ... bad ... day today. 8. I have ... colour TV set. ... TV set is on ... little table in ... corner of ... room. 9. There is ... book, ... pen, and ... paper on my ... writing desk. 10. My ... brother is ... teacher. He works at ... school. He

has ... very good books. His ... books are in ... big bookcase. 11. There is ... tea in my ... glass. There is no ... tea in my ... friend's ... glass. His ... glass is empty. 12. Where is ... coffee table in your ... room? — ... coffee table is in ... front of ... sofa. There is ... cup on ... coffee table and ... newspapers. There is ... coffee in ... cup. 13. There are ... photographs on ... sofa. 14. There is ... guitar on ... chair near ... piano.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

in *the* morning	in *the* evening
in *the* afternoon	at *s* night

А также:

to go to ± bed	to go to • school
to go to *s* work	

Упражнение 15

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Every day my ... brother and I get up at eight o'clock and walk to ... school. I like ... school. It's ... fun. My ... brother loves ... football. He hates ... homework. So he doesn't like to go to ... school. Will he go to ... work in ... future? 2. My ... friend has to get up early in ... morning because he goes to ... school. That's why he usually goes to ... bed early in ... evening. 3. ... weather was very bad in ... morning yesterday. ... sky was grey and it was raining. But in ... middle of ... day ... weather began to change. ... rain stopped and ... sun appeared from behind ... clouds. In ... afternoon it was very warm.

I did not want to stay at ... home and went into ... yard. There were ... boys and ... girls in ... yard. We played in ... yard till late in ... evening. When I came ... home, I drank ... tea, ate ... sandwich and went to ... bed at once. I slept very well at ... night.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

at *s* half past five	at a quarter past five
to go *s* home	to come *s* home
to leave *S* home for *S* work (for *S* school)	

Упражнение 16

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. My brother is ... pupil. He goes to ... school. He goes to ... school in ... morning. He has five or six ... lessons every day. In ... afternoon he goes ... home. At ... home he does his ... homework. In ... evening he reads ... books. He usually goes to ... bed at ... half past ten. At ... night he sleeps. 2. My father goes to ... work in ... morning and comes ... home in ... evening. 3. I get up at ... half past seven in ... morning and go to ... bed at ... quarter to eleven in ... evening. 4. When does your mother leave ... home for ... work? — She leaves ... home for ... work at ... quarter past eight. 5. When do you leave ... home for ... school? — I leave ... home for ... school at ... half past ... eight. 6. What do you do when you come ... home from ... school? — I do my ... homework, talk to my ... friends on ... phone and go for ... walks. I often listen to ... music. I like ... jazz best.

Перед названиями месяцев и дней недели артикль не употребляется.

School begins in •{_ September.
We rest on *s* Sunday.

Перед порядковыми числительными обычно употребляется определенный артикль.

Our classroom is on *the* second floor. Today is *the* tenth of May.

Упражнение 17

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. We always go to ... Russian Museum on ... Sunday. 2. On ... Saturday she usually goes to ... Philharmonic. 3. In ... August he has his ... birthday. He is planning to have ... nice party with his ... friends. 4. There are three rooms and ... kitchen in our new flat. 5. My new dress is made of ... silk. 6. If you want to write something on ... blackboard, you must have ... piece of ... chalk. 7. Are there any pupils in ... classroom? 8. I have ... new English book. ... book is very interesting. 9. There is ... garden in ... front of our school. ... garden is not large, but it is very nice. 10. ... May is ... fifth month of the year. 11. ... Saturday is ... sixth day of the week. 12. ... Sunday is ... day off. 13. Today is ... ninth of ... May. Anton has got ... new mobile phone. He is going to make ... phone call to his ... grandfather. 14. This is ... nice place. In ... June we are going there for ... holiday.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

after *s* work — after *s* school
from *s* work — from •/_ school

Упражнение 18

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. My friends live in ... small town. It is ... new town. ... streets in ... town are broad and straight. There are ... beautiful buildings in them. ... town is very green, and so ... air is fresh. There are ... beautiful parks and gardens in ... town. ... people like to go there after ... work. In ... evening you can hear ... sounds of ... music from ... parks. There are ... schools, ... libraries, ... supermarket, ... hospital, ... theatre, ... cinemas, ... clinics and ... kindergartens in ... town. 2. This is ... classroom. ... classroom is large and light. 3. There is ... picture on ... wall. 4. What is ... date today? It is ... seventh of ... December. 5. ... third lesson today is ... lesson of English. 6. Pete, go to ... blackboard. 7. After ... school I usually go ... home. 8. My father always comes from ... work late: at eight o'clock or at ... half past eight. But on ... Friday he comes ... home early: at half past four or at ... quarter to five. On ... Saturday and on ... Sunday he does not go to ... work.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

to have (cook, make, prepare) ■{_ breakfast
•/_ lunch •/_
tea •" dinner
*S*supper

Упражнение 19

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

I go to ... school in ... morning, so I get up early. I usually get up at ... quarter past seven. I go to ... bathroom, turn on ... water and wash my face and hands. My father and mother also get up early in ... morning. My mother works at ... office. She is ... typist. My father is ... doctor. He works at ... hospital. We have ... breakfast in ... kitchen. We eat ... porridge and ... eggs. We drink ... tea. My father and mother leave ... home for ... work at... half past eight. My father goes to ... hospital, and my mother goes to ... office. I don't leave ... home with my parents: ... school where I study is near our house. I leave ... home for ... school at ... quarter to nine. My granny stays at ... home and cooks ... dinner. I have ... lunch at ... school after ... third lesson. My father and mother have ... lunch at ... work. When we come ... home, we have ... dinner.

Упражнение 20

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Every day my husband goes to ... work, my son goes to ... school and I go to ... institute. 2. There is ... new school at ... corner of our street. 3. My daughter came ... home from ... school on ... Monday and said to me, "There will be ... parents' meeting on ... tenth of February at six o'clock in ... evening." 4. ... teacher told us ... very interesting story at ... lesson. 5. When ... bell rang, ... pupils went into ... classroom. 6. We are usually at ... school from nine o'clock in ... morning till two o'clock in ... afternoon. 7. We don't go to ... school on ... Sunday.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

after *S* breakfast	before *S* breakfast
after *s* lunch	before *s* lunch
after *s* tea	before *S* tea
after *f dinner	before *s* dinner
after *S* supper	before *S* supper
at *s* breakfast	for • breakfast
at •/_ lunch	for *s* lunch
at • tea	for • tea
at •/_ dinner	for • dinner
at *s* supper	for ^ supper

Упражнение 21

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. What do you do after ... breakfast? — After ... breakfast I go to ... school. 2. My granny likes to read ... book after ... lunch. 3. ... people usually have ... breakfast in ... morning. They have ... dinner in... afternoon. In ... evening ... people have ... supper. 4. There is a proverb: "After ... dinner sleep awhile, after ... supper walk ... mile." 5. Who cooks ... dinner in your family? 6. Yesterday father told us ... very interesting story at ... breakfast. 7. What did you have for ... lunch at ... school on ... Wednesday? — We had ... salad and ... tea. 8. My mother never has ... supper with ... family because she does not like to eat in ... evening. 9. When do you clean your teeth in ... morning: before ... breakfast or after ... breakfast?

Упражнение 22

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. For ... breakfast I have ... coffee with ... milk and ... sugar. I have ... jam, too. There are ... different things on ... dinner table. There is ... bread, ... butter and ... ham. There are ... cups and ... glasses there. There is ... jug on ... table. ... milk in ... jug is hot. There is ... teapot on ... table. There is ... tea in ... teapot. ... tea is hot, too. There are ... plates, ... forks and ... knives on ... table. 2. ... lamp is on ... table. 3. There is ... lamp on ... table. 4. Is there ... lamp on ... table? 5. Is ... lamp on ... table? 6. Is there ... clock on ... wall? 7. There are two ... shelves on ... wall. 8. Where are ... shelves? — ... shelves are on ... wall. 9. They have ... large flat. There are ... four rooms in ... flat. 10. Is ... newspaper on ... table? 11. Is there ... newspaper on ... table? 12. There is ... butter on ... plate. 13. Where is ... butter? — ... butter is on ... little plate. 14. There is ... white and ... brown bread on ... table.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

to watch *s* TV

Упражнение 23

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Pete has ... small family. He has ... father and ... mother. He has no ... brother, but he has ... sister. His sister is ... pupil. She is ... good girl. She has ... many Russian books, but she has no ... En-

glish books. 2. There is ... writing desk in ... room. ... writing desk is good. There is ... lamp on ... writing desk. 3. My uncle has ... large family. They are six in ... family. 4. My father is ... engineer. He works at ... big factory. 5. We have ... good library. Our books are in ... big bookcase. 6. Is your ... sister married? 7. What do you do after ... breakfast?
— I go to ... school. 8. When do you come ... home?
— I come ... home at ... half past two. 9. Do you like to watch ... TV in ... evening? 10. He watches ... television all day. I never do it. I can't watch ... TV very often. But tonight I can spend ... evening in ... front of ... box, because there is ... very interesting ... film on. It is "My Fair Lady" with Rex Harrison and Audrey Hepburn. I love it.

Упражнение 24

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. My ... aunt and my ... uncle are ... doctors. They work at ... hospital. They get up at seven o'clock in ... morning. They go to ... bed at eleven o'clock. 2. I work in ... morning and in ... afternoon. I don't work in ... evening. I sleep at ... night. 3. When do you leave ... home for ... school? — I leave ... home at ... quarter past eight in ... morning. 4. What does your mother do after ... breakfast? — She goes to ... work. 5. Is there ... sofa in your ... living room? — Yes, there is ... cosy little ... sofa in ... living room. — Where is ... sofa? — It is in ... corner of ... room to ... left of ... door. I like to sit on this ... sofa in ... front of ... TV set in ... evening. 6. There is ... nice coffee table near ... window. There are ... newspapers on ... coffee table. 7. There is ... tea in ... glass. 8. When do you watch

... TV? — I watch ... TV in ... evening. We have ... large colour TV set in our ... room. There is ... beautiful vase on ... TV set. There are ... flowers in ... vase. 9. I have ... large writing desk in ... study. There is ... paper on ... writing desk. My ... books and ... exercise books are on ... writing desk, too.

Упражнение 25

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

My friend's ... flat is very comfortable. There are ... three rooms in ... flat: ... living room, ... study and ... bedroom. ... living room is not very large. ... walls in ... living room are blue. There are ... pictures on ... walls. There is ... table in ... middle of ... room with some chairs around it. To ... left of ... door there is ... sofa. Near ... sofa there are ... two large armchairs. They are very comfortable. There is ... piano in my friend's living room. ... piano is to ... right of ... door. ... bedroom and ... study are small. ... furniture in ... flat is brown.

Если перед существительным стоит вопроситель-ное или относительное местоимение, артикль опускается.

• E.g. What • colour is your cat?
I want to know what • book you are reading.

Упражнение 26

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. What ... colour is your new ... hat? — It's ... red. 2. Is there ... refrigerator in your ... kitchen?

3. Where is ... refrigerator in your ... kitchen? — It is in ... corner of ... kitchen. 4. There are ... flowers in our ... living room. ... flowers are in ... beautiful vase. 5. I have ... tea in my ... cup. 6. He has no ... coffee in his ... cup. 7. What ... book did you borrow from ... library on ... Tuesday? 8. I have ... books, ... exercise books and ... pens in my ... bag. 9. I am ... engineer. I work at ... office. I go to ... office in ... morning. As ... office is far from ... house I live in, I take ... bus to get there. 10. What ... bus do you take to get to ... work? 11. Whose ... pen is this? 12. What ... colour is your ... new ... T-shirt? — It's ... white. 13. She is going to ... music shop to buy ... cassette. — What ... cassette is she going to buy? 14. That's ... man whose ... computer was stolen last night.

Упражнение 27

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Here is ... large window. Through ... window we can see ... room. Opposite ... window there is ... door. On ... door there is ... curtain. In ... corner of ... room there is ... round table. On it we can see ... books and ... telephone. There is ... bookshelf over ... table. On ... bookshelf we can see ... newspapers and ... book by ... Jack London. There are ... two ... pictures in ... room. One ... picture is small, ... other picture is very large. There are ... two bookcases in ... room. ... bookcases are full of ... books. There is ... large sofa in ... room. On ... sofa we can see ... bag. Whose ... bag is that? There is no ... bed in ... room. On ... small table near ... window there are ... flowers and ... glass of ... water. In ... front of ... window we can see ... armchair.

Перед названиями наук, учебных предметов и языков[1] артикль не употребляется.

•E.g. He studies •chemistry. I speak • English.

Упражнение 28

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. ... English is ... world language. 2. I study ... English. I attend ... English classes in ... evening. On ... days when I have no ... classes, I stay at ... home and do some work about ... house. I have ... dinner with my ... family. After ... dinner I talk to ... members of my ... family, watch ... TV and read ... books, ... newspapers and ... magazines. I go to ... bed late at ... night. 3. I am thirsty. Give me ... water, please. 4. There is ... book on ... table. Give me ... book, please. 5. I enjoy listening to ... music but I don't really like ... music that that man plays on his ... guitar. 6. What did you have for ... lunch? — I only had ... tuna sandwich. 7. He is ... wonderful ... teacher. He teaches ... history.

Упражнение 29

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. When my grandfather was ... young man, he studied ... physics. 2. Do you speak ... Spanish? 3. My uncle is ... great specialist in ... biology. 4. ...

[1] Если после названия языка не стоит слово "language". В противном случае употребляется определенный артикль. E. *g. S_* Chinese is difficult.
The Chinese language is difficult.

Japanese is more difficult than ... French. 5. We listened to ... very interesting lecture on ... English literature yesterday. 6. Yesterday at ... lesson of ... geography ... teacher told us ... very interesting things about ... famous travellers. 7. My father speaks ... English and ... French, but he does not speak ... German. 8. We had ... lesson of ... mathematics yesterday. We wrote ... paper in ... mathematics. ... teacher said, "I shall correct ... papers in ... evening. Tomorrow you will know ... results".

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

to play •£_ chess	to play *the* piano
to play «f football	to play *the* guitar

out of *s* doors

Упражнение 30

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. My ... name is Charlie. I come from ... pretty big ... family. I have two ... brothers and ... sister. I am ... oldest and my ... sister is ... youngest; she plays ... violin really well and wants to be ... professional ... musician. She has other ... hobbies, too, and she often goes swimming with her ... friends if ... weather is nice. 2. Do you play ... piano? 3. There is ... big black piano in our living room. It is at ... wall to ... left of ... door opposite ... sideboard. My mother likes to play ... piano. She often plays ... piano in ... evening. 4. ... boys like to play ... football. 5. What do you do in ... evening? — I often play ... chess with my grandfather. 6. Where are ...

children? — Oh, they are out of ... doors. ... weather is fine today. They are playing ... badminton in ... yard. 7. What... games does your sister like to play? — She likes to play ... tennis. 8. Do you like to play ... guitar? 9. What ... colour is your guitar?

Запомните, что перед обращением артикль опускается:

• E.g. What are you doing, *s* children?

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

in a loud voice	in a thin voice
in a low voice	in a tiny voice
in *an* angry voice	in a trembling voice
in a high voice	in a weak voice
in a kind voice	in a ... voice

Упражнение 31

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

It was ... hot day. ... sun was shining brightly in ... blue sky. ... wolf and ... lamb met at ... stream. ... water in ... stream was cool and clear. ... wolf saw that ... lamb was fat and wanted to eat it. He began to shout, "You, ... fool, you are making ... water dirty!" ... lamb was afraid. It looked at... wolf and said in ... thin voice, "But, ... Mr. Wolf, I cannot make ... water dirty for you from ... place where I am standing, because ... stream runs from you to me." "Stop talking!" shouted ... wolf in ... angry

voice. "I know you! I met you six months ago, and you were very rude to me." "You are wrong, ... Mr. Wolf," cried ... lamb, "you could not have met me six months ago: I am only four ... months old." "Never mind," said ... wolf, "if it wasn't you, it was your brother." And with these ... words he seized ... poor lamb and carried it into ... wood.

Запомните, что перед превосходной степенью прилагательных употребляется определенный артикль:

• E.g. Asia is *the* largest continent.
My brother is *the* best pupil in his class.

Упражнение 32

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Bill Robins was ... very rich man. He was ... richest man in ... village. 2. Pete is ... tallest boy in our class. Nick is ... shortest boy, but he is very ... strong. He is ... stronger than many boys who are ... taller than he. I think Nick is ... strongest boy in ... class. 3. Granny often tells us ... long stories. Today her story was still ... longer. It was ... longest story. She began telling it after ... dinner and finished only before ... supper. But... story was very interesting. I think it was ... most interesting of Granny's stories. 4. Which was ... most difficult exercise in ... paper? 5. Which is ... best season of the year? 6. February is ... shortest month of the year. 7. Do you know ... longest river in our country? 8. In ... May ... days are ... longer than in ... April.

Запомните правила употребления артикля с географическими названиями:

Определенный артикль употребляется перед названиями рек, каналов, морей, заливов, проливов, океанов, архипелагов, горных цепей.

Артикль не употребляется перед названиями озер, отдельных горных вершин, отдельных островов, городов, стран, континентов.

Исключения:

the United States of America
the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland *the* Netherlands *the* Ukraine
the Crimea *the* Congo

Упражнение 33

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.... Moscow is situated on ... Moscow River. ... Moscow is a river that moves very slowly. There is ... canal called ... Moscow-Volga Canal which joins ... Moscow to ... Volga. ... Volga runs into ... Caspian Sea. 2. Several rivers run into ... sea at ... New York. ... most important is ... Hudson River which empties into ... Atlantic Ocean. Besides ... Hudson there are ... two other rivers: ... East River and ... Harlem River. 3. In ... Siberia there are many long rivers: ... Ob, ... Irtysh, ... Yenissei, ... Lena and ... Amur. 4. ... Altai Mountains are ... higher than ... Urals. 5. There is ... splendid ... view of ... Lake Geneva from this hotel. 6. My ... friends have travelled a lot. This ... year they are going to fly to ... Canary Islands. 7. Which river flows through ... London? — ... Thames. 8. Of which country is ... Washington ... capital? — ... United States. 9. ... United Kingdom consists of Great Britain and Northern Ireland. 10. Chicago is on ... Lake Michigan.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

in *the* north	to *the* north
in toe south	to toe south
in toe east	to toe east
in toe west	to toe west

Упражнение 34

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. ... Russia occupies ... eastern half of ... Europe and ... northern third of ... Asia. 2. ... climate of ... northern part of ... Russia is severe. 3. This winter is ... true Russian winter with ... hard frosts. 4. It is warm in ... Crimea and ... Caucasus. 5. ... Washington is ... capital of ... United States of America. 6. I want to go to ... New York some day. 7. ... best way to know and understand ... people of ... other countries is to meet them in their own homes. 8. Is ... Australia ... island or ... continent?
9. ... Red Sea is between ... Africa and ... Asia.
10. There are seven continents on ... Earth. 11. ... France is to ... north of ... Italy.

Упражнение 35

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. ... Neva flows into ... Gulf of ... Finland. 2. ... Pacific Ocean is very deep. 3. ... Urals are not very

high. 4. ... Kazbek is ... highest peak of ... Caucasus. 5. ... Alps are covered with ... snow. 6. ... Shetland Islands are situated to ... north of ... Great Britain. 7. ... USA is ... largest country in ... America. 8. ... Crimea is washed by ... Black Sea.
9. ... Lake Baikal is ... deepest lake in ... world.
10. ... Paris is ... capital of ... France.
11. Lomonosov was born in ... small village on ... shore of ... White Sea. 12. Gogol was born in ... Ukraine in 1809. 13. ... Caucasus separates ... Black Sea from ... Caspian Sea. 14. ... Europe and ... America are separated by ... Atlantic Ocean. 15. ... Baltic Sea is stormy in winter. 16. There are many small islands in ... Pacific Ocean. 17. ... North Sea separates ... British Isles from ... Europe. 18. ... Bal kans are old mountains. 19. ... Nile flows across ... northeastern part of ... Africa to ... Mediterranean Sea. 20. Which are ... highest mountains in ... Russia?

Упражнение 36

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. ... Thames is ... short river. 2. ... Russia is washed by ... Arctic Ocean in ... north. 3. Kiev is to ... south of ... Moscow. 4. ... Europe is ... continent. 5. ... Moscow is ... capital of ... Russia. 6. Is ... Asia ... island or ... continent? 7. ... Black Sea is in ... south of our country. 8. ... White Sea is in ... north of our country. 9. This is ... map of ... world. Can you read ... map? What can you see on ... map? What ... colour are ... valleys on ... map? 10. Petrov is ... architect. He is ... experienced architect. He is in ... Far East. He has ... wife. His wife is ... typist. They have ... son and ... daughter. 11. ... Philippines are situated to ... southeast of ... Asia.

Упражнение 37

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. This is ... pen. It is ... good pen. ... pen is black. It is on ... table. 2. I have got ... dog. ... dog's name is Spot. He is ... big grey dog. ... dog is very strong. 3. My friend has ... sister. Her name is Ann. ... girl is ... pupil. 4. We have ... picture in ... living room. ... picture is very good. It is on ... wall. 5. ... Irish Sea is between ... Great Britain and ... Ireland. 6. There is ... map on ... wall of ... classroom. It is ... map of ... world. There are many seas and lakes on ... map. This is ... Mediterranean Sea and that is ... Red Sea. These are ... Himalayas. They are ... highest mountains in ... world. 7. We live in ... St. Petersburg. ... St. Petersburg is ... very large city. It is one of ... largest cities in ... Russia. 8. My brother is ... doctor. His flat is in ... centre of ... city. It is in ... new house. There are three rooms in ... flat. ... living room is .. largest of all. It is ... nice light room. There are ... pictures on ... walls. There is ... round table in ... middle of ... room. There is ... sofa at ... wall with ... large thick carpet in ... front of it. ... study and ... bedroom are small, but very comfortable.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

to have a good time from *s* morning till *s* night all o£ day long
a lot of

Упражнение 38

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Did you have ... good time in the country? — Oh, yes. ... weather was fine. We were out of ... doors from ... morning till ... night. We played ... football, ... volleyball and ... other games. We came ... home late at ... night and went to ... bed at once. 2. Look at ... clock! It is ... quarter past ten. Go to ... bed at once. 3. ... sun rises in ... east and sets in ... west. 4. We spent last summer in ... Ukraine, in ... little village on ... bank of ... big river with ... very warm water. There was ... wood on ... other side of ... river. We often went to ... wood and gathered ... lot of ... mushrooms. 5. My friend likes to play ... chess. He is ready to play ... chess all ... day long. He is ... best chess player in our school.

Перед названиями университетов артикль не употребляется.

- E.g. I shall study at *s* St. Petersburg University.
  My grandfather graduated from *s* Oxford University.

Упражнение 39

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Teckle comes from ... very old country on ... Nile. It is called ... Ethiopia. ... Ethiopia is ... beautiful mountainous country. Teckle is ... young man. He wants to become ... engineer. He is very happy to be ... student of ... St. Petersburg University. He

spends ... lot of time at ... library reading and studying different subjects. Very often in ... evening his new friends and he walk about ... city talking about their native countries. 2. Galina lives in ... Ukraine. She lives in ... small village near ... Odessa. She is ... librarian. She always has ... lot of ... work. Galina wants to enter ... Moscow University and now she is preparing for ... entrance exams. 3. My friend lives in ... America. He is ... student. He studies ... history at ... Harvard University. 4. Every year, thousands of ... students come to ... Cambridge from overseas to study ... English. Use, ... German student, graduated from ... Cambridge University two ... years ago.

Упражнение 40

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

When we want to write ... letter, we take ... piece of ... paper and ... pen. We first write our ... address and ... date in ... right-hand corner. Then on ... left-hand side we write ... greeting. We may write, for instance, "My dear brother," "Dear Henry," etc., and then on ... next line we begin ... body of ... letter. We must not forget to leave ... margin on ... left-hand side of ... page. At ... end of ... letter we write "Yours," and then we sign our name. We put... letter into ... envelope and close ... envelope. On ... envelope we write ... name and address of ... person who will receive it. We stick ... stamp in ... top right-hand corner, and then we post ... letter.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

What's *the* use?

Упражнение 41

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Once there lived ... man who was very fond of ... gold. He used to say, "While I have my gold, I am ... happiest man in ... world." And so all his life he saved ... money. One day he was travelling in ... desert of ... North Africa. He lost his way. He had no ... food or ... water. He was almost dying of ... hunger. He was so weak that he could not walk, he could only crawl. ... heat was terrible. There were only ... stones and ... sand around. Just then he saw ... bag lying on ... sand. He hoped that he would find ... food in it and ... water, too. He crawled up to ... bag and opened it. He saw that ... bag was full of ... gold. What is ... use of ... gold to ... hungry man in ... desert? He left ... bag on ... hot sand, crying bitterly, "I am ... most unhappy man in ... world."

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

to *the* cinema	at *the* cinema
to *the* theatre	at *the* theatre
to *the* shop	at *the* shop
to *the* market	at *the* market

to go for a walk

Упражнение 42

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Let's go to ... shop. I must buy ... bread and ... milk. 2. I was at ... cinema yesterday. — What ... film did you see? — Oh, I saw ... very good film. I think it is ... best film of ... year. 3. Do you often go to ... theatre? — No, I don't. I like to go to ...

theatre, but I am very busy. I work from ... morning till ... night. I even have no ... time to play ... piano. 4. Oleg has ... lot of ... interesting books at ... home. 5. ... lot of ... tourists from ... different countries come to ... St. Petersburg. They want to see one of ... most beautiful cities in ... world. 6. My new friend said to me, "I am ... student in ... first year at Harvard." 7. We went to ... cinema in ... evening. 8. What ... foreign languages does your father speak? — He speaks ... English. He studied ... English at ... school. 9. I am interested in ... history. 10. We played ... tennis at ... lesson of ... physical training yesterday. We had ... good time. 11. Did you go for ... walk yesterday? — No, we didn't. ... weather was bad, and we went to ... cinema. 12. What are your friends doing? — Mary is playing ... piano. Tom and Nick are playing ... chess.

Упражнение 43

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Three men came to ... New York for ... holiday. They came to ... very large hotel and took ... room there. Their room was on ... forty-fifth floor. In ... evening ... friends went to ... theatre and came back to ... hotel very late. "I am very sorry," said ... clerk of ... hotel, "but ... lifts do not work tonight. If you don't want to walk up to your room, we shall make ... beds for you in ... hall." "No, no," said one of ... friends, "no, thank you. We don't want to sleep in ... hall. We shall walk up to our room." Then he turned to his friends and said, "It is not easy to walk up to ... forty-fifth floor, but we shall make it easier. On ... way to ... room I shall tell you some jokes; then you, Andy, will sing us some songs; then you, Peter, will tell us some interesting stories." So they

began walking up to their room. Tom told them many jokes; Andy sang some songs. At last they came to ... thirty-sixth floor. They were tired and decided to have ... rest. "Well," said Tom, "now it is your turn, Peter. After all ... jokes, I would like to hear ... sad story. Tell us ... long and interesting story with ... sad end." "... story which I am going to tell you," said Peter, "is sad enough. We left ... key to our room in ... hall."

Запомните следующие конструкции:

The famous English writer Dickens lived in the 19th century.
Dickens, a famous English writer, lived in the 19th century.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

on *S* horseback on
•/ board a ship

Упражнение 44

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Swift, ... famous English writer, was travelling one day on ... horseback with his servant. ... weather was bad, it was raining, and ... roads were muddy. In ... evening the two[1] men came to ... inn. Before going to ... bed Swift told his servant to clean his boots. But ... servant was lazy and did not do it. In

[1] Обратите внимание на употребление определенного артикля перед количественным числительным. В этом случае определенный артикль имеет значение „эти"; „эти двое мужчин"; „эти два человека".

... morning Swift asked ... servant why he had not cleaned ... boots. "What's ... use cleaning ... boots now?" said ... servant. "... roads are muddy, and ... boots will soon be dirty again." "All right," said ... writer. "Let's go. We must continue ... journey." "But I haven't had ... breakfast," said ... displeased servant. "Well, what's ... use giving you ... breakfast now?" said Swift. "You will soon be hungry again."

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

in • fact
the same

Запомните употребление артикля в восклицательных предложениях, начинающихся со слова what:

What a good boy! What a long story! What a day!

Упражнение 45

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

In ... small town in ... East there was once ... man who had ... parrot. ... parrot was taught to say ... words, "There is no doubt about it." It used to repeat these words all ... day long. Every time it was asked ... question, it gave ... same answer, "There is no doubt about it." One day ... man decided to sell ... bird; so he put ... parrot into ... cage and went to ... market with it. "Twenty pounds for ... very clever parrot!" he cried. ... man who was passing by heard this and turned to ... parrot. "Are you worth twenty pounds?" he asked. "There is no doubt about it!"

answered ... parrot. "What ... clever parrot!" said ... man and bought ... bird. He took ... parrot home and invited his friends to look at ... clever bird. ... friends came and looked at ... parrot and talked to it. Now you must know that ... man was not rich. In ... fact, he was often short of ... money. So ... week or two later, sitting in ... armchair and looking at ... parrot, he said, "What... fool I was to throw away such ... lot of ... money!" "There is no doubt about it!" cried ... parrot. And this time ... bird was right.

Упражнение 46

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... train stopped at ... little station. ... passenger looked out of the window of ... train carriage and saw ... woman selling ... cakes. ... man had not had ... breakfast in ... morning. He was hungry and wanted to buy ... cake. ... woman was standing rather far from ... carriage. ... man did not want to go and buy ... cake himself because he was afraid to miss ... train. He saw ... boy who was walking along ... platform near ... carriage. He called ... boy and asked him, "How much does ... cake cost?" "Threepence, sir," answered ... boy. ... man gave him a six-pence and said, "Bring me ... cake, and with ... other threepence buy ... cake for yourself." ... boy took ... money and went to ... woman. A few minutes later ... boy returned. He was eating ... cake. He gave ... man threepence change and said, "... woman had only one cake, sir."

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

it's • high time	to take • care of
to take a aim	such a ...

Упражнение 47

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... crow once said to her children, "It's ... high time for you to look for ... food." With these words she turned them out of ... nest and took them to ... field. But ... crow's children did not like ... idea. "We'd rather go back to ... nest," they cried. "It's so nice when you bring ... food to us!" "Indeed!" said their mother. "You are big enough to feed yourselves. My mother turned me out of ... nest when I was much younger, and I had to take ... care of myself." "But... people will kill us with their guns," said ... young crows. "No ... fear of that," answered their mother. "Before ... people shoot, they take ... aim, and that takes ... time. When you see ... man raising ... gun to his face, you must just fly away." "That's ... simple thing to do," said ... children, "but supposing ... man or ... boy wants to throw ... stone at us: in such ... case he won't have to take ... aim." "Well, then he will have to bend down to pick up ... stone," said ... crow. "But what if he carries ... stone in his hand ready?" "Why, if you are clever enough to think of that," said ... mother, "you are clever enough to take ... care of yourselves." And she flew away leaving ... young crows in ... field.

Упражнение 48

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... Russia is such ... large country that when it is night in one part of ... country, it is day in another part, when it is winter in one part of ... country, it is already summer in another. Imagine it is ... beginning of ... May now. It is spring in ... St. Petersburg. ... weather is fine. It is still cool at...

night, but it is quite warm in ... afternoon. It sometimes rains, but ... rain is warm, too. ... ground is covered with ... soft green grass, and ... trees are covered with ... green leaves. But while it is spring in St. Petersburg, it is still winter in ... north of our country at ... beginning of ... May. Here it is cold and sometimes frosty, ... rivers and ... seas are covered with ... ice. ... ice does not melt in some places even in summer. ... ground is covered with ... deep snow. In ... south of our country ... weather is quite different. It is already summer in ... Caucasus. It is much warmer than in St. Petersburg. It is sometimes even hot. ... sky is usually cloudless and it seldom rains here. People wear ... summer clothes.

Упражнение 49

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Is this ... interesting book? Is this ... very interesting book? Is this ... very interesting book you have spoken about so much? It is such ... interesting book. Is it ... same book you have recommended to us? 2. She is ... teacher. She is ... good teacher. She is ... teacher of our school. She is ... teacher of ... English. Here is ... teacher, ask her about... questions which interest you. 3. There is ... word in ... text which I cannot understand. There is ... very difficult word, too, which I cannot pronounce. Here is ... word I was looking up in the dictionary. This word is ... adverb. 4. ... first men were vegetarians. 5. Serfdom was abolished in ... Russia in ... 19th century. 6. Columbus, who discovered ... America, was ... native of ... Genoa. 7. ... Rome is ... ancient town. 8. ... Ireland, ... Scotland and ... Wales are

parts of ... United Kingdom. 9. What is ... name of ... ocean between ... America and ... Asia? — ... Pacific. 10. Last summer I visited ... Switzerland and ... Germany. 11. ... Amsterdam is ... capital of ... Netherlands.

Упражнение 50

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Once there lived ... king. His name was Midas. He had ... little daughter. They lived in ... beautiful palace with ... wonderful garden around it. Now ... king was very fond of ... gold. He loved ... gold more than anything else in ... world. One day, when ... king was looking at his gold, ... young man appeared before him. "You are ... very rich man, Midas," said ... young man. "Yes," said ... king, "but I would like to be richer. I would like to have ... golden touch. I want everything that I touch to turn into ... gold." ... young man was ... magician, and he gave ... king ... golden touch which he wanted to have. ... king was very happy. He touched ... table, and ... table became gold. He went into ... garden. There were ... beautiful roses in ... garden. He touched ... roses, and they also became gold. ... king's daughter, who loved ... roses very much, saw it and began to cry. "Don't cry, ... dear daughter," said ... king and touched his daughter's head. ... next moment ... girl turned into ... beautiful gold statue.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

The fact is (was) that ...

Обратите внимание на употребление артикля со словом other (другой):

another — *другой (неопределенный), какой-то другой, еще один* (во множественном числе или перед неисчиспяемым существительным — other);

the other — *другой (определенный), тот другой, другой из двух.*

Упражнение 51

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... group of ... farmers were sitting in ... village house, and among ... other things they began talking about ... echoes. One of ... farmers said that there was ... wonderful echo in ... field near his farm where there was ... large group of ... trees. All ... other farmers said that they would like to hear ... echo, and ... farmer invited them to come ... next afternoon. But ... fact was that ... farmer did not really have ... echo he had told ... other farmers about. So when he came ... home, he sent for ... son of ... cook and told him to go to ... field, hide himself among ... trees and imitate everything that was said. ... next day ... other farmers came, and ... farmer took them to ... field to listen to ... wonderful echo. When they were in ... field, he shouted at ... top of his voice, "Are you there?" The answer came back, "Yes, I've been here for two hours!"

Упражнение 52

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

It was ... nice summer day. ... weather was fine, ... sun was shining in ... blue sky, ... air was fragrant with ... smell of ... grass and ... flowers. ... dog which was running about ... streets of ... little town saw ... butcher's ... stall with ... lot of ... meat. ... dog cautiously approached ... stall and, when ... butcher turned away to talk to ... woman, quickly seized ... big piece of ... meat and ran away with it. On ... way home ... dog had to cross ... stream by ... narrow bridge. As he was crossing, he looked down into ... stream and saw his reflection in ... water. He thought it was ... other dog with ... other piece of ... meat. He snapped at ... reflection and dropped his own piece of ... meat. That's how ... dog was punished for ... greediness.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

at • sunrise at • sunset

in *the* country — in *s* town
to *the* country — to *s* town

by *s* bus by •{_ tram by ± train by • car

Упражнение 53

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

On ... Sunday our family went to ... country. We got up at ... sunrise and quickly had ... breakfast. After ... breakfast we left ... home. There is ... little village not far from ... St. Petersburg where we have ... friends. We went there by ... train. We had ... very good time in ... country. ... weather was fine, ... sky was blue and ... sun was shining. We stayed out of ... doors all ... day long. We played ... volleyball and ... tennis. We returned to ... town late in

... evening. When we came ... home, we had ... supper and went to ... bed at once.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

in *f spring	in *s* autumn
in *S* summer	in £ winter

Упражнение 54

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Look at ... sky. **It** is covered with ... dark clouds. Let's hurry ... home. 2. It was very pleasant to live in ... country in ... summer. ... weather was fine and it seldom rained. Summer is ... fine season. 3. How lovely ... night is! There are no ... clouds in ... sky and ... air is so fresh. 4. When spring comes, ... sun shines brighter, ... snow melts, ... days become longer. 5. Winter is ... good time for sports. 6. On ... Sunday my friend and I usually go to ... country. We ski, skate, play ... snowballs and have ... very good time. 7. ... fog is so dense that it is
difficult to walk. 8. My friend is ... very good chess player. 9. In ... summer we lived in ... country and went up to ... town by ... train. 10. Tomorrow is ... Sunday. If it is too hot in ... town, we shall go to ... country. And on ... Monday we shall come back.
11. ... Autumn is ... most beautiful ... season of ... year.

Упражнение 55

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Last Tuesday ... evening, when ... whole family was at ... home, ... burglar came into ... house and

stole **$500!** When we discovered ... theft, we called ... police. Because ... burglar's ... shoes were wet and dirty, ... detective could follow his ... footprints. Here is what ... burglar did. He broke in through ... front door. It was locked, so he broke ... lock. Dad was reading ... newspaper in ... study near ... front door. He was facing ... big window, so he didn't see ... man, and because he was also listening to ... loud ... music, he didn't hear him. It was raining and there was ... thunder, so there was ... lot of ... noise outside, too. ... burglar crossed ... hall to ... kitchen. Mum was making ... pot of ... tea, so he didn't go into ... kitchen. ... man went back across ... hall and looked into ... dining room. No one was in there. He looked through all ... drawers and found **$300.** But this wasn't enough. He came out of ... dining room and went upstairs. Tom was doing his ... homework in his ... bedroom and listening to his ... Walkman. ... burglar went past Tom's ... room. Sally was taking ... shower and singing at ... top of her ... lungs. He went into ... TV room. He opened everything but found nothing. Then he left ... TV room, went back down ... stairs and into ... kitchen. Mum was sitting in ... living room with Dad. ... burglar was very quiet! He found $200 in ... old ... teapot on ... top shelf of ... left kitchen cupboard. Then ... man went out through ... French window in ... dining room. It wasn't locked, so it was easy to get out. ... police couldn't believe it! We never heard ... burglar!

Упражнение 56

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. My brother read to me ... extract from ... book which he had brought ... day before. ... main character of ... book is ... young doctor who went to ...

distant village in ... Siberia. 2. ... weather was very bad in ... October. 3. When he came into ... room, he saw ... man sitting on ... sofa. He at once remembered that it was ... man he had seen at ... theatre ... night before. 4. Yesterday I saw ... film you are speaking about. 5. He took ... taxi and gave ... address to ... driver. 6. Tower Bridge is ... first bridge over ... Thames coming from ... sea. Built in 1894, it is ... suspension bridge. ... central portion of it can be opened to admit ... ships to ... docks in this part of ... river. When ... ship arrives, ... traffic is stopped and ... great bridge opens in ... centre: its two halves go up into ... air and ... ship passes through.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

It was • morning.
It was • daytime.
It was • evening.
It was *s* night.

Упражнение 57

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Once ... Frenchman was travelling in ... Sweden. He stopped at ... hotel in ... little Swedish town. It was ... evening, ... man was tired, so he went to ... bed at once. In ... morning he had ... breakfast in ... hotel restaurant. After ... breakfast he went for ... walk. He walked along ... streets of ... town, visited ... museum and ... shops. Presently he felt hungry and dropped into ... cafe for ... lunch. He sat down at ... table, called ... waiter and ordered ... mushrooms. But ... Frenchman did not know ... Swedish and ... waiter did not know ... French. Nobody in ...

cafe could speak ... French. Then ... Frenchman took ... piece of ... paper and ... pencil and drew the picture of ... mushroom. ... waiter looked at ... picture and left ... room at once. Five minutes later he returned with ... umbrella.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

after a while
from • place to ^ place

Упражнение 58

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... guide was once showing ... group of ... rich American tourists ... places of ... interest in ... little town in ... south of ... Italy. He took ... tourists from ... place to ... place, but as ... town was small, after ... while ... guide could not think of anything that might be of ... interest to ... Americans. "Tell us something unusual about ... weather or ... climate of this place," said ... American lady to ... guide. "What can I tell her about our climate?" thought ... guide. Then he had ... idea. "Well," he said, "there is one unusual thing about our climate. One can easily notice that the wind here always blows from ... west." "Really?" said ... lady in ... surprised tone, "What ... interesting thing!" But ... other tourist said, "You must be wrong. Look! ... wind is blowing from ... east now!" At ... first moment ... guide did not know what to say. But he was ... clever man and soon found ... way out. "Oh," he said, "is that so? Well, then it must be ... west wind coming back."

Упражнение 59

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... English king Richard the Lion-Hearted was ... tall, strong man. He was very proud of his strength and liked to show ... people how strong he was. Once, as he was riding on ... horseback in ... countryside, his horse lost ... shoe. Luckily he was not far from ... village and soon he found ... blacksmith. "Give me ... good horseshoe," he said to ... man. ... blacksmith gave ... king ... horseshoe. Richard took it in his hand and broke it in two. "This horseshoe is no good," he said, "give me ... better one." ... blacksmith did not say ... word. He gave ... king ... other horseshoe, but Richard broke it, too. The blacksmith gave him a third shoe. This time Richard was satisfied and ordered ... blacksmith to shoe his horse. When ... work was done, Richard offered ... man ... coin. ... blacksmith took ... coin between his fingers and broke it in two. Now it was Richard's turn to be surprised. He took ... larger coin out of his pocket and handed it to ... blacksmith. ... man broke it, too, saying, "This coin is no good, give me ... better one." Richard smiled and gave ... man ... gold coin.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

to set *s* sail

Упражнение 60

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

In ... fifteenth century ... people knew only three continents: ... Europe, ... Asia and ... Africa. They

knew nothing about such ... big continent as ... America. ... man who discovered ... America was born in 1451 in ... Italy. His name was Christopher Columbus. He became ... sailor at ... early age. Knowing that ... Earth was round, he decided to reach ... India sailing to ... west. He tried to arrange ... expedition, but did not have ... money, and nobody wanted to help him. At last ... king of ... Spain gave him ... money for ... expedition. He set ... sail in 1492. ... voyage was very dangerous and difficult. On ... 12th of ... October his ship reached ... land. When they landed, they saw ... strange trees and ... flowers. ... men and ... women with ... olive-coloured skins gathered around ... sailors and looked at them with ... great surprise. Columbus was sure that he had discovered ... new way to ... India. Some time later ... other sailor reached ... America. ... name of ... sailor was Amerigo Vespucci. He understood that it was ... new continent.

Упражнение 61

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. He's looking for ... plain shirt, but all ... shirts are striped. 2. I'm looking for ... pair of ... black pants. 3. She's looking for ... blouse. Polka-dot ... blouses are very popular this ... summer. 4. I bought ... new hat yesterday. ... shop assistant said it was ... latest style. 5. I want to ask you to accompany me to ... shop. I must buy ... dress. 6. Where did you buy this overcoat? — I bought it at ... big store in Nevsky Prospect on ... Tuesday. 7. My sister bought ... blue hat on ... Wednesday. ... colour suits her very nicely as she has got ... blue eyes. 8. I must buy ... pair of ... new gloves. 9. Where is ... shoe

department? — It is on ... third floor. 10. I think ... coat is a little tight. 11. We came to ... big store to find out if we could have ... suit made to order. 12. I don't like ... hat you have chosen. ... colour is not becoming to you. 13. Here is ... department of ready-made clothes. Let's go in and see if we can buy ... nice pair of ... trousers for you. 14. I am going to give him ... tie as ... birthday present.

Упражнение 62

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Mr. Jones was ... teacher of ... physics at ... school. He was fond of the experimental method in ... physics and often told his pupils to use this method. One day Mr. Jones came to ... school on ... new bicycle. ... bicycle had ... pair of ... pneumatic tyres, which had just been invented, and none of ... pupils had ever seen them. During ... lesson ... teacher took ... pupils into ... school yard and showed them ... new invention. "Now, ... children," he said, "who can tell me what is inside this tyre that makes it so hard and yet so elastic?" ... boys touched ... tyres. "... cotton wool," said one of them. " ... steel springs," said ... other. "Oh no," said ... teacher, "you are wrong." Suddenly ... little boy, who was standing beside ... bicycle, cried out, looking very happy, "I know what it is! There's ... wind inside." Mr. Jones smiled and said, "You are right: there's ... air inside. But how did you find it out?" "Well, I used ... experimental method," said ... boy, "I stuck ... nail into ... tyre, and some wind-came out of it." For ... first time in his life Mr. Jones did not like ... use of ... experimental method.

Упражнение 63

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Everyone in our country knows Lomonosov, ... founder of ... first Russian university. 2. Nekrasov, ... famous Russian poet, described ... life of ... Russian peasants. 3. I don't want to miss ... concert which will take place at ... Philharmonic on ... 15th of ... April. 4. He graduated from ... university six years ago. Now he is ... scientist. And though he is ... young scientist, his name is well known. 5. My aunt is ... teacher of ... physics. 6. Yesterday I read ... book by Dickens, ... famous English writer. 7. I am sorry, I don't know ... way to ... nearest cafe. I am ... stranger here myself. 8. ... town I was born in is on ... Volga. 9. Who is ... author of this book? 10. ... quarter of ... hour was left before ... beginning of ... concert. We entered ... hall and saw ... group of ... pupils of our school. We joined them.

Упражнение 64

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. During ... vacation I attended some interesting lectures. I remember two of ... lectures best of all. They were about ... Russian music. 2. I am sure he won't stay in ... town for ... vacation. 3. Two weeks are left before ... end of ... school year. ... examinations are coming. On ... first of ... June we shall take ... exam in ... literature. 4. Today is my day off. I am going to spend ... day in ... country. 5. My brother brought ... new book yesterday. When I looked at ... title, I was very glad: it was ... book which I had wanted to get for ... long time. 6. My sister is acquainted with ... actor who played ... leading part in ... play you saw yesterday. 7. What ... river

is ... longest in ... Europe? — Why, what ... strange question to ask! Any schoolboy can tell you that it is ... Volga. 8. I am afraid you will have ... lot of ... trouble with this business. 9. ... day was not bright yesterday. ... sky was covered with ... clouds.

Упражнение 65

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

I knew ... man who had travelled very much in his life. He had visited many ... countries in ... east and in ... west. He loved ... children and often told them ... interesting stories. I remember some of ... stories which he told me. One of ... stories was about ... adventure he had had in ... London. He was ... young man at that time and was interested in ... history of ... architecture. One day he visited one of ... towers of ... Houses of ... Parliament. He came out on to ... balcony of ... tower and began to look at ... ornaments on ... walls. Then he climbed up on ... roof. Suddenly ... man came running to him and seized him by ... arm. He began shouting something in ... English, but my friend knew only a few words of ... English and did not understand him. ... Englishman called ... policeman. ... fact was that he thought that ... Russian tourist wanted to kill himself by jumping from ... top of ... tower. Later, when everything became clear, they laughed ... lot over it.

Упражнение 66

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

One ... day ... father and his ... rich ... family took his ... son on ... trip to ... country with ... firm

... purpose of showing him how poor ... people can be. They spent ... day and ... night at ... farm of ... very poor family. When they returned from their ... trip, ... father asked his ... son, "How was ... trip?" "Very good, Dad!" "Did you see how poor ... people can be?" ... father asked. "Yeah!" "And what did you learn?" ... son replied: "I saw that we have ... dog at ... home, and they have four. We have ... pool that reaches to ... middle of ... garden; they have ... river that has no ... end. We have ... imported lamps in ... garden; they have ... stars. Our ... patio reaches to ... front yard; they have ... whole horizon." When ... little boy finished speaking, his ... father was speechless. His ... son added, "Thanks, Dad, for showing me how poor we are."

Упражнение 67

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... room in which ... boys were fed was ... large stone hall, with ... copper at one end, out of which ... cook took ... gruel which he put into each bowl at ... mealtimes. Each boy had one portion of ... gruel, and no more, and on ... Sundays they had two ounces and ... quarter of ... bread besides. ... bowls never needed washing — ... boys polished them with their spoons till they shone again. At last ... boys got so wild with ... hunger that one boy said he was afraid he would some night eat ... boy who slept next to him. ... boys believed him. ... council was held. Oliver was chosen to go up to ... cook that evening after ... supper and ask for more. ... evening arrived, and ... boys took their places. ... cook stood at ... copper. ... gruel was served out and disappeared. Then Oliver rose from ... table and advancing to ... cook, said in ... weak voice, "Please, sir, I want some

more." ... cook was ... healthy man, but he turned pale. "What?" said he in ... trembling voice. ... man could not believe his ears.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

to go on • strike to be on • strike

Упражнение 68

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Many years ago ... London theatre performed ... play in which there was ... great storm on the sea. In those days ... theatres had no ... machines. That is why ... manager engaged ... several boys to make ... waves of ... sea. They jumped up and down under ... big piece of ... sea-green cloth. ... boys received ... shilling ... night for their work. They worked for ... several weeks. But then ... manager decided to pay them less ... money — only sixpence ... night. So ... boys decided to go on ... strike. During ... performance, when ... storm began, when ... wind blew and it was raining, ... sea remained calm — there was not... single wave on it. ... angry manager lifted one corner of ... "sea" and said to ... boys, "Make ... waves, ... boys, make ... waves!" "Do you want ... waves for ... shilling or for sixpence?" asked ... boy in ... loud voice. "Oh, for ... shilling," answered ... manager. ... boys began to jump up and down, and did it so well, that ... storm looked quite real.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

the rest of *the...*

Упражнение 69

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

In the old days it was necessary for all ... parts of ... city to be close together, in order that ... defensive wall might surround it, and ... streets, therefore, were made as narrow as possible. Many ... European cities began with ... walls round them. But in ... America there was little need for ... defensive walls, and that's why many ... American cities have been built on ... regular plan, modified a little according to ... natural surroundings. ... streets in ... American cities, instead of having ... names, are numbered, and so when one has once understood ... plan of ... American city, it is very easy to find one's way from one part of it to ... other. ... old part of ... New York lies in ... southern half of ... Manhattan Island, and there ... streets are narrow and twisted, as in ... towns of ... Old World. But ... rest of ... streets, with but few exceptions, all run in ... straight lines. There is one street in ... city, however, that does not follow ... straight line. And that is Broadway, ... New York's most famous street. It starts within sight of ... dancing waters of ... harbour and runs between ... tall skyscrapers in ... northwestern direction. This great street is ... longest in ... world.

Упражнение 70

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... Africa is ... very large continent lying to ... south of ... Europe and to ... southwest of ... Asia to which it is joined by ... Isthmus of Suez. Less than one hundred years ago ... men knew almost nothing of ... middle of ... continent. ... travellers from ...

Europe made ... long journeys into ... centre but they met with ... terrible difficulties, for ... continent is covered with ... forests full of ... fearful wild animals. Some travellers died of ... hunger or ... thirst or ... strange illnesses, ... others were killed by ... lions, still ... others by .,. natives; but nevertheless bold men were found ready to go along ... rivers into ... heart of ... Africa. The merchants who came from ... European countries had much to sell, and here were ... millions of ... people ready to buy; here was ... country, ... richness of which was unimaginable.

Упражнение 71

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Robert Burns, ... son of ... small farmer in Ayrshire, was born on ... 25th of ... January, 1759. His parents were poor, so Burns did not get a good education. He worked hard as ... ploughboy. He was fond of reading and always had ... ballad book before him at ... dinner. After ... death of his father Robert and his brother and sisters took over ... farm together. Working in ... fields Burns wrote many wonderful songs. However, things became so bad on ... farm, that... poet decided to go to ... Jamaica hoping to get ... job on ... plantation there. Luckily some friends helped Burns to publish ... book of poems. ... book was noticed and praised highly. In 1786 Burns went to ... Edinburgh, and his book of poems unlocked ... doors of ... rich Edinburgh houses to a peasant with such a wonderful talent. In 1788 he married Jean Armour and spent... peaceful and happy year. ... rest of his life story is ... tale of ... poet's hardships. ... hard life ruined ... poet's health, and on ... 21st of ... July, 1796 he died at ... age of thirty-seven.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

in a day	in a month
in a week	in a year

Упражнение 72

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

"Is there ... post office near ... house you live in?"

"Yes, there is. Go to ... corner of ... street along which ... trams run. Then turn to ... left and walk ... short distance down ... street. Do not cross ... street, of course. You will see ... sign over ... door which says 'Post and Telegraph Office'."

"Thank you very much. I am sure I shall find it without ... difficulty. I must buy ... stamps, send ... telegram and ask whether they receive ... parcels there. I want to send ... parcel to ... old friend. It will be her birthday in ... week. Perhaps you can tell me where I can find ... shop that sells ... nice things that one can give as ... presents?"

"Yes, certainly. There's ... very good shop not far from here. You can easily walk there in a few minutes. Go straight down ... street that you will see directly in ... front of you when you come out of ... post office till you come to ... wide street along which ... buses and ... trolleybuses run. Then turn to ... left again and almost immediately you will come to ... beautiful shop with ... big windows full of all sorts of ... things. I am sure you will find ... nice presents there."

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания: for *s* life a great deal

Упражнение 73

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Until near ... end of ... 19th century it was the law in ... England that if ... man was unable to pay ... debt, even ... small one, he could be imprisoned. This imprisonment might very well be for ... life, as it was impossible for ... people in prison to work at their ordinary occupations and so make ... money to repay ... sum they had borrowed. If they had ... friends who could bring them ... materials to work with, they might work with their hands, sewing or making ... boots, for instance.

... great English novelist Charles Dickens knew ... great deal about the debtors' prisons from personal experience, for when he was about ten, his father was imprisoned for debt, and ... whole family had to go and live with him in ... prison because they had nowhere else to live. ... mother and ... children, however, could leave ... place when they wished; but at ten o'clock every evening ... great gates were shut for the night, and no one could leave or enter until morning. Dickens described ... life in the debtors' prisons in some of his novels. It was largely because of Dickens' sharp criticism that ... English Government was finally forced to do away with ... debtors' prisons.

Упражнение 74

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

At ... beginning of ... 19th century ... little boy was born in ... family of John Dickens, ... clerk at ... office in ... Portsmouth, and was named Charles. He had ... sister who was older than himself, and

there were several other children in ... family. When Charles was seven, he was sent to ... school. He was not... strong child. He did not like to play ... cricket or ... football and spent all his free time reading. **In 1821** ... family went to ... London, and little Charles left behind him ... happiest years of his childhood. His father was in ... money difficulties, and ... family became poorer and poorer. ... boy had to give up his studies. Mr. Dickens was put into ... debtors' prison. Little Charles learned to know all ... horrors and cruelty of ... large capitalist city. He had to go to work at... blacking factory. He worked there from ... morning till ... night. When his father came out of prison, Charles was sent to ... school for some time. Soon he got work as ... clerk. Then he learned ... stenography and became ... reporter in Parliament. In **1836** at ... age of 24 Charles Dickens published his first book. It was ... collection of ... stories. ... title of ... book was "Sketches by Boz." These were followed by "Pickwick Papers" and "Oliver Twist" and many other famous novels. Charles Dickens is one of ... greatest writers of ... 19th century. His novels are now translated into most languages of ... world.

Упражнение 75

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

During ... American War of ... Independence, ... commander of ... small unit of soldiers was giving ... orders to his men about... heavy cannon that they were trying to lift to its place at ... top of some fortifications. It was almost beyond their power to lift ... weight, and ... commander kept shouting ... encouraging words. ... officer, not in uniform, was passing by, and he asked ... commander why he did

not help ... soldiers. Greatly surprised, ... man turned round and said proudly, "Sir, I am ... corporal!" "Oh, you are, are you?" replied ... officer: "I did not know that. I beg your pardon, Mr. Corporal." Then he got off ... horse he was riding and, taking hold of ... rope that ... men were pulling at, he pulled with all his strength. And when ... cannon was in its place, he turned to ... little great man and said, "Mr. Corporal, when you have ... other job like this and have not enough ... men, send for your commander in chief, and I shall gladly come and help you." ... corporal was struck with ... astonishment. ... man who had helped his soldiers was George Washington.

Упражнение 76

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

William Shakespeare, ... greatest English playwright, was born in 1564 in ... Stratford-upon-Avon in ... England. ... Stratford is ... small country town in ... farming district near ... centre of ... England. ... Avon, which is ... pretty river with ... grass and ... trees all along its banks, runs through ... Stratford. Not much is known of ... Shakespeare's father. He was ... farmer who, at ... different times of his life, sold ... meat and bought and sold ... wool. He was poor and was often in ... money difficulties. Also very little is known about ... life of his only son William. ... little house in which ... great writer was born still stands. It is now ... museum. William went to ... school in ... Stratford. In 1586 he went to ... London. Probably ... first work he did there was at one of the two theatres that were in ... London at that time. Then he became ... actor and soon began to write ... plays for ... company of actors to which

he belonged. Shakespeare bought ... largest house in his home town in 1597, but he did not spend much time there till 1610. He spent ... last years of his life mostly in ... Stratford, but he often visited ... London. He died in 1616.

Упражнение 77

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Last July, my ... 65-year-old father was on his ... daily run. It was ... unusually hot ... day, and he felt ... little sick, so he stopped to rest in ... shade. ... passerby asked if he needed help, but my ... father said, "No," figuring he'd be able to get... home. Minutes later, ... other person stopped. ... man realized something was seriously wrong and called 911. That ... stranger saved my father's ... life. Dad suffered ... heart attack and was hospitalized for five ... days.

I cannot thank that ... passerby enough for getting involved and helping ... stranger when it would have been easier to walk away. Now, my ... father has many ... years left to enjoy his ... grandchildren.

Let everybody be ... Good Samaritans when they see ... need. ... life could depend on it.

Упражнение 78

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... young man attempted to rob ... store near my ... office. He bought ... bag of ... potato chips, and while ... clerk was making ... change, he attempted to grab ... money from ... cash register. When ... clerk quickly closed ... drawer, ... man tried to take ... cash register but it was so heavy, he couldn't lift

it. He got angry. There was ... rack full of ... cigarettes in ... corner of ... store. He decided to grab ... cigarettes but ... clerk stopped him.

... man drove away empty-handed, but was spotted by ... police for driving ... stolen car. ... police pursued him with ... lights flashing and ... sirens blaring. He was soon arrested and charged with ... possession of ... stolen vehicle, careless and reckless driving and speeding. His ... fine was set at $2,000.

While being escorted, ... man asked if he could stop near ... store and get his ... potato chips, since he had paid for them. ... clerk at ... store identified him as ... man who tried to steal ... cash register, and he was charged with ... attempted robbery. His ... fine was increased to $15,000; he sits in ... jail awaiting ... trial.

Упражнение 79

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. George Bernard Shaw, ... well-known English playwright, was born in ... Ireland in 1856. He was ... son of ... clerk and had to begin working at ... early age. At ... age of twenty he moved to ... London where he became ... journalist.

2. ... play "Widowers' Houses" shows ... egoism and hypocrisy of some businessmen who got their profits from ... London slums where ... poorest people lived.

3. While travelling in ... Germany Harry Trench, ... young English doctor, got acquainted with Mr. Sartorius, ... respectable-looking gentleman, and his daughter Blanche. ... young people fell in love with each other and were going to get married. Trench knew that Sartorius was rich, but he did not know

what ... kind of ... property he had. He learned about it from ... conversation with Lickcheese, Sartorius' rent collector. It turned out that Sartorius was ... owner of some tenements in the London slums, and that all ... property he had was built by getting ... money out of ... poor people who lived there. Trench was greatly shocked. He did not want to take ... money from Blanche's father. But Blanche said she could not live on ... small income Trench had. They had ... quarrel, and Trench left ... house. After some time Trench learned that ... land on which Sartorius' houses were built belonged to Trench's aunt and that he himself was living on ... money got in ... same way. Everything comes out "all right" in ... end: Trench marries Blanche and becomes ... partner in Sartorius' business. The author shows that in ... fact Trench is no better than Sartorius, Lickcheese and the like.

Упражнение 80

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

My ... husband picks up ... local newspaper every morning from ... vending machine on our ... way to ... work. ... other morning, ... girl who appeared to be about six was in ... front of him in ... line, buying ... paper for her ... mother, who was sitting in ... car. ... child put ... money for one ... paper in ... slot and took two ... newspapers!

My ... husband said to her, "Oh, is this two-for-one day?" ... child did not reply. She just took ... two ... newspapers to her ... mother.

This is stealing, pure and simple. I wonder what this ... mother is going to think when her ... daughter becomes ... teen and gets arrested for ... shop-

lifting at ... mall? I suppose she'll wonder where her ... daughter got ... idea that it is OK to take something without paying for it.

... mother missed ... opportunity to teach her ... child right from wrong. If ... child took ... extra newspaper in ... error, ... mother should have instructed her to put it back. However, if she put ... child up to it — shame on her.

Упражнение 81

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Three ... bank robbers got ... surprise last night. This is what happened. ... three ... robbers, who all work as ... cleaners at ... hospital, drove up to ... bank on Main Street. ... three men, wearing ... masks over their ... faces, got out of ... car and ran into ... bank. Inside ... bank, they pointed ... guns at ... customers and ... bank tellers. One of ... men told all ... customers to lie down on ... floor. And then one of ... other men said something like, "Quick, ... money! Give me ... money!" So one of ... tellers handed them some ... bags. After leaving ... bank, ... three men jumped into their ... van and drove off. One ... mile down ... road, ... robbers parked their ... van next to ... ambulance they had parked before ... robbery. They got into ... ambulance and drove off. They went straight to their ... hospital. After leaving ... ambulance in ... hospital parking lot, ... three ... men went together into ... small room. There, they opened ... bags of ... money they had been given — and got... very ... unpleasant surprise! ... bank teller had given ... robbers ... special bags containing ... bright red ... ink! ... red ink is released when ... bag is opened, and it can't be washed off. So suddenly, ... men found themselves covered in red

ink! As ... men left ... room and tried to leave ... hospital, ... emergency room doctor saw them and she thought, "Oh God, they're all covered in ... blood." So she tried to help them but they refused her ... help and ran off. ... doctor realized something funny was going on and she called ... police. ... police caught ... robbers — guess where? Outside ... bank on Main Street.

Упражнение 82

Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... tsunami is ... natural phenomenon consisting of ... series of ... waves generated when ... water in ... lake or ... sea is rapidly displaced on ... massive scale. It is also ... very large dangerous ocean wave caused by ... underwater explosion, earthquake, etc. ... earthquakes, ... landslides, ... volcanic eruptions and ... large meteorite impacts all have the potential to generate ... tsunami. ... effects of ... tsunami can range from unnoticeable to ... devastation.

... magnitude 9.0 2004 ... Indian Ocean Earthquake triggered ... series of ... lethal tsunamis on December 26, 2004 that killed over **310,000** people (more than 220,000 in ... Indonesia alone), making it ... deadliest tsunami in ... recorded history. ... tsunami killed ... people over ... area ranging from ... immediate vicinity of ... quake in ... Indonesia, ... Thailand and ... north-western coast of ... Malaysia to thousands of kilometres away in ... Bangladesh, ... India, ... Sri Lanka, ... Maldives, and even as far as ... Somalia, ... Kenya and ... Tanzania in ... eastern Africa. ... disaster prompted ... huge worldwide effort to help ... victims of ... tragedy, with hundreds of ... millions of ... dollars being raised for ... disaster relief.

СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ

Упражнение 83

Дайте соответствующие существительные женского рода.

A lion, a tiger, an actor, a poet, a man, an uncle, a husband, a brother, a grandfather, a son, a master, a baron, a count, a shepherd, a host.

Упражнение 84

Дайте соответствующие существительные мужского рода.

A lady, a girl, a niece, Mrs. Smith, a widow, a stewardess, a French woman, a cow, a queen, a princess, a duchess, a hen, a mother.

Образование множественного числа существительных

a cat — cats a dog — dogs a car — cars a chair — chairs a dress — dresses a box — boxes a dish — dishes a watch — watches a boy — boys a potato — potatoes[1] a city — cities a leaf — leaves[2]

Но: 1) a piano — pianos; a photo — photos. 2) a roof — roofs; a safe — safes; a handkerchief — handkerchiefs.

Упражнение 85

Поставьте следующие существительные во множественное число (не забудьте, что перед множественным числом неопределенный артикль нужно опустить).

A pen, a class, a story, a road, a day, a cat, a bush, a desk, a table, a plate, a fox, a room, a lady, a knife, a chair, a bus, a hero, a match, a way, a house, a family, a flag, a town, a wolf, a country, a lion, a park, a play, a dictionary, a thief, a key.

Запомните форму множественного числа следующих существительных:

a man — men	a goose — geese
a woman — women	a tooth — teeth
a child — children	a foot — feet
a mouse — mice	an ox — oxen

Запомните также: an Englishman — Englishmen a Frenchman — Frenchmen Но: a German — Germans

Запомните три существительных, имеющих во множественном числе ту же форму, что и в единственном:

a sheep — sheep a deer — deer a swine — swine

Упражнение 86

" *Поставьте следующие существительные во множественное число (обратите внимание на артикли: неопределенный артикль во множественном числе опускается, определенный артикль сохраняется).*

A baby, a plant, a lemon, a peach, a banana, a brush, a star, a mountain, a tree, a shilling, a king, the waiter, the queen, a man, the man, a woman, the woman, an eye, a shelf, a box, the city, a boy, a goose, the watch, a mouse, a dress, a toy, the sheep, a tooth, a child, the ox, a deer, the life, a tomato, a secretary, a crowd, the airport, a theatre, the tornado, a shop, the tragedy.

Упражнение 87

Поставьте следующие словосочетания во множественное число.

This magazine, that sticker, this stamp, that sandwich, this poster, this teacup, this *egg*, that wall, that picture, this foot, that mountain, this lady, that window, this man, that match, this knife, this book, this family, this pie, that answer, that apartment, that teacher, that comedy.

Запомните:

this is — these are
that is — those are
there is — there are
it is — they are

Упражнение 88

Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1. This is a spider. 2. That is a snail. 3. This is a space film. 4. That is a cartoon. 5. This is a star. 6. This is a boy. 7. This is a baby. 8. That is a plate. 9. That is a flower. 10. That is a bookshelf. 11. Is this a sofa? 12. Is this a bookcase? 13. Is this a man? 14. Is that a ball? 15. Is that a train? 16. Is that a plane? 17. Is the window open? 18. Is the door closed? 19. Is the boy near the window? 20. That is not a king. 21. That is not a queen. 22. That is not a bus. 23. This isn't a mountain. 24. That isn't a goose. 25. This isn't a mouse. 26. It is a sheep. 27. It is a cigarette. 28. It is a cat. 29. It is not a girl. 30. It isn't a bag. 31. It isn't a tree. 32. It is not a bad *egg*. 33. It is a good *egg*. 34. Is that a flower?

Упражнение 89

Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1. This cup is dirty. 2. That biscuit was tasty.
3. This hotel is very expensive but it's very nice.
4. There is a children's playground in the park.
5. That is a new supermarket in our town. 6. It's a delicious lemon pie for dessert. 7. It's a nice cotton dress for my niece. 8. This man is an engineer. 9. That woman is my sister. 10. This child is my son. 11. That goose is big. 12. This mouse is white. 13. This man is a doctor. 14. That woman is my cousin. She is a teacher. 15. That girl is my niece.

She is a pupil. 16. This girl has a blue sweater. 17. This boy has a good coat. 18. My uncle has a large flat. 19. There is a table in the room. 20.1 have a good pen. My pen is in my pocket. 21. There is a flower in the vase. 22. This child's foot is sore.

Упражнение 90

Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1. This phone in the office is out of order. 2. That blouse is made of silk. 3. This is an excellent painting. 4. His book is very popular and it really interests me. 5. It's a difficult word to write. 6. My son is a journalist and he has been very successful. 7. This purse isn't made of leather. 8. That is my neighbour's car. 9. Has he got a camera? 10. It's a new cassette recorder. 11. This room is very large. 12. There is a match in the box. 13. Has this lady got a knife? 14. There is a man and a woman in the street. 15. This lady is that gentleman's wife. 16. This shoe is too large for my foot. 17. The child is sitting on a bench. 18. My tooth is white. 19. This key is made of steel. 20. A potato is a vegetable and a cherry is a fruit. 21. This is my friend's study.

Упражнение 91

Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1. This is my stocking. 2. He has a new suit. 3. This metal is very hard. 4. That ship is a Russian one. 5. I heard her voice. 6. His dog does not like

bread. 7. The plate was on the table. 8. This town isn't very large. 9. I was talking to her at the tram stop yesterday. 10. Is that girl your sister? 11.1 shall give you my book. 12. This story will be a good one. 13. Is this a good match? 14. The boy put his book on the desk. 15. She took off her hat. 16. That house is new. 17. The young man put his hand in his pocket. 18. Is this student coming with us, too? 19. The woman didn't say anything. 20. Does she speak English? 21. The police officer has caught the thief. 22. He is holding the child hostige.

Упражнение 92

Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1. It's a very difficult question to answer. 2.1 think I'll have that cake on the right. 3. Look at that pumpkin! It's the biggest one I've seen this year. 4. Is this your scarf? 5. That was a cookie jar. 6. What is that child's name? 7. The cat has caught a mouse. 8. There was a lady, a gentleman, a boy, and a girl in the room. 9. In the farmyard we could see an ox, a sheep, a cow, and a goose. 10. Is this worker an Englishman or a German? — He is a Frenchman. 11. Why don't you eat this potato? 12. This strawberry is still green. 13. The withered leaf has fallen to the ground. 14. Can you see a bird in that tree? 15. Does your tooth still ache? 16. I held up my foot to the fire to warm it. 17. His child studies very well. 18. This man works at our office. 19. There is a new house in our street. 20. This story is very interesting. 21. I have hurt my foot. 22. The wolf has been shot. 23. He keeps his toy in a box. 24. Put this knife on that table.

Упражнение 93

Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1. This is a bird. 2. Is that also a bird? — No, it isn't. That is a cat. 3. Is that a good horse? — Yes, it is. 4. Is that cow big or small? — It is big. 5. This is an apple and that is a flower. 6. Where is the coin? — It is in the box. 7. What colour is the box? — It is green. 8. What is it made of? — It is made of wood. 9. What is that man? — He is a clerk. 10. Is he in the office? — Yes, he is. 11. Is that woman a typist? — No, she isn't. — What is she? — She is a doctor. 12. Is his brother at home? — Yes, he is. 13. This house has a balcony looking out on the street. 14. The architecture of this building is quite modern. 15. This is a new district of St. Petersburg. 16. There is a shop, a cinema and a theatre in the new district. 17. He is a retired worker. 18. I am a doctor. 19. We hear the sounds of a child's voice. 20. She is a nice girl.

Притяжательный падеж существительных the

child's toys — the children's toys the boy's books — the boys' books

Упражнение 94

Перефразируйте следующие словосочетания и предложения, употребляя притяжательный падеж.

1. The ball of the dog. 2. The skateboard of that man. 3. The songs of the children. 4. The umbrella of my grandmother. 5. The room of my friend. 6. The questions of my son. 7. The wife of my brother. 8. The table of our teacher. 9. The poems of Pushkin. 10. The voice of this girl. 11. The new club of the workers. 12. The letter of Pete. 13. The car of my parents. 14. The life of this woman. 15. The handbags of these women. 16. The flat of my sister is large. 17. The children of my brother are at home. 18. The room of the boys is large. 19. The name of this girl is Jane. 20. The work of these students is interesting. 21. The computer of my son is modern. 22. He was a friend of my cousins.

Упражнение 95

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя притяжательный падеж.

1. Глаза у кошки зеленые. 2. Игрушки детей в большом ящике. 3. День рождения моего отца в мае. 4. И что за совпадение! Это любимый торт и моей мамы. 5. Я люблю книги моего мужа. 6. Как зовут того молодого человека? 7. Он показал мне письмо своей сестры. 8. Она взяла коньки своего брата. 9. Дайте мне тетради ваших учеников. 10. Принесите вещи детей. 11. Вчера дети нашли птичье гнездо. 12. Это семья моего друга. Отец моего друга — инженер. Мать моего друга — преподаватель. 13. Чья это сумка? — Это сумка Тома. 14. Чьи это словари? — Это словари студентов. 15. Вы видели книгу нашего учителя? 16. Мне нравится почерк этого мальчика. 17. Я слышу голос моей сестры. 18. Она открыла окно и услышала смех и крики детей. 19. Она поставила мокрые сапоги мальчиков к печке. 20. Это бабушкино кресло. 21. Я считаю, что ответ этого студента отличный. 22. Мой муж много знает о романах (книгах) Агаты Кристи. 23. В воскресенье у Дианы был день рождения. 24. Вчера вечером мы смотрели телевизор в доме моего друга. 25. Собака Лизы прыгнула с нами в пруд.

МЕСТОИМЕНИЯ SOME, ANY, NO, EVERY И ИХ ПРОИЗВОДНЫЕ

Some обозначает некоторое количество.

Употребление	
Утвердительная форма	We have got some dictionaries.
Отрицательная форма	We have got no dictionaries.
	We haven't got any dictionaries.
Вопросительная форма	Have you got any dictionaries?

Упражнение 96

Вставьте some, any или no.

A

1. There are ... pictures in the book. 2. Are there ... new students in your group? 3. There are ... old houses in our street. 4. Are there ... English textbooks on the desks? — Yes, there are ... . 5. Are there ... maps on the walls? — No, there aren't ....

6. Are there ... pens on the desk? — Yes, there are ... . 7. Are there ... sweets in your bag? — Yes, there are ... . 8. Have you got ... English books at home? — Yes, I have ... . 9. There are ... beautiful pictures in the magazine. Look at them. 10. There is ... ink in my pen: I cannot write. 11. Is there ... paper on your table? 12.1 haven't got ... exercise books. Give me ... , please. 13. It is winter. There are ... leaves on the trees.

B

1. I need ... sugar, ... flour, ... eggs, ... butter and ... milk to make a cake. 2. There is ... butter in the fridge, but there isn't ... milk. 3. Are there ... eggs? — There aren't ... eggs left. 4. We haven't got ... flour. 5. To make cabbage soup I need ... cabbage, ... onions, ... carrots, and ... salt. I don't need ... plums or ... pineapples. 6. I need to buy a lot of things. There isn't ... time to waste. 7. Oh, dear! There is ... money in my purse.

Упражнение 97

Вставьте some, any или no.

1. We haven't got ... milk. We can't make an omelette. 2. Bob always likes ... sugar in his coffee. 3. Poor Oliver was hungry. He wanted ... bread.
4. They haven't got... stamps. I can't post my letter.
5. He has got ... money. He can't spend his holidays in Switzerland any more and stay at luxury hotels.
6. There are ... schools in this street. 7. Are there ... pictures in your book? 8. There are ... flowers here in winter. 9. I can see ... children in the yard. They are playing. 10. Are there ... new buildings in your street? 11. There are ... people in the park because it is cold. 12. I saw ... boys in the garden, but

Mike was not among them. 13. They brought ... good books from the library. 14. Give me ... tea, please, I am thirsty. 15. Dinner was not yet ready, so she gave the children ... bread and butter because they were hungry. 16. Do you want ... milk in your coffee? 17. Have you got ... time to spare? I'd like to ask you ... questions. 18. Is there ... cheese on the plate? 19. There is ... ham on the plate. 20. There is ... tea in the cup: the cup is empty.

Сравните следующие предложения:

After dinner he drank *some juice.* *сока* (некоторое количество)	He does not drink milk after dinner, he drinks *s juice.* *сок* (не некоторое количество, а сок вообще; сок, а не молоко)
I brought some books from the library. (некоторое количество книг)	I like *s books.* (не некоторое количество, а вообще книги)

Упражнение 98

Вставьте some, any, no или оставьте пропуски незаполненными, смотря по смыслу.

1. There are ... buses today and I can't go shopping. 2. There is ... caviare in the can. I love it. Would you like ... ? 3. Please don't offer her ... chips. She doesn't want .... 4. Can I have ... milk in my tea? I don't like it black. 5. There is ... ink in my pen. 6. Is there ... snow in the street this morning? 7. My mother likes ... music. 8. Are there ... chess players here? 9. There are ... diagrams in the

new book. 10. Are there ... newspapers on the table? 11. Was there ... water in the glass or ... milk? 12. There was ... soap in the box; he used it to wash his hands. 13. There was ... soap in the box: it smells of ... soap. 14. There are ... letters for you on the table. 15. Do you like ... apples? 16. Were there ... of our teachers at the stadium? 17. There were ... students of our group at the consultation yesterday.
18. Will there be ... concerts at the club next month?
19. There were ... yellow and green pencils on the table. 20. People need ... oxygen for breathing. 21. Are there ... mistakes in my dictation? — Yes, there are .... 22. My brother doesn't like ... carrots.

something — что-нибудь, что-то	
Употребление	
Утвердительная форма	1 can see *something* on the table.
Отрицательная форма	1 can see *nothing* on the table. 1 cannot see *anything* on the table.
Вопросительная форма	Can you see *anything* on the table?

everything — всё

Упражнение 99

Вставьте something, anything, nothing или everything.

1. My husband taught his son ... he knows. 2. Her patient has a bad memory. She can't remember ... . 3.1 think there is ... wrong with my watch. 4. We've

got ... to eat. We've got only ... to drink. 5. The student-didn't understand ... because she heard ... . 6. Does he know ... about computers? — Yes, he knows ... because he is the best specialist in computer science at Harvard University. 7. He felt terrible. He couldn't do ... else. 8. ... is all right, the patient is much better today. 9. Is there ... interesting in the programme of the concert? 10. I could see ... : it was quite dark. 11. Give me ... to drink. 12. I didn't take any money with me, so I couldn't buy .... 13. My new eyeglasses are very good, I can see ... now. 14. I saw ... near the wood that looked like a tent.

Упражнение 100

Вставьте something, anything, nothing или everything.

1. She has to go to the supermarket. There isn't ... in the fridge. 2. I've had a terrible day. ... went wrong. 3. The young man is very upset. There is ... wrong with his car. 4. His grandparents like doing ... : cooking, playing board games, going to museums, visiting their friends. 5. She never says ... nice about her neighbours. 6. What do you want to drink? — .... I'm not thirsty. 7. Nobody told me ... about his lung cancer. I could do ... to save his life. 8. Give me ... to read, please. — With pleasure. 9. I don't know ... about your town. Tell me ... about it. 10. Please give me ... warm: it is cold here. 11. I understand ... now. Thank you for your explanation. 12. There is ... white in the box. What is it? 13. Is there ... that you want to tell me? 14. Where is the book? — It is on the table. — No, there is ... there.

somebody — кто-нибудь, кто-то

Употребление

Утвердительная форма	He asked *somebody* to help him.
Отрицательная форма	He asked *nobody* to help him. He did not *ask anybody* to help him.
Вопросительная форма	Did he ask *anybody* to help him?

everybody — все

Упражнение 101

Вставьте somebody, anybody, nobody или everybody.

1. Don't tell ... about it. It's a secret. 2. Life is tough! ... has problems. 3. ... has eaten all the ice cream. That's terrible! ... will be able to have it for dessert tonight. 4. I think, ... in our class is honest. That's why we trust ... . 5. If you look in the yellow pages, I am sure you'll find ... who can fix your TV. 6. I am not a perfectionist. ... is perfect in this world. 7. Is there ... in the office? 8. ... needs good friends. A friend in need is a friend indeed. 9. Has ... in this group got a dictionary? 10. ... left a magazine in our classroom yesterday. 11. The question was so difficult that ... could answer it. 12. I am afraid I shan't be able to find ... in the office now: it is too late. 13. ... knows that water is necessary for life. 14. Is there ... here who knows French? 15. You must find ... who can help you. 16. ... knew anything about America before Columbus discovered it. 17. I saw ... in the train yesterday who looked

like you. 18. There is ... in the next room. I don't know him. 19. Please tell us the story. ... knows it. 20. Is there ... in my group who lives in the dormitory? 21. Has ... here got a red pencil? 22. ... can answer this question. It is very easy.

Упражнение **102**

Заполните пропуски, вставив одно из слов, данных в скобках.

1. We haven't... black stockings (no, any). 2. They have ... red boots, Kate (any, no). 3. I don't want ... today, thank you (nothing, anything). 4. "I haven't got ... clean exercise books, Mother," said the boy (any, no). 5. "We shall not buy ... in this shop, children," said the mother (nothing, anything). 6. Didn't you buy ... potatoes yesterday (any, no)? 7. I didn't see ... in the street when I went out (anybody, nobody). 8. We did not play ... games in the yard because it was raining all day long (no, any). 9. There is ... at home (anybody, nobody). **10.** How much did you pay for these boots? — I didn't pay ... (nothing, anything). They are a present from my grandmother. **11.** Have you lost ... (anything, nothing)? — No, nobody here has lost ... (nothing, anything).

Упражнение **103**

Поставьте следующие предложения в отрицательную и вопросительную форму.

1. They have done something. 2. He has given them some money. 3. You have brought something for us. 4. I have taken some English books from you. 5. She was reading something. 6. He has written a letter to somebody. 7. Somebody by the name of

Petrov lives on the third floor. 8. They have some English books. 9. There are some tall trees in front of their house. **10.** Peter has something in his box. **11.** There are some parks in this town. 12. There are some good bookshops in our district.

Упражнение **104**

Переведите на английский язык.

1. Я ничего не сказал. Ни слова. 2. Все хотели получить автограф Юрия Гагарина. 3. Все, что у меня есть, принадлезкит тебе. 4. В столовой есть кто-нибудь? 5. В саду никого нет. 6. В нашей комнате есть кто-нибудь? 7. Там есть кто-то. 8. Там никого нет. 9. В библиотеке есть кто-нибудь? **10.** За занавеской есть что-нибудь? — Нет, там ничего нет. **11.** В сумке что-то есть. **12.** В доме есть кто-нибудь? — Да, там есть кто-то. **13.** Под столом есть что-нибудь? — Да, там что-то есть. **14.** Там ничего нет. 15. В кабинете врача есть кто-нибудь? — Нет, там никого нет. 16. В нашей библиотеке есть кое-какие книги на английском языке. 17. В вашей библиотеке есть какие-нибудь книги Джека Лондона? 18. Мой дядя хочет мне что-то сказать. 19. На другой день мой брат знал всех. 20. Если вы захотите что-нибудь поесть, идите в вагон-ресторан. 21. Расскажите нам всё о вашем путешествии.

Заметьте, что в утвердительных предложениях:

any значит „любой" anything
значит „что угодно" anybody
значит „кто угодно"

Упражнение 105

Вставьте some, any, no или их производные.

1. Here are ... books by English writers. Take ... book you like. 2. There are ... boys in the garden because they are at school. 3. I can see ... on the snow, but I don't know what it is. 4. Are there ... desks in the classroom? — Yes, there are many. 5. There are ... books on this desk, but there are ... exercise books. 6. Did he say ... about it? — No, he said ... . 7. What shall I do now, Mom? I have done my homework. — You can do ... you like. 8. There was ...in the street because it was very late. 9. ... wants to see him. 10. Is there ... here who knows this man? 11. Have you ... books on Dickens? I want to read ... about him. I have read ... books by Dickens and I am interested in the life of the writer. 12. Can ... tell me how to get to the Public Library? — Yes, take ... bus that goes from here towards the railway station and get off at the third stop. 13. Please bring me ... apples, Mary. 14. That is a very easy question — ... can answer it.

somewhere — где-нибудь, куда-нибудь, где-то, куда-то	
Употребление	
Утвердительная форма	1 saw this man somewhere.
Отрицательная форма	1 saw this man nowhere. 1 did not see this man anywhere.
Вопросительная форма	Did you see this man anywhere?

everywhere — везде

Упражнение 106

Вставьте somewhere, anywhere, nowhere или everywhere.

1. I can't find my book .... I have looked all over the house. 2. Johnny lives ... near Chicago. 3. It so happened that he had ... to go to. So last summer he stayed at home in his beloved city for his holidays. 4. This book can be found .... Let's buy it. 5. Do you live ... near them? 6. Is it ... in Russia? — Yes, it's ... in Russia. 7. Where are you going? — I am not going ... . 8. I put my dictionary ... yesterday and now I can't find it ... . — Of course, that is because you leave your books ... . 9. You must go ... next summer. 10. Did you go ... on Sunday? 11. Let's go ... . The weather is fine. I don't want to stay at home in such weather. 12. I cannot find my glasses ... . I always put them ... and then look for them for hours. 13. Today is a holiday. The streets are full of people. There are flags, banners and flowers ....

Упражнение 107

Переведите на английский язык.

1. Здесь нет Кати. Мы ее везде искали, но не можем нигде найти ее. Кто-нибудь видел Катю? — Вот она. Никто ничего не знает о ней, а она сидит на скамейке и читает книгу. 2. На столе лежит что-то круглое. Что это такое? 3. Никто об этом ничего не знает. 4. В городе много парков. Везде деревья и цветы. 5. В той комнате кто-то есть. 6. Анна живет где-то в этом районе. 7. Я никого не знаю в этом городе. 8. Дай мне, пожалуйста, что-нибудь поесть. 9. Кто-нибудь знает адрес нашего учителя? 10. Все в порядке. 11. Кто-нибудь хочет посмотреть телевизор? 12. Мы слышали эту песню повсюду. 13. Он где-то в саду.

Упражнение 108

Вставьте одно из следующих слов:

a) *some, any, no.*

1. There were ... of my friends there. 2. Well, anyway, there is ... need to hurry, now that we have missed the train. 3. Have you ever seen ... of these pictures before? 4. There is ... water in the kettle: they have drunk it all. 5. There were ... firtrees in that forest, but many pines. 6. We could not buy cherries, so we bought ... plums instead.

b) *somebody, anybody, nobody.*

1. I saw ... I knew at the lecture. 2. I dare say that there may be ... at the lecture that I know, but what does that matter? 3. Do you really think that ... visits this place? 4. I have never seen ... lace their boots like that.

c) *somewhere, anywhere, nowhere.*

1. I haven't seen him ... . 2. I know the place is ... about here, but I don't know exactly where. 3. Did you go ... yesterday? — No, I went ... , I stayed at home the whole day.

Упражнение 109

Вставьте some, any, no, every или их производные.

1. To know ... is to know ... . 2. ... is rotten in the state of Denmark (W. Shakespeare). 3. Wealth is ... without health. 4. ... is good in its season.
5. Can I have ... milk? — Yes, you can have ... .
6. Will you have ... tea? 7. Give me ... books, please. I have ... to read at home. 8. Put ... sugar in her

tea: she does not like sweet tea. 9. Is ... the matter with you? Has ... offended you? I see by your face that ... has happened. 10. We did not see ... in the hall. 11. ... was present at the lesson yesterday. 12. He is busy. He has ... time to go to the cinema with us. 13. Do you need ... books to prepare for your report? 14. Have you ... questions? Ask me ... you like, I shall try to answer ... question. 15. ... liked that play: it was very dull. 16. If ... is ready, we shall begin our experiment. 17. Money isn't... in the world.

Упражнение 110

Вставьте some, any, no, every или их производные.

1. Can you see ... in an empty box? No, I can't see ... in an empty box. I can see ... in an empty box. Why not? Because there is ... in an empty box. There isn't ... in an empty box. What is an empty box? An empty box is a box that has ... in it. An empty box is a box without ... in it. An empty room is a room without ... in it.

2. Can ... see? No, ... people can't see. ... people are blind. Blind people can't see. They can't see ... ; they can see ....

3. Can ... hear? No, ... people can't hear. ... people are deaf. People who are quite deaf can't hear. They can't hear ..., they can't hear .... They can hear ... ; they can hear ....

4. Can we see ... ? No, we can't see .... We cannot see the air. ... can see the air.

5. We can't walk without legs and feet. People without legs and feet can't walk. They can't walk .... They can walk ....

Упражнение 111

Вставьте some, any, no или их производные.

1. Are there ... cinemas or theatres in your town? — There aren't ... cinemas, but there is a theatre festival in summer. 2. Is there ... for young people — a zoo, interesting museums? — I'm sorry, there is ... zoo in our town. But there are ... museums, ... discos and every three weeks there is a rock concert for young people here. 3. Have you ... relations? — No, I haven't ... , I have ... relations. 4. Has she ... nephews or nieces? — She has ... nephews. 5. She has ... sisters, she has only brothers. 6. Do you know ... about Chinese art? 7. They have ... cousins in Minsk. 8. Have you ... brothers? — No, I haven't ... , I have ... brothers. 9. I have ... good friends. 10. We did not know ... about his problems: he told us ... . 11. Have you got ... interesting books? 12. Have you ... friends in America? 13. He has ... English books in this bookcase. 14. Did you meet ... on your way to school? 15. Have you got ... pencils in your bag? 16. Do we have ... chalk on the blackboard? 17. How could I know that he was ill? ... told me .... 18. She has ... mistakes in her test.

Упражнение 112

Вставьте одно из следующих слов: some, any, no, the или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.

1. Передай мне масло. Pass me ... butter, please. 2. Дай ему масла. Give him ... butter. 3. Я не хочу масла. I don't want ... butter. 4. Эта ферма производит масло. This farm produces ... butter. 5. В этом стакане нет молока. There is ... milk in this glass. 6. Возьми варенья. Take ... jam. 7. Возьми варенье. Take ... jam. 8. Любите ли вы бекон? Do

you like ... bacon? 9. Какова цена бекона? What is the price of ... bacon? 10. Он никогда не кладет сахару в чай. He never puts ... sugar in his tea. 11. Сахар — важный пищевой продукт. ... sugar is an important food product. 12. Суп (вообще) содержит много воды. ... soup contains much water. 13. Суп готов. ... soup is ready. 14. Дайте мне супу. Give me ... soup. 15. Название этого супа — борщ. The name of ... soup is borshch. 16. Прежде всего нам нужно согреть воды. First of all we must heat... water. 17. Прежде всего нам нужно согреть воду. First of all we must heat ... water. 18. Вода состоит из водорода и кислорода. ... water consists of hydrogen and oxygen. 19. Мыло необходимо для мытья. ... soap is necessary for washing. 20. На умывальнике нет мыла. There is ... soap on the washstand. 21. Мыло на полке. ... soap is on the shelf. 22. Мне не нравится цвет этого мыла. I don't like the colour of ... soap. 23. Есть у вас карболовое мыло? Have you got ... carbolic soap? 24. В Карелии много фабрик, которые производят бумагу. There are many factories in Karelia that produce ... paper. 25. Бумага для стенгазеты на столе. ... paper for the wall newspaper is on the table. 26. Дайте мне бумаги. Give me ... paper. 27. Я очень люблю этот сорт бумаги. I like this sort of ... paper very much.

Упражнение 113

Вставьте a, the, some или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.

1. a) I've just made ... coffee. Would you like ... ? b) Wait ... minute! ... coffee is very hot. — I'd like ... milk, please. — I prefer ... black coffee.

2. a) Give me ... water, please. I am thirsty.
   b) ... water in this river is always cold.
   c) ... water is necessary for animals and plants.
3. a) Do you like ... brown bread?
   b) Please go to the shop and buy ... brown bread.
4. a) He likes ... modern music.
   b) I should like to listen to ... music.
   c) I don't like ... music, it is too noisy. Switch off the radio, please.
5. a) Ann has bought ... cheese.
   b) Where did she put ... cheese?
   c) Give me ... cheese, please.
6. a) Yesterday she invited us to dinner. It was ... good dinner, b) I cannot forget ... dinner we had at the Savoy.

Упражнение 114

Вставьте одно из следующих слов: ***some, the, a*** *или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.*

1. In ... bedroom of this flat there are twin beds, ... little bedside table between them, and ... chair. There are clothes thrown over ... chair. 2. Here is ... book that you left on my table yesterday. 3. ... men saw ... boat on ... river. 4. Can you give me ... match? 5. I get ... long letters from my mother, but only ... postcards from my brother. 6. The waitress put ... salad into each plate. 7. When did ... lesson begin? 8. Children must go to ... school. 9. Pass me ... piece of ... bread, please. 10. Do you like ... cucumbers? **11.** We bought ... cucumbers at ... market. 12. We use ... pencils or ... pens when we write. 13. He was reading ... book when I came into ... room. **14.** Give me ... water to drink, please. 15. At

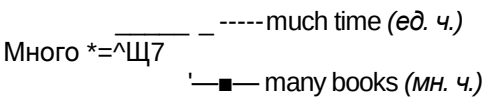
what time will ... meeting begin? 16. Do you find ... English difficult? 17. I got ... letter from my brother yesterday. 18. I had ... bread and ... butter and ... egg for ... breakfast this morning.

Упражнение 115

Вставьте одно из следующих слов: ***some, any,*** *no,* ***the,*** *а или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.*

1. I'm afraid there's ... juice in ... fridge. Would you like ... lemonade? 2. My friends from Chicago can't speak ... foreign languages. 3. She bought ... new books yesterday. 4. Where are ... books which you brought from ... library yesterday? 5. Did you buy ... apples when you were at... shop? 6. We could not skate because there was ... snow on ... ice. 7. ... house must have ... windows. 8. Most people like ... music. 9. There was ... meat on Nick's plate and ... fish on Tom's. 10. We saw ... houses in the distance. **11.** ... cats like ... milk. 12. They stopped in ... front of ... house where Tom lived. 13. I showed him ... way to ... station. 14. What is ... name of ... street in which you live? **15.** I want to say ... words to your sister. 16. ... tea in this glass is cold. 17. ... sun was high in ... sky. 18. Oh, there are ... apples in ... vase: ... children have eaten all of them. Please put ... apples into ... vase. 19. Yesterday we had ... fish for dinner. 20. He gave me ... coffee. 21. I drank ... cup of ... coffee after ... dinner.

MUCH, MANY, (A) LITTLE, (A) FEW



Упражнение 116

Переведите на английский язык следующие пары слов.

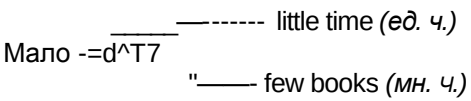
Много тетрадей, много молока, много воды, много дней, много газет, много мела, много снега, много лет, много картин, много музыки, много мальчиков, много девочек, много чая, много лимонов, много мяса, много комнат, много учителей, много работы, много воздуха, много птиц, много машин.

Упражнение 117

*Вставьте **much** или **many.***

1. A don't eat ... mangoes. 2. He eats ... fish. 3. She ate so ... dessert that she is in bed today with

a stomachache. 4. That man drank so ... wine, and he smoked so ... cigarettes that he has a terrible headache today. 5. Mary must not eat too ... salt because she has problems with her blood pressure. 6. My mother says I eat too ... French fries and drink too ... beer. She wants me to be healthy. 7. There is not too ... space in my flat. 8. There are ... new pictures in this room. 9. There are ... teachers at our school, and ... of them are women. 10. ... of these plays are quite new. **11.** Thanks awfully for the books you sent me yesterday. — Don't mention it, it wasn't ... bother. 12. ... of her advice was useful. 13. He had ... pairs of socks. 14. Please don't put ... pepper on the meat. 15. There were ... plates on the table. **16.** I never eat ... bread with soup. **17.** Why did you eat so ... ice cream? **18.** She wrote us ... letters from the country. 19. ... of these students don't like to look up words in the dictionary. 20. ... in this work was too difficult for me. 21. ... of their answers were excellent. 22. ... of their conversation was about the university.



Упражнение 118

Переведите на английский язык следующие пары слов.

Мало домов, мало чая, мало чашек, мало яблок, мало окон, мало бумаги, мало кофе, мало статей, мало радости, мало супу, мало деревьев, мало травы, мало детей, мало игрушек, мало света, мало парт, мало колбасы, мало сока, мало книг, мало цветов, мало соли, мало друзей, мало дворцов.

Упражнение 119

Вставьте little или few.

1. He has got ... friends. 2. I drink ... coffee. I don't like it. 3. We must hurry. We've got very ... time. 4. There are very ... scholarships for students in this university. 5. The Smiths have ... money. They aren't rich. 6. The theatre was almost empty. There were very ... people there. 7. There was ... lemonade in the bottle. There were ... peaches in the basket. 8. I have ... time, so I can't go with you. 9. He has ... English books. 10. There is ... juice in my glass. Have you got any juice? 11. There are ... bears in the zoo. 12. Tom Canty was the son of poor parents and had very ... clothes. 13. There is too ... soup in my plate. Give me some more, please.
14. The children returned from the wood very sad because they had found very ... mushrooms.
15. There was too ... light in the room, and I could not read.
16. There are very ... people who don't know that the Earth is round.

Упражнение 120

Вставьте much, many, little или few.

1. Robert wrote so ... letters that he's never going to write a letter again. 2. She ate so ... ice cream that she's going to have a sore throat. 3. His father earned ... money, but he enjoyed his job. He loved teaching English very ... . 4. There are ... cookies in the box. I should have bought them last Monday. 5. Does your sister read ... ? — Yes, she does. And your brother? — Oh, he doesn't. He has so ... books, but he reads very ... . 6. Have you ... work to do today? — No, not very ... .7. Walk quicker, please.

We have very ... time. 8. I am sorry to say, I have read very ... books by Walter Scott. 9. My brother is a young teacher. Every day he spends ... time preparing for his lessons. 10. I know very ... about this writer. It is the first book I am reading. 11. The pupils of our class ask ... questions at the lesson. They want to know everything. 12. You do not make ... mistakes in your spelling. Do you work hard at it? — Oh, yes, I do, I work very ....

Сравните:		
плохо	1 have *little* time.	У меня *мало* времени.
хорошо	1 have a *little* time.	У меня *есть немного* времени.
плохо	1 have *few* books.	У меня *мало* книг.
хорошо	1 have a *few* books.	У меня *есть несколько* книг.

Упражнение 121

Переведите на английский язык следующие пары слов.

Немного денег, мало денег, несколько стульев, мало стульев, несколько песен, мало песен, немного веселья, мало веселья, мало мальчиков, немного воды, несколько человек, мало воды, мало воздуха, мало столов, несколько минут, несколько кошек, мало травы, немного удачи, несколько дней, мало работы, немного соли, несколько ложек, мало света, мало окон, несколько машин, немного сахару, мало яиц, мало сыра.

Упражнение 122

Вставьте a little, a few.

This is my mother's favorite recipe for fruitcake, and everybody says it's out of this world!

1. Put 3 cups of flour into a mixing bowl.
2. Add ... sugar.
3. Slice ... apples.
4. Cut up ... oranges.
5. Pour in ... honey.
6. Add ... baking soda.
7. Chop up ... nuts.
8. Add ... salt.
9. Mix in ... raisins. 10.

Bake for 45 minutes.

Enjoy, dear!

Упражнение 123

Вставьте little, a little, few или a few.

1. There is ... salad left in this bowl. 2. Would you like ... salad? — Yes, thank you. My doctor says it's good for my health. 3. I have ... money, so we can go to the cinema. 4. I have ... money, so we cannot go to the cinema. 5. This girl works very ... , that's why she knows nothing. 6. Mother gave us ... apples, and we were glad. 7. He did not like it at the camp: he had very ... friends there. 8. This lemon drink is sour; if you put ... sugar in it, it will be sweeter. 9. This lemon drink is sour; if you put ... lumps of sugar in it, it will be sweeter. 10. The hall was almost empty: there were very ... people in it. 11. I can't buy this expensive hat today: I have too ... money. 12. She left and returned in ... minutes. 13. I think you can spare me ... time now. 14. I am sorry I have seen ... plays by this author.

Упражнение 124

Вставьте much, many, little, few, a little или a few.

1. When we walked ... farther down the road, we met another group of students. 2. Have you got ... money on you? — I'm sorry. I have very ... money at the moment. 3. At the conference we met ... people whom we knew well. 4. There are very ... old houses left in our street. Most of them have already been pulled down. 5. If you have ... spare time, look through this book. You will find ... stories there which are rather interesting. 6. There are ... things here which I cannot understand. 7. Shall I bring ... more chalk? — No, thank you. There is ... chalk on the desk. I hope that will be enough for our lesson. 8. He had ... English books at home, so he had to go to the library for more books. 9. She gave him ... water to wash his hands and face. 10. I'd like to say ... words about my journey. 11. After the play everybody felt ... tired. 12. Let's stay here ... longer: it is such a nice place. 13. There were ... new words in the text, and Peter spent ... time learning them. 14. There was ... hay in the barn, and the children could not play there. 15. My friend isn't going to the concert this evening because he has got ... work to do. 16. My mother knows German ... and she can help you with the translation of this letter. 17. He's got very ... time left. If he doesn't hurry up, he'll miss the plane.

СТЕПЕНИ СРАВНЕНИЯ ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНЫХ

Односложные и двусложные прилагательные		
Положительная степень	Сравнительная степень	Превосходная степень
small	smaller	*the* smallest
large	larger	*the* largesf
big	bigger	*the* biggesf
happy	happier	*the* happiest

Упражнение 125

Образуйте сравнительную и превосходную степень следующих прилагательных. Не забудьте употреблять определенный артикль перед превосходной степенью прилагательных.

Hot, long, short, clever, silly, great, red, black, white, thin, thick, fat, nice, warm, cold, merry, small, tall, high, weak, strong, heavy, light, green, dry, clean, dirty, wide, deep, brave.

Запомните особые случаи образования степеней сравнения:		
Положительная степень	Сравнительная степень	Превосходная степень
old	elder older	*the* eldest *the* oldest
far	farther	*the* farthest
good	*better*	*the best*
bad	*worse*	*the worst*

Упражнение 126

Переведите на английский язык.

Старый, старше, самый старый, самый старший, мой старший брат, мой старый друг, дальше, самый дальний, самый длинный, короче, счастливый, счастливее, самый счастливый, самый лучший, самый черный, длиннее, хуже, лучше, теплее, ее лучший друг, ее младший сын, его старший сын.

Многосложные прилагательные		
Положительная степень	Сравнительная степень	Превосходная степень
interesting beautiful	*more* interesting more beautiful	*the most* ■ interesting *the most* beautiful

Упражнение 127

Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.

1. а. Я знаю интересную историю.
   б. Он знает более интересную историю.
   в. Она знает самую интересную историю.
2. а. Это длинный путь.
   б. Это более длинный путь.
   в. Это самый длинный путь.
3. а. Ее работа очень важна.
   б. Его работа важнее.
   в. Моя работа самая важная.
4. а. Это плохая песня.
   б. Это еще более плохая песня.
   в. Это самая плохая песня.
5. а. Он хороший инженер.
   б. Он более хороший инженер.
   в. Он самый лучший инженер.
6. а. Он принес ей красивый цветок.
   б. Он принес ей более красивый цветок.
   в. Он принес ей самый красивый цветок.
7. а. Он рассказал нам о счастливом человеке.
   б. Он рассказал нам о более счастливом чело веке.
   в. Он рассказал нам о самом счастливом чело веке.

Упражнение 128

Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.

1, Я,думаю, что наш учитель английского языка был очень терпелив. 2. Hani старый доктор был очень занят. Наш новый доктор даже более занят. 3. Моя учительница немецкого языка — самый

энергичный человек. 4. Мы знаем, твой сосед — очень скучный человек. 5. Я считаю, твой дедушка — самый щедрый человек, которого я когда-либо встречал. 6. Часы Рональда точные, но часы его тети более точные. 7. Она купила часы в Швейцарии, потому что она считает, что швейцарские часы самые точные в мире. 8. Тот телевизионный фильм гораздо хуже, чем сегодняшний. 9. Какая самая смешная телевизионная программа? 10. Это были самые счастливые дни в ее жизни. 11. Это очень легкая задача. Дайте мне более трудную задачу. 12. Летом дни длинные, а ночи короткие. 13. 22 июня — самый длинный день. 14. В июле дни короче. 15. В декабре дни самые короткие. 16. „Четверка" — хорошая отметка, но „пятерка" лучше. 17. „Пятерка" — самая лучшая отметка. 18. Самая плохая отметка — „двойка". 19. Твое платье, конечно, очень красивое, но мое платье красивее. 20. Мой папа — высокий мужчина. 21. Это более теплое пальто.

Упражнение 129

Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму прилагательного.

1. — How do you like Smucker's Sweet Orange Marmalade, Mrs. Johnson? — I think it's (delicious). It's much (delicious) than the marmalade I usually buy. — We agree with you, Mrs. Johnson. We think Smucker's Sweet Orange Marmalade is (delicious) marmalade in the world. 2. The rivers in America are much (big) than those in England. 3. The island of Great Britain is (small) than Greenland. 4. What is the name of the (high) mountain in Asia? 5. The English Channel is (wide) than the Straits of Gibraltar. 6 Russia is a very (large) country. 7. Which is

(large): the United States or Canada? 8. What is the "name of the (big) port in the United States? 9. Moscow is the (large) city in Russia. 10. The London underground is the (old) in the world. 11. There is a (great) number of cars and buses in the streets of Moscow than in any other city of Russia. 12. St. Petersburg is one of the (beautiful) cities in the world.

Запомните:

as ... as — такой же... как not so ... as — не такой... как not as ... as — не такой... как[1]

Упражнение 130

Переведите следующие предложения на русский язык.

1. English is as difficult as German. 2. My composition is not as long as yours. 3. It isn't as warm today as it was yesterday. 4. The house his aunt lives in is as old as the one his uncle lives in. 5. His apartment isn't as elegant as her apartment, but it's much bigger. 6. Johnny isn't as rich as Don but he is younger and much happier. 7. My dog isn't as friendly as your dog. 8. You can eat as much as you like. 9. A football match isn't as exciting as a hockey match. 10. The hotel isn't as cheap as we expected. 11. His songs aren't as popular as the Beatles songs. 12. Her brother is as intelligent as his wife.

[1] В современном английском языке употребляется not as ... as. См. Raymond Murphy "Essential Grammar In Use".

a) A book for elementary students: Unit 88 — Rome is not as old as Athens.

b) A book for intermediate students: Unit 106 — But he isn't IIN rifh as Shirly.

Упражнение 131

Вставьте as ... as или so ... as.

1. Mike is ... tall ... Pete. 2. Kate is not ... nice ... Ann. 3. My room is ... light ... this one. 4. This book is not ... thin ... that one. 5. Sergei is ... old ... Michael. 6. She is ... young ... Tom's brother. 7. This woman is ... good ... that one. 8. Nick's English is not ... good ... his friend's. 9. I am not ... tall ... Pete. 10. This woman is ... young ... that one. **11.** I am ... thin ... you. 12. Kate is ... lazy ... her brother. **13.** This child is not ... small ... that one.

Упражнение 132

Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.

1. Он не такой усталый, как она. 2. Упражнение 2 такое же трудное, как и упражнение 3. 3. Она думает, что бокс такой же опасный вид спорта, как и борьба. 4. Этот дом такой же высокий, как тот.
5. Сегодня вода в реке не такая теплая, как вчера.
6. Ты не такой умный, как папа. 7. Индия не такая большая, как Китай. 8. Темза такая же красивая, как Нева. 9. Его бабушка не такая старая, как дедушка. 10. Яблоки такие же вкусные, как сливы, но не такие вкусные, как груши. **11.** Русский музей такой же богатый, как Эрмитаж? 12. Державин не такой знаменитый, как Пушкин. 13. Днепр не такой длинный, как Волга. 14. В прошлом году август был такой же жаркий, как июль. 15. Он не такой старый, как я. 16. Она такая же щедрая, как ее бабушка. 17. Его машина такая же удобная (комфортабельная), как твоя. 18. Экзамен был не таким трудным, как мы ожидали. 19. Он такой же сильный, как его брат. 20. Этот компью-

тер не такой дорогой, как я ожидал. 21. Ее сын такой же вежливый, как и она. 22. Эта работа такая же интересная, как и твоя.

Не забывайте употреблять союз than при сравнительной степени прилагательного:

• E.g. Tom is taller *than* Kate.
Том выше Кати.

Упражнение 133

Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.

1. Эта работа легче той. 2. Этот роман более увлекательный, чем тот. 3. Андрей Миронов был более талантливым актером, чем другие. 4. Эти люди более приятные, более вежливые и более гостеприимные, чем те. 5. Этот дом выше того. 6. Сегодня вода в реке холоднее, чем вчера. 7. Папа умнее тебя. 8. Китай больше Индии. 9. Его бабушка моложе дедушки. **10.** Груши вкуснее яблок. **11.** Наша кошка меньше нашей собаки. 12. Мой брат моложе меня. **13.** В прошлом году февраль был холоднее января. 14. Днепр короче Волги. **15.** Эрмитаж богаче Русского музея.

Упражнение 134

Переведите следующие предложения на русский язык.

1. The new cinema in our district is much bigger than the old one. 2. He is one of the most dangerous criminals in the world. 3. Nevsky Prospect is

much more beautiful than our street. 4. Our house isn't as big as yours. 5. That's the funniest story I've ever heard. 6. The tram system isn't as reliable as it used to be. 7. What is your height? You are taller than me. 8. She felt as strong as her brother. 9. We started earlier than you. **10.** He was more careful than I.
11. This student is the most attentive in our group.
12. I need a warmer coat. **13.** He is as tired as you. 14. He was one of the most experienced workers at the factory. **15.** Better late than never. 16. She was not so attractive as her mother. 17. His work is not so difficult as mine. 18. He was the eldest in the family.
19. It is easier to swim in the sea than in the river.
20. This is the smallest room in our flat.

Упражнение 135

Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму прилагательного.

1. We should eat (healthy) food. 2. Today the streets aren't as (clean) as they used to be. 3. It's (bad) mistake he has ever made. 4. This man is (tall) than that one. 5. Asia is (large) than Australia. 6. The Volga is (short) than the Mississippi. 7. Which building is the (high) in Moscow? 8. Mary is a (good) student than Lucy. 9. The Alps are (high) than the Urals. **10.** This garden is the (beautiful) in our town. **11.** She speaks Italian (good) than English. 12. Is the word "newspaper" (long) than the word "book"? **13.** The Thames is (short) than the Volga. 14. The Arctic Ocean is (cold) than the Indian Ocean. **15.** Chinese is (difficult) than English. 16. Spanish is (easy) than German. 17. She is not so (busy) as I am. 18. It is as (cold) today as it was yesterday. 19. She is not

so (fond) of sports as my brother is. 20. Today the weather is (cold) than it was yesterday. 21. This book is (interesting) of all I have read this year. 22. January is the (cold) month of the year. 23. My sister speaks English (bad) than I do. 24. Which is the (hot) month of the year? 25. Which is the (beautiful) place in this part of the country? 26. This good-looking girl is the (good) student in our group.

Упражнение 136

Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму прилагательного.

1. Her eyes are (grey) than mine. 2. He was the (fat) man in the village. 3. As he went on, the box became (heavy) and (heavy). 4. My sister is the (tall) girl in her class. 5. Who is the (attentive) student in your group? 6. It is autumn. Every day the air becomes (cold), the leaves (yellow). 7. This is the (beautiful) view I have ever seen in my life. 8. Your handwriting is now (good) than it was last year; but still it is not so (good) as Nick's handwriting. Nick has a (good) handwriting than you. And of course Nellie has the (good) handwriting of all. 9. Oil is (light) than water. **10.** We shall wait for a (dry) day to go on the excursion. **11.** A bus is (fast) than a tram. 12. Take some of these sweets: they are very (nice). They are (nice) than the sweets in that box.
13. He clearly did not like the explanation, and as he listened to it, he became (angry) and (angry).
14. He worked (hard) and (hard) as the end of the term came nearer. 15. The (tall) trees in the world grow in California. 16. Please be (careful) next time and don't spill the milk again. **17.** Bobby was a (quiet) child. He was (quiet) than his sister.

Упражнение 137

Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.

1. Это самая ценная картина в Русском музее. 2. Мой компьютер не такой новый, как компьютер моего друга. 3. Наши экзамены гораздо труднее, чем ваши. 4. Здание Московского университета самое высокое в столице. 5. Наш город не такой большой, как Киев, но он такой же красивый. 6. Невский проспект — одна из самых красивых улиц Санкт-Петербурга. 7. Кто самый младший ученик в нашей группе? — Петров. Но он самый высокий. 8. Грамматика английского языка трудная, но английское произношение труднее. 9. Магазины на нашей улице больше, чем магазины на вашей улице. **10.** Наш телевизор такой же хороший, как этот. **11.** Эта комната светлее той. 12. Погода сегодня хуже, чем вчера. Сегодня холоднее, и идет дождь. **13.** Моя комната не такая большая, как комната моей подруги, но она светлее и теплее. 14. Какая из этих книг самая интересная? 15. Ноябрь — не такой холодный месяц, как январь. **16.** Мой отец — очень занятой человек. **17.** Крым — одно из самых лучших мест для отдыха. 18. Сегодня он чувствует себя гораздо лучше.

_____ ГДЕ? _____	КУДА?
НА столе _____ ON	НА стол _____ ON
On the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the	On the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the

ПРЕДЛОГИ

_____ Предлоги места и направления _____

В целях выработки беглости речи полезно запомнить следующие словосочетания:

chair, on the windowsill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the cupboard, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard, on the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the chair, on the windowsill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the cupboard, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard.	chair, on the windowsill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the cupboard, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard, on the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the chair, on the windowsill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the cupboard, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard.

_____ ГДЕ? _____	_____ КУДА? _____
В комнате **IN**	В комнату **INTO**
In the room, in the kitchen, in the house, in the car, in the box, in the cupboard, in the bag, in the pocket, in the hall, in the plate, in the cup, in the glass, in the bottle, in the snow, in the water, in the river, in the lake, in the sea, in the wood, in the park, in the garden, in the yard, in the classroom.	Into the room, into the kitchen, into the house, into the car, into the box, into the cupboard, into the bag, into the pocket, into the hall, into the plate, into the cup, into the glass, into the bottle, into the snow, into the water, into the river, into the lake, into the sea, into the wood, into the park, into the garden, into the yard, into the classroom.

Упражнение 138

Вставьте предлоги ***on, in*** *или* ***into.***

1. Where is the book? — It is ... the table. 2. Where is the tea? — It is ... the cup. 3. Put the plates ... the table. 4. Put the book ... the bag. 5. There is a beautiful picture ... the wall. 6. He went ... the room. 7. I like to sit... the sofa ... my room. 8. Mother is cooking dinner ... the kitchen. 9. She went ... the room and sat down ... the sofa. 10. There are many people ... the park today. 11. There is a girl standing ... the bridge. Why is she crying? — She has dropped her doll ... the water. 12. There is no tea ... my cup. 13. Pour some tea ... my cup. 14. Put these flowers ... the windowsill. 15. I saw many people ... the platform waiting for the train. 16. We went... the garden and sat down ... a bench. 17. The

teacher hung a picture ... the blackboard. 18. I opened the door and went... the classroom. The teacher was writing some words ... the blackboard. The pupils were writing these words ... their exercise books. There were some books and pens ... the teacher's table. There were two maps ... the wall and some flowers ... the windowsills. I saw a pen ... the floor. I picked it up and put it ... the table. **19.** He put his hand ... his pocket, took out a letter and dropped it ... the mailbox which hung ... the wall of the house. Then he got ... his car and drove off.

Запомните также следующие словосочетания:	
ГДЕ?	КУДА?
У стены AT	К стене TO
At the wall, at the door, at the window, at the blackboard, at the map, at the bookcase, at the tree, at the river.	To the wall, to the door, to the window, to the blackboard, to the map, to the bookcase, to the tree, to the river.
И следующие словосочетания:	
ГДЕ?	КУДА?
ЗА столом — AT the table	ЗА стол — AT the table
ЗА партой — AT the desk	парту — AT the desk

Упражнение 139

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги ***on, in, at, to, into.***

1. Идите к доске.
2. Напишите число на доске.
3. Повесьте картину на доску.
4. Она налила в вазу воды и поставила в нее цветы. Потом она пошла к окну и поставила вазу на подоконник.
5. Учитель стоит у доски. Он пишет на доске предложение. Ученики сидят за партами. Они пишут это предложение в своих тетрадях.
6. Ник вошел в кухню и сел за стол. Мама стояла у плиты. Она подошла к столу, поставила на стол чашку и налила в чашку чаю.
7. Мы собрали в лесу много грибов.
8. Маша открыла дверь и вошла в дом. В доме никого не было. Медведи были в лесу. В комнате Маша увидела стол. Она подошла к столу. На столе она увидела три тарелки.
9. Катя была в комнате. Она стояла у книжного шкафа.
10. На полу лежал толстый ковер. Дети сели на ковер и начали играть.
11. Где мальчики? — Они играют во дворе.
12. Сейчас зима. На земле лежит снег. На реке лед.
13. Она подошла к доске, взяла мел и начала писать на доске.
14. Масло на столе. Поставь его в холодильник. А теперь садись за стол. В этом стакане сок. Выпей его и поставь стакан на полку.
15. Где твоя ручка? — Она в (моем) кармане.
16. Положи в карман платок.
17. Он прыгнул в реку и быстро поплыл к острову.

Запомните следующие словосочетания:	
ГДЕ?	**КУДА?**
At the theatre, at the cinema, at the museum, at the swimming pool, at the library, at the shop, at the university, at the port, at the railway station, at the concert, at the exhibition, at the stadium, at the stop, at the factory, at work[1], at school[1], at the lesson.	To the theatre, to the cinema, to the museum, to the swimming pool, to the library, to the shop, to the university, to the port, to the railway station, to the concert, to the exhibition, to the stadium, to the stop, to the factory, to work[1], to school[1], to the lesson.

Упражнение 140

Переведите на английский язык следующие словосочетания, употребляя предлоги in *или* at.

В кухне, в порту, в плавательном бассейне, в парке, в лесу, в театре, в саду, в библиотеке, в реке, в магазине, в стакане, в комнате, в кино, в снегу, в школе, в классе, в доме, в чашке, в музее, в университете.

Упражнение 141

Переведите на английский язык следующие словосочетания, употребляя предлоги on *или* at.

На полке, на подоконнике, на скамейке, на заводе, на стене, на вокзале, на платформе, на полу, на крыше, на выставке, на остановке, на земле, на концерте, на доске, на уроке, на мосту, на стадионе, на снегу, на траве, на работе.

[1] Обратите внимание на отсутствие артикля в этих словосочетаниях.

Упражнение 142

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги ***at, on, in, to, into.***

1. Где Коля? — Он в университете. 2. Папа ходит на работу каждый день. 3. Вчера папа был на работе, а мама была дома. 4. Вчера я ходил в библиотеку. В библиотеке я взял очень интересную книгу. 5. Катя сидела за столом. На столе лежали книги и тетради. Папа подошел к столу и поставил на стол вазу. В вазу он поставил цветы. 6. Вчера мы ходили на выставку. На выставке мы видели много картин. 7. Где Том? — Он на стадионе. Он всегда ходит на стадион в воскресенье. А его сестра ходит в плавательный бассейн. Сейчас она в бассейне. 8. Ты любишь ходить в театр? 9. Когда мы пришли на вокзал, мы поставили свои вещи на платформу и сели на скамейку. Мама пошла в магазин и купила лимонаду. **10.** Вчера на уроке учитель сказал мне: „На доске две ошибки. Иди к доске и исправь ошибки". **11.** Вы были вчера на концерте? — Нет, мы работали в библиотеке, а потом мы пошли в парк. В парке мы играли, а потом сидели на траве. 12. Положи книгу в портфель и иди к доске. 13. Сегодня во дворе, много ребят.

Обратите внимание на разницу в значении в зависимости от употребления предлогов **to** и **into** со словами **wood, park, garden, yard,** etc.:	
пошел, ходил в лес, парк и т. д. **went TO**	*(преодолел какое-то расстояние прежде, чем дошел)*
вошел в парк, лес и т. д. **went INTO**	*(был рядом и вошел внутрь)*

Упражнение 143

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги ***to*** *или* ***into.***

1. Я пошел в сад. 2. Я вошел в сад. 3. Мы пошли в лес. 4. Мы вошли в лес. 5. Идите в класс. 6. Войдите в класс. 7. Иди в парк. 8. Войди в парк. 9. Она пошла в кухню. 10. Она вошла в кухню. **11.** Не ходите в магазин. 12. Не входите в магазин. **13.** Она побежала во двор. **14.** Она вбежала во двор.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:	
ГДЕ?	КУДА?
в постели — *in* bed[1] в городе — *in* town[1] за городом — *in* the country	в постель — to bed[1] в город — to town[1] за город — to the country

Упражнение 144

Вставьте предлоги in *или* ***to.***

1. In winter I usually go ... bed at ten o'clock because I go... school and have to get up early. But in summer, when I don't go ... school and live ... the country, I like to go ... bed late. 2. Do you like to read ... bed? 3. We did not want to stay ... town on such a hot day, so we went ... the country. 4. It is very late. Go ... bed at once. 5. Where is your little sister? — She is ... bed. Mother always puts her ... bed at eight o'clock. 6. In summer my mother does

[1] Обратите внимание на отсутствие артикля в этих словосочетаниях.

not go ... work and I don't go ... school. We live ... the country. My father goes ... work every day, so he stays ... town. But sometimes he comes ... the country after work and goes back ... town early in the morning, when I am still ... bed.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:	
ГДЕ?	КУДА?
на севере — *in* the north на юге —*in* the south на востоке — *in* the east на западе — *in* the west	на север — to the north на юг — to the south на восток — to the east на запад — to the west

Упражнение 145

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги ***on, in, at, to, into.***

1. Летом они всегда ездят на юг. 2. Мой папа работает на заводе, а мама в библиотеке. Мой старший брат учится в университете, а я учусь в школе. Утром папа идет на завод, мама идет в библиотеку, мой брат идет в университет, а я иду в школу. Наша бабушка обычно ходит в магазин утром. В магазине она покупает продукты. 3. Мой друг живет на севере. 4. Мы провели лето на юге. 5. В городе было очень жарко, и мы решили поехать за город. После завтрака мы поехали на вокзал. На вокзале было много народу. Люди стояли на платформе и ждали поезда. За городом было чудесно. Сначала мы пошли в лес. Было жарко, но, когда мы вошли в лес, стало прохладно. Потом мы подошли к реке. Мы плавали в реке, а бабушка

сидела у реки на траве. Вечером мы поехали в город. 6. Владивосток расположен на Дальнем Востоке. 7. Вчера мы были в театре. 8. Позавчера мы были в парке. 9. Завтра мы пойдем в кино или в музей. 10. Где твой брат? — Он в комнате, стоит у окна. 11. Где твоя сестра? — Она в школе. 12. Где ребенок? — Он в постели. Мама уложила его в постель полчаса назад. 13. Где твой папа? — Он на работе. 14. Где твой дедушка? — Он в парке. 15. Где Коля? — Он на стадионе.

Предлоги времени: AT
в пять часов — *at* five o'clock
в полдень — *at* noon
в полночь — *at* midnight
на восходе солнца — *at* sunrise
на закате — *at* sunset

Упражнение 146

Переведите на английский язык следующие словосочетания.

В четыре часа, в половине шестого, без четверти три, на закате, в четверть пятого, в полночь, в пять минут шестого, без десяти два, в полдень, на восходе солнца, в двадцать пять третьего.

Предлоги времени: ON

в воскресенье — *on* Sunday пятого марта — *on* the 5th of March

Упражнение 147

Вставьте предлоги at или on.

1. I get up ... seven o'clock or ... a quarter past seven. 2. ... Sunday I usually get up ... nine o'clock or ... half past nine. But last Sunday I slept very long and got up only ... noon. 3. My birthday is ... the ninth of July. 4. The school year begins ... the first of September. 5. ... the twenty-fifth of December people celebrate Christmas. 6. ... Wednesday I usually have a lot of homework. 7. Lev Tolstoy liked to get up ... sunrise. 8. Our lessons are usually over ... twenty minutes to two. 9. They returned from the wood ... sunset. 10. I began writing my composition ... seven o'clock and finished only ... midnight.

Предлоги времени: IN	
	в 1997 году — *in* 1997
	в марте — *in* March
Но:	в этом году — *J_* this year
	в прошлом году — *s_* last year
	в будущем году — *S_* next year
А также:	в этом месяце — *S_* this month
	в прошлом месяце — *S_* last month
	в будущем месяце — *S_* next month
А также:	на этой неделе — £ this week
	на прошлой неделе — *Ц* last week
	на будущей неделе — *S_* next week

Упражнение 148

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги at, on, in, to.

В прошлом месяце моя тетя не ходила на работу. Она вставала в десять часов и ложилась спать

в полночь. Она часто ходила в театр и в кино. Но в этом месяце она встает на восходе солнца, потому что она опять ходит на работу. Она работает в нашем университете. Учебный год в университете начинается в сентябре, а кончается в мае. В январе и в июне студенты сдают экзамены. Тетя ходит в университет во вторник, в среду, в четверг и в субботу. В понедельник она всегда работает в библиотеке. В пятницу она обычно ездит за город. Она встает в семь часов и едет на вокзал. За городом она проводит целый день и возвращается в город на закате. На будущей неделе моя тетя поедет в Лондон, а в будущем году — в Нью-Йорк.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания с предлогом in.

весной — *in* spring	утром — *in* the morning
летом — *in* summer	днем — *in* the afternoon
осенью — *in* autumn	вечером — *in* the evening
зимой — *in* winter	Но: ночью — *at* night

Упражнение 149

Переведите на английский язык.

1. Четвертого июня мы поедем за город. 2. Я люблю ходить в парк осенью. 3. На этой неделе мы будем встречать наших друзей в аэропорту. Самолет прибывает в семь часов вечера. Я думаю, что мы ляжем спать только в полночь. 4. Прошлой зимой он часто ходил на каток в воскресенье. 5. На прошлой неделе мы ходили в Русский музей. 6. Летом солнце встает рано утром, а садится поздно вечером. 7. Прошлым летом мы ездили на юг. Когда мы были на юге, мы ходили к морю каждый день. Мы вставали на рассвете и купались

в море. В полдень мы обедали и отдыхали. Вечером мы ходили в парк. На закате мы часто ходили к морю и возвращались домой в половине одиннадцатого или в одиннадцать. 8. В будущем году мы поедем на Дальний Восток. 9. На будущей неделе я пойду в театр. 10. Диккенс родился в 1812 году.

Предлоги времени: BY

к пяти часам — *by* 5 o'clock
к 2010 году — *by* 2010
к завтрашнему дню — *by* tomorrow

Предлоги времени: SINCE

с прошлого года — s/лсе last year
с весны — s/лсе spring
с 1998 года — *since* 1998
с утра — since morning
с трех часов — since 3 o'clock

Упражнение 150

Переведите на английский язык следующие словосочетания.

В пять часов, к пяти часам, с пяти часов, в полдень, к полудню, с полудня, с полуночи, к полуночи, в полночь, с прошлого года, в прошлом году, в этом году, к 2005 году, к двадцатому февраля, двадцатого февраля, с утра, к ночи, ночью, к первому ноября, в ноябре, с лета, во вторник, к пятнице, в половине третьего, к завтрашнему дню, на восходе солнца, к весне, весной, прошлой весной, с прошлой весны, к зиме, в будущем году, к будущему году, со вчерашнего дня.

Обратите внимание на употребление *Present Perfect* в отрицательных предложениях с предлогом **since:**

I *haven't been to* the Hermitage *since* winter.

Упражнение 151

Переведите на английский язык.

1. Я не слышал эту песню с прошлой зимы. 2. Она не была в театре с прошлого месяца. 3. Мы не разговаривали об этом с прошлой недели. 4. Ты не подходила к роялю с понедельника. 5. Сейчас уже вечер, а ты с трех часов ничего не сделал. 6. Мы не были в Москве с 1999 года. 7. Он не писал нам с прошлого года. 8. Я не видел его со вчерашнего дня. 9. Она не ела с самого утра. 10. Мы не играли в футбол с лета.

Запомните:

через час — ***in* an hour**
через год — ***in a* year**
через два дня — ***in* two days**
через несколько минут — ***in a* few minutes**

Упражнение 152

Переведите на английский язык.

1. В прошлое воскресенье мы встали на рассвете и к семи часам были готовы идти. В десять минут восьмого мы отправились. Мы пошли на автобусную остановку. На остановке было мало народу: в воскресенье люди не любят вставать на рассвете. Автобус подошел к остановке через десять

минут. Мы поехали на вокзал. Через полчаса мы были на вокзале. На платформе мы встретили своих друзей. Через час мы были уже за городом. Мы пошли в лес. Было жарко, но когда мы вошли в лес, стало прохладно. Мы провели за городом весь день и вернулись в город на закате. 2. Он придет через час. 3. Подождите, пожалуйста, я вернусь через несколько минут. 4. Мы окончим школу через несколько лет. 5. Через два или три года все изменится. 6. Я не был в Эстонии с 1997 года. Будущим летом я поеду туда. Я проведу там все лето и вернусь в Санкт-Петербург к первому сентября.

Предлоги, передающие падежные отношения

Обратите внимание на соответствие некоторых предложных оборотов русским падежным формам:

of — родительный
•**the leg *of* the table** — ножка стола

to — дательный
•**explain to me** — объясните мне

Упражнение 153

Вставьте предлоги to или of.

1. The young scientist was trying to prove ... the professor the necessity ... the experiment. 2. London is the capital ... Great Britain. 3. The embankments ... the Neva are faced with granite. 4. It is clear ... me that you don't know your lesson. 5. He was devoted ... his friend. 6.1 explained ... the teacher that by the end ... the leseon I had not finished

the translation ... the text and that's why I had not handed it ... him. The surprise ... the teacher was great. My explanation seemed strange ... the teacher. 7. He bought a book ... English poems and gave it ... his sister. 8. I wrote ... him asking to send me a box ... chocolates. 9. The roof ... the house is very old. 10. There is a monument ... Pushkin in Arts Square. 11.Would you like to try a piece ... lemon pie? 12. He was standing outside the door ... his house and explaining ... the mechanic what was wrong with his car. 13. He gave her a big bunch ... beautiful flowers. 14. I sent a letter ... my friend.

15. The streets ... St. Petersburg are straight.
16. Many pages ... this book are torn.

Сочетания существительных с предлогами with и by соответствуют русскому творительному падежу.

Не путайте употребление этих предлогов:

with обозначает орудие (чем произведено действие)
by обозначает деятеля (кто совершил действие)

- *with* a knife — ножом
- *by* my brother — братом

Упражнение 154

Вставьте предлоги with или by.

1. He was taken to hospital ... an ambulance. 2. He was treated ... very effective drugs. 3. He was cured ... a very skilful doctor. 4. He wrote his letter ... a pencil. 5. He was scolded ... his mother. 6. The boy cut his finger ... a knife. 7. The boat was carried ... the waves into the open sea. 8. The teacher was pleased ... our work. 9. America was discovered ... Columbus. 10. "Hamlet" was written ... Shakespeare. 11. We eat soup ... a spoon. 12. He was killed

... a knife. 13. He was killed ... the robbers. 14. He was knocked down ... a big stick. 15. He was knocked down ... a car.

Запомните употребление предлогов со следующими глаголами и выражениями:

They *waited for* me. — Они ждали меня. They *looked at* me. — Они смотрели на меня. They *spoke to* me. — Они говорили со мной. They *listened to* me. — Они слушали меня. They *laughed at* me. — Они смеялись надо мной. They *complained of* illnesses. — Они жаловались на болезни. They *complained about*[2] me. — Они жаловались на меня They were *afraid of* me. — Они боялись меня. They answered *s* my question. — Они ответили на мой вопрос. They entered *s* the room. — Они вошли в комнату. They turned ^ the corner. — Они повернули за угол.

Упражнение 155

Вставьте предлоги, где необходимо.

1. We tried to speak ... him, but he did not want to listen ... us. He did not even look ... us and did not answer ... our questions. 2. Your brother complains ... you. He says you always laugh ... him, never speak ... him and never answer ... his questions. 3. When I entered ... the room, everybody looked ...

1. Complain p_f употребляется при жалобах на боли или болезни.

2. **Complain <u>about</u>** — в остальных случаях. См. Longman Dictionary of English Language and Culture, p. 256:1) He went to the doctor **complaining** of difficulty in breathing. 2) They **complained** bitterly <u>about</u> the injustice of the system.

me with surprise: they had not expected ... me. 4. At the end ... the street she turned ... the corner, walked ... the bus stop and began waiting ... the bus. 5. My mother is afraid ... rats. 6. "What do you complain ...?" asked the doctor. 7. Don't enter ... the room. 8. What are you laughing ... ? 9. They did not want to listen ... me. 10. Wait... me. I'll be back ... a few minutes. 11. Yesterday the teacher spoke ... us about the architecture ... St. Petersburg. 12. My grandmother often complains ... headache. 13. I am sorry, I cannot speak ... you now, the professor is waiting ... me. I must go ... the institute and explain ... him some details ... our work. Come ... the evening, I shall listen ... you very attentively and answer ... all your questions. 14. Turn ... the corner ... the house and look ... the flowers grown ... my mother: aren't they beautiful? 15. He was an excellent pupil, and the teachers never complained ... him. 16. She complained ... feeling bad and could not answer ... the questions ... the teacher. 17. ... nine o'clock the lecturer entered ... the hall, walked up ... the table, put his bag ... it, looked ... everybody and began his lecture. The lecture, as all the lectures ... this professor, was very interesting, and the students listened ... him with great attention.

Обратите внимание на способы перевода русского предлога **через:**

через час — ***in*** **an hour**
через дорогу **— *across* the road**
через поле - **- *across* the field**
через лес — ***through*** **the wood**
через реку (вброд, вплавь, на лодке) — ***across*** **the river**
через реку (по мосту, по воздуху) **— the river**
через забор **— *over* the fence**

Обратите внимание на способы перевода русского предлога по:

по улице **- *along (down)* the street**
по реке — ***down (up)*** **the river**
по морю **across the sea**
по городу - **— *about* the town**
по комнат **— *about* the room**
по коридору — ***along the*** **corridor**
по стране **— *about* the country**

Упражнение 156

Переведите на английский язык, обращая внимание на способы перевода предлогов через и по.

1. Пройдите по этому коридору, заверните за угол в конце коридора и войдите в первую комнату. 2. Через пять минут все сидели за столом и слушали бабушку. 3. Он смотрел на лодки, плывущие по реке. 4. В прошлом году мы путешествовали по Европе. 5. Он шел по улице и смотрел на лица прохожих. 6. Собака подбежала к реке, прыгнула в воду, переплыла реку и вбежала в лес. 7. Он перешел дорогу и вошел в кафе. 8. Она ходила по комнате. 9. Они плавали по южным морям. 10. Иди по этой дорожке через поле и через лес, и через два-три часа ты подойдешь к реке. 11. Они гуляли по городу с рассвета до заката, говорили со многими людьми, смотрели на прекрасные дворцы и памятники. Вечером они вернулись в гостиницу усталые, но довольные. 12. Том Сойер перепрыгнул через забор и побежал по улице. Через несколько секунд он повернул за угол и исчез.

УПОТРЕБЛЕНИЕ ВРЕМЕН

Спряжение глагола **to** be (быть) **в *Present Simple Tense (Present Indefinite Tense)***		
1 **am** He **is** She **is** It **is** We **are** You **are** They **are**	1 **am not** He **is not** She **is not** It **is not** We **are not** You **are not** They **are not**	
Am 1? **Is** he? **Is** she? **Is** it? **Are** we? **Are** you? **Are** they?	Yes, 1 **am.** Yes, he **is.** Yes, she **is.** Yes, it **is.** Yes, we **are.** Yes, you **are** Yes, they **are.**	No, 1 **am not.** No, he **isn't.** **No,** she **isn't.** **No, it isn't.** **No, we aren't.** **No,** you **aren't.** No, they **aren't.**

Упражнение 157

Вставьте глагол to be в Present Simple.

1. What ... your name? — My name ... Shirley Frank. 2. What ... your address? — My address ... 175 Grand Central Parkway. 3. What... your phone number? — My phone number ... 718-1930.
4. Where ... you from? — I ... from New York.
5. I ... a pupil. 6. My father ... not a teacher, he ... a scientist. 7. ... your aunt a doctor? — Yes, she .... 8. ... they at home? — No, they ... not at home, they ... at work. 9. My brother ... a worker. He ... at work. 10. ... you an engineer? — Yes, I ... . 11. ... your sister a typist? — No, she ... not a typist, she ... a student. 12. ... your brother at school? — Yes, he ... . 13. ... your sister at school? — No, she ... not at school. 14. My sister ... at home. 15. ... this your watch? — Yes, it ... . 16. She ... an actress. 17. This ... my bag. 18. My uncle ... an office worker. 19. He ... at work. 20. Helen ... a painter. She has some fine pictures. They ... on the walls. She has much paper. It ... on the shelf. The shelf ... brown. It ... on the wall. Helen has a brother. He ... a student. He has a family. His family ... not in St. Petersburg, it ... in Moscow.

Упражнение 158

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол to be в Present Simple.

1. Как тебя зовут? — Меня зовут Аня. 2. Какой твой адрес? — Мой адрес: Оксфорд Стрит, 45. 3. Откуда ты родом? (... приехала?) — Я из Лондона. 4. Кто он (на фотографии)? — Это мой отец. 5. Как его зовут? — Его зовут Джон. 6. Где он? — Он в Лондоне. 7. Я Лена, а это Коля. Он мой

брат. Ему 10 лет, а мне 12 лет. Мы из Петербурга. 8. Я ученик. Я в школе. 9. Мой брат — художник. Он не инженер. 10. Моя сестра на работе. Она врач. 11. Он студент. 12. Вы студент? — Нет, я врач. 13. Моя сестра дома. 14. Мы не в школе. Мы дома. 15. Мой брат — ученик. Он в школе. 16. Ваша мама дома? — Нет, она на работе. 17. Ваш двоюродный брат дома? — Нет, он в школе. Он ученик. 18. Ваша сестра — учительница? — Нет, она студентка. 19. Твой папа на работе? — Нет, он дома. 20. Твоя сестра — машинистка? — Да. — Она дома? — Нет, она на работе. 21. Мой дедушка — ученый. 22. Моя мама — не учительница. Она врач.

Упражнение 159

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол to be в Present Simple.

1. Меня зовут Катя. 2. Мне 14 лет. 3. Я русская. Я из Санкт-Петербурга. 4. Я ученица. 5. Мой любимый вид спорта — теннис. 6. Я интересуюсь музыкой. 7. Мой любимый предмет — английский язык. 8. Мой папа — программист. Он не интересуется политикой. 9. Моя мама — зубной врач. Она интересуется искусством. 10. Мы всегда заняты, но мы очень счастливы быть вместе. 11. Чья это ручка? — Это моя ручка. 12. Чья это книга? — Это ваша книга. 13. Чей это стол? — Это стол моего брата. 14. Чья это сумка? — Это сумка моей мамы. 15. Чей это карандаш? — Это карандаш моей сестры. 16. Это твоя тетрадь? — Да. 17. Это тетрадь твоего брата? — Нет, это моя тетрадь. 18. Где ваш стол? — Он посередине комнаты. 19. Где твоя ручка? — Она в моем кармане. 20. Где твоя тетрадь? — Она на

столе. 21. Где твоя мама? — Она на работе. 22. Где твой брат? — Он в школе. 23. Где твоя сестра? — Она дома. 24. Чей это карандаш? — Это мой карандаш. — А где мой карандаш? — Он на столе. 25. Чьи это часы? — Это мои часы. — А где мои часы? — Они на столе.

Упражнение 160

Вставьте глагол to be в Present Simple.

1. Where ... you? — I... in the kitchen. 2. Where ... Fred? — He ... in the garage. 3. Where ... Lisa and John? — They .. at college. 4. ... you busy? — No, I... not. Mike ... busy. He ... the busiest person I've ever met. 5. It... ten o'clock. She ... late again. 6. How ... you? — I ... not very well today. — I ... sorry to hear that. 7. We ... interested in classical music. 8. Vera ... afraid of snakes. 9. My grandmother ... not nervous and she ... rarely upset. She ... the kindest person I've ever seen. My grandmother ... really wonderful. 10. I ... sorry. They ... not at the office at the moment. 11. Where ... the keys? — In your jacket. 12. What... the time, please? — Two o'clock. 13. It ... the biggest meal I've ever had. 14. Which sport do you think ... the most dangerous? 15. Chess and aerobics ... not as exciting as skydiving and figure skating. 16. Debt... the worst kind of poverty. 17. The game ... not worth the candle. 18. Do you have any idea where he ... ? 19. Used cars ... cheaper but less reliable than new cars.
20. What ... the weather forecast for tomorrow?
21. Art ... long, life ... short. 22. You ... the best friend I've ever had. 23. I don't remember what his telephone number .... 24. Two heads ... better than one. 25. You ... right. That ... a lot of money! Coffee ... very expensive this week.

Спряжение глагола **to be** (быть) **в *Past Simple Tense (Past Indefinite Tense)***		
1 **was** He **was** She **was** It **was** We **were** You **were** They **were**	**1 was not He** **was not** She **was not It was not** **We were not** You **were not** They **were not**	
Was 1? **Was** he? **Was** she? **Was** it? **Were** we? **Were** you? **Were** they?	Yes, 1 **was.** Yes, he **was.** Yes, she **was.** Yes, it **was.** Yes, we **were.** Yes, you **were.** Yes, they **were.**	**No, 1 wasn't. No,** he **wasn't. No,** she **wasn't. No, it wasn't.** **No, we weren't.** **No,** you **weren't.** No, they **weren't.**

Упражнение 161

Вставьте глагол to fee *в Past Simple.*

My aunt ... very depressed last Sunday. The weather ... terrible. It ... cold and rainy. Her husband ... not at home. He ... at hospital because he ... sick. Her children ... not at school. They ... not in the yard, they ... in the living room. The TV ... broken. The children ... not only upset, they ... very angry. The neighbours ... not happy because her children ... too noisy.

The house ... not clean. The sink ... broken. There ... dirty dishes on the kitchen table and in the sink. There ... nothing in the fridge. There ... no vegetables for dinner, there ... no juice for her children. There ... not even bread in the house! She ... tired and hungry. She ... just exhausted.

Упражнение 162

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол to fee *в Present Simple или Past Simple.*

1. Погода была прекрасная. Было тепло и солнечно. Мои дети были в школе, а мой муж был на работе. Я была в саду. Там было много красивых цветов. Это было в мае. Я была счастлива. 2. Я ученик. 3. Он летчик. 4. Она доктор. 5. Мы школьники. 6. Вы рабочие. 7. Ты рабочий. 8. Они ученики. 9. Я дома. 10. Он в школе. 11. Она в кино? 12. Мы в парке. 13. Они в театре? 14. Она молодая? 15. Он старый. 16. Она не старая. 17. Они сильные. 18. Она больна. 19. Вы больны? 20. Он болен? 21. Я не болен. 22. Я был болен вчера. 23. Она не была больна. 24. Мы были в кино.

Спряжение глагола **to be** (быть) **в *Future Simple Tense (Future Indefinite Tense)***		
1 **shall be He** **will be** She **will be It will be** **We shall be** You **will be** They **will be**	**1 shall not be He** **will not be** She **will not be It will not be** **We shall not be** You **will not be** They **will not be**	
Shall 1 be? **Will** he **be?** **Will** she **be?** **Will it be?** **Shall we be?** **Will** you **be?** **Will** they **be?**	**Yes,** 1 **shall.** **Yes,** he **will.** **Yes,** she **will.** **Yes, it will.** **Yes, we shall.** **Yes,** you **will.** **Yes,** they **will.**	**No, 1 shan't. No,** he **won't. No,** she **won't. No, it won't.** **No, we shan't.** **No,** you **won't.** **No,** they **won't.**

Упражнение 163

Вставьте глагол to be в Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.

1. The students ... in the Russian Museum. 2. Last month they ... in the Hermitage. There ... an interesting exhibition there. 3. In two weeks they ... in the Tretyakov Gallery. They ... lucky. 4. My father ... a teacher. 5. He ... a pupil twenty years ago. 6. I ... a doctor when I grow up. 7. My sister ... not ... at home tomorrow. 8. She ... at school tomorrow. 9. ... you ... at home tomorrow? 10. ... your father at work yesterday? 11. My sister ... ill last week. 12. She ... not ill now. 13. Yesterday we ... at the theatre. 14. Where ... your mother now? — She ... in the kitchen. 15. Where ... you yesterday? — I ... at the cinema. 16. When I come home tomorrow, all my family ... at home. 17. ... your little sister in bed now? — Yes, she .... 18. ... you ... at school tomorrow? — Yes, I ... . 19. When my granny ... young, she ... an actress. 20. My friend ... in Moscow now. 21. He ... in St. Petersburg tomorrow. 22. Where ... your books now? — They ... in my bag.

Упражнение 164

Вставьте глагол to be в Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.

Ronald Frank ... a managing director of the First Bank of Kings ville on Main Street. He ... always on a business trip. Yesterday he ... in Geneva. Tomorrow he ... in London. Last week he ... in Chicago. Next week he ... in New Orleans. At the moment he ... in Amsterdam. In two hours he ... in the Hague.

Three days ago he ... in Paris. At the end of his trip he ... usually very tired but happy. He ... with his family now. His sons ... so much excited. They have got new toys from their father. Everybody in the family ... very glad to see him at home again.

Упражнение 165

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол to be в Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.

1. Вчера они были в библиотеке. 2. Сейчас они в школе. 3. Завтра они будут в театре. 4. В данный момент его здесь нет. 5. В воскресенье он будет на концерте. 6. В прошлую субботу он был на стадионе. 7. Мой брат сейчас в школе. 8. Мой брат был вчера в кино. 9. Мой брат будет завтра дома. 10. Ты будешь дома завтра? 11. Она была вчера в парке? 12. Он сейчас во дворе? 13. Где папа? 14. Где вы были вчера? 15. Где он будет завтра?
16. Мои книги были на столе. Где они сейчас?
17. Моя мама вчера не была на работе. Она была дома. 18. Мой друг не в парке. Он в школе. 19. Завтра в три часа Коля и Миша будут во дворе. 20. Мы не были на юге прошлым летом. Мы были в Москве. 21. Завтра мой дедушка будет в деревне. 22. Когда твоя сестра будет дома? 23. Ты будешь летчиком? — Нет, я буду моряком. 24. Моя сестра была студенткой в прошлом году, а сейчас она врач. — Ты тоже будешь врачом? — Нет, я не буду врачом. Я буду инженером. 25. Они не были в кино. 26. Они не в школе. 27. Они дома. 28. Вы были в парке вчера? 29. Он был в школе вчера? 30. Он был рабочим. 31. Она была учительницей.

Спряжение глагола **to work** (работать) **в *Present Continuous Tense* *(Present Progressive Tense)*** (действие в процессе, совершается в тот момент, когда о нем говорят)		
1 **am working** **He is working** She **is working** **It is working** **We are working** You **are working** They **are working**	1 **am not working** **He is not working** She **is not working** **It is not working** **We are not working** You **are not working** They **are not working**	
Am 1 working?	Yes, 1 **am.**	**No, 1 am not.**
Is he working?	Yes, he **is.**	**No, he isn't.**
Is she **working?**	Yes, she **is.**	**No,** she **isn't.**
Is it working?	Yes, it **is.**	**No, it isn't.**
Are we working?	Yes, we **are.**	**No, we aren't.**
Are you **working?**	Yes, you **are.**	**No,** you **aren't.**
Are they **working?**	Yes, they **are.**	No, they **aren't.**

Упражнение 166

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous.

(NOW) 1. Timothy (to feed) his dog. 2. Mr. Jones (to clean) his yard. 3. Nancy (to paint) her kitchen. 4. Our neighbours (to wash) their car. 5. I (to wash) my hair. 6. Who (to fix) your sink? 7. What she (to do) now? — She (to dance). 8. The children (to brush) their teeth. 9. What he (do) at the moment? — He (to fix) his bicycle. 10. They (to have) a big dinner together. 11. The boys (to run) about in the garden.

12. I (to do) my homework. 13. John and his friends (to go) to the library. 14. Ann (to sit) at her desk. She (to study) geography. 15. A young man (to stand) at the window. He (to smoke) a cigarette. 16. The old man (to walk) about the room. 17. The dog (to lie) on the floor. 18. You (to have) a break? 19. What language you (to study)? 20. Who (to lie) on the sofa? 21. What they (to talk) about? 22. It still (to rain). 23. I (to open) an umbrella. 24. John (to play) computer games.

Упражнение 167

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous.

(NOW) It (not to rain) any more, it (to clear) up and the sun (to shine). The jazz band (to play) in the park. A lot of people (to listen) to the music and they really (to have) a good time. But they (not to dance) yet. There is a coffee shop there. Only seven people (to sit) there, and only five people (to wait) in the queue. Some people (to have) sandwiches and (to drink) coffee, tea or fruit juices. Boys and girls over there (to laugh) and (to make) a lot of noise. They (to play) games and Tom (to take) pictures. So what (to go) on?

Упражнение 168

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous.

(СЕЙЧАС) 1. Я читаю. 2. Он не пишет. 3. Мы не работаем. 4. Вы читаете? 5. Он спит? 6. Коля и Миша играют в футбол. 7. Катя играет на рояле.

8. Она не поет. 9. Моя сестра спит. 10. Папа пьет чай? 11. Твои родители пьют чай? 12. Я не сплю. 13. Она сидит за столом. 14. Мы делаем упражнение. 15. Мы не купаемся. 16. Они играют во дворе? 17. Нина и Аня моют пол. 18. Коля помогает маме. 19. Ты помогаешь папе? 20. Моя сестра читает интересную книгу. 21. Они идут в школу. 22. Вы идете в школу? 23. Он работает? 24. Твоя бабушка идет в магазин? 25. Он покупает конфеты. 26. Что делает твоя сестра? 27. Где играют дети? 28. Почему ты смеешься? 29. Куда они идут? 30. Что несут эти мальчики? 31. Я сижу в парке на скамейке и кормлю птиц. 32. Мама сидит на диване в гостиной и смотрит телевизор. 33. Это фотография моих друзей. Том играет на гитаре, а Джейн поет. 34. А здесь они танцуют на моем дне рождения.

<table>
<tr><td colspan="3">Спряжение глагола to work (работать) в Present Simple Tense (Present Indefinite Tense)
(действие совершается обычно)</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="2">1 work He works She works It works
We work
You work
They work</td><td>1 do not work He does not work She does not work It does not work
We do not work You do not work They do not work</td></tr>
<tr><td>Do 1 work? Does he work? Does she work? Does it work?
Do we work? Do you work? Do they work?</td><td>Yes, 1 do. Yes, he does. Yes, she does. Yes, it does.
Yes, we do.
Yes, you do.
Yes, they do.</td><td>No, 1 don't. No, he doesn't. No, she doesn't. No, it doesn't.
No, we don't. No, you don't. No, they don't.</td></tr>
</table>

Упражнение 169

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple.

(USUALLY) 1. My working day (to begin) at seven o'clock. I (to get) up, (to switch) on the radio and (to do) my morning exercises. It (to take) me fifteen minutes. At half past seven we (to have) breakfast. My father and I (to leave) home at eight o'clock. He (to take) a bus to his factory. My mother (to be) a doctor, she (to leave) home at nine o'clock. In the evening we (to gather) in the living room. We (to watch) TV and (to talk).

2. My sister (to get) up at eight o'clock. 3. She (to be) a schoolgirl. She (to go) to school in the afternoon. 4. Jane (to be) fond of sports. She (to do) her morning exercises every day. 5. For breakfast she (to have) two eggs, a sandwich and a cup of tea. 6. After breakfast she (to go) to school. 7. It (to take) him two hours to do his homework. 8. She (to speak) French well.

Упражнение 170

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple.

(USUALLY) 1. Andrea Schatzmann, an exchange student from Switzerland, (to live) with the Connor family in San Francisco. She (to get) up at 7 am and (to take) a shower. She normally (not to have) breakfast. At half past seven she (to catch) the bus. Her first class (to start) at a quarter past eight. She always (to have) lunch at 12 o'clock in the cafeteria. The cafeteria food (to be) OK and it (to be) cheap too. Her afternoon classes (to be) from 1.15 till 3.00 pm, so she (to be) at school all day. She usually (to have) dinner with the Connors at about 8.00. On Sat-

urdays she (to have) lunch at the restaurant. Once a week, usually on Sunday mornings, she (to go) swimming. A few friends usually (to go) along, too. One of her friends has got a car, so he (to pick) them up and then he (to drive) them home. After swimming they often (to go) out for a pizza. On Saturday evenings she sometimes (to go) out with friends to a party or maybe to a concert. Sometimes she (to invite) friends to her house and they (to listen) to music and (to talk). Mr. and Mrs. Connor often (to take) them for a camping weekend to the seaside or to the mountains. From time to time she (to call) her family in Switzerland. They never (to talk) for very long because it (to be) expensive. She usually (to call) on Sundays because it (to be) cheaper then.

2. What time Andrea usually (to get) up? 3. When she (to catch) the bus? 4. She (to take) a shower in the morning? 5. She (to go) home for lunch? 6. When she (to go) swimming? 7. How she (to get) to the pool? 8. What she (to do) on Saturday evenings?

Упражнение 171

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple.

(ОБЫЧНО) 1. Я работаю. 2. Мы работаем. 3. Они не работают. 4. Вы работаете? — Да. 5. Он работает? — Нет. Он учится. 6. Мой брат не учится. Он работает. 7. Ты носишь очки? 8. Вы помогаете людям? 9. Он любит читать сказки? 10. Она любит играть на скрипке? **11.** Моя сестра не читает книг. **12.** Наша бабушка любит спать на диване. **13.** Вы любите отдыхать в кресле? 14. Мы едим и пьем в кухне. 15. Мой брат не любит читать газеты. 16. Мы спим в спальне. 17. Мой брат спит на диване в жилой комнате. 18. Моя сестра одевается перед зеркалом. 19. Мой дядя пишет книги. 20. Мы пишем упражнения в школе. **21.** Я трачу свои карманные деньги на мороженое. **22.** Он читает все время и не любит смотреть телевизор.

Упражнение 172

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present **Simple.***

1. Где ты живешь? — Я живу в Москве. 2. Когда у тебя каникулы? — В январе. 3. Что тебе больше всего нравится в школе? 4. Мой брат работает в больнице. Он врач. Он встает в двадцать минут восьмого. Он работает утром и днем. Вечером он не работает. Вечером он отдыхает. 5. Твоя сестра говорит по-французски? — Нет. Она говорит по-немецки, а ее муж говорит по-английски. 6. Когда вы встаете? — Я встаю без четверти семь. 7. Когда встает твой брат? — Он встает без двадцати восемь. — А твоя сестра тоже встает без двадцати восемь? — Нет. Мой брат ходит в школу, а моя сестра не ходит в школу. Она еще не ученица. Она встает в девять часов. 8. Он не моет руки перед едой. 9. Этот мальчик свистит в классе. 10. Он не играет ни на каком музыкальном инструменте. **11.** Но мальчик играет в футбол и любит смотреть мультипликационные фильмы. **12.** Он любит школьные каникулы, особенно летние. **13.** День рождения у мальчика 31 декабря. 14. Поэтому он получает много подарков.

Упражнение 173

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present **Simple.***

Мой дядя — инженер. Он очень занят. Его рабочий день начинается рано утром. Он встает в

семь часов. Он умывается, одевается и завтракает. После завтрака он идет на работу. Он работает в институте. Он любит свою работу. Он женат. Его жена — врач. Она работает в больнице. Вечером она изучает французский язык. Она посещает курсы французского языка. Мой дядя не говорит по-французски. Он говорит по-русски и по-немецки. Он изучает английский язык. Вечером он посещает курсы английского языка. Сын моего дяди — ученик. Он ходит в школу. В школе он изучает английский язык.

Сравните употребление *Present Continuous* и *Present Simple*

Упражнение 174

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous или в Present Simple.

1. I (to take) my sister to school now. I (to take) her to school every day.
2. He (to help) his father now. He (to help) his father very often.
3. At the moment they (to go) to the river for a swim. They usually (to go) to the river for a swim.
4. She (to play) the violin now. She (to play) the violin every day.
5. I (to read) now. I (to read) every day.
6. He (to sleep) now. He (to sleep) every night.
7. We (to drink) tea now. We (to drink) tea every morning.
8. They (to go) to school now. They (to go) to school every morning.
9. I (not to sleep) now. I (not to sleep) in the daytime.
10. She (not to drink) coffee now. She (not to drink) coffee after lunch.
11. We (not to watch) TV now. We (not to watch) TV in the morning.
12. They (not to eat) now. They (not to eat) at the lesson.
13. My mother (not to work) now. My mother (not to work) at an office.
14. You (to work) now? You (to work) every day?
15. He (to play) now? He (to play) in the afternoon?
16. They (to eat) now? They (to eat) at school?
17. Your sister (to rest) now? Your sister (to rest) after school?
18. What you (to do) now? What you (to do) every morning?
19. What you (to read) now? What you (to read) after dinner?
20. What they (to eat) now? What they (to eat) for breakfast?
21. What your brother (to drink) now? What your brother (to drink) in the evening?
22. Everybody (to have) a good time now? Everybody (to have) a good time every Saturday?
23. She (to take) medicine now? How often she (to take) medicine?
24. Where they (to go) now? Where they (to go) on Sunday?
25. They (to speak) English now? What language they usually (to speak)?

Упражнение 175

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous или в Present Simple.

1. He (to work) in the centre of Chicago. 2. He (to work) in the centre of Chicago? 3. He (not to work) in the centre of Chicago. 4. They (to read) many books. 5. They (to read) many books? 6. They (not to read) many books. 7. The children (to eat) soup now. 8. The children (to eat) soup now? 9. The children (not to eat) soup now. 10. You (to play) volleyball well? **11.** When you (to play) volleyball? 12. What Nick (to do) in the evening? 13. He (to go) to the cinema in the evening? 14. We (not to dance) every day. **15.** Look! Kate (to dance). **16.** Kate (to sing) well? **17.** Where he (to go) in the morning? 18. He (not to sleep) after dinner. 19. My granny (to sleep) after dinner. 20. When you (to sleep)? 21. Nina (not to sleep) now. 22. Where John (to live)? — He (to live) in England. 23. My friends from Switzerland (to speak) four languages. 24. Elvire (to speak) English, German and French? — Yes, she .... 25. She only (not to speak) Italian.

Упражнение 176

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous или в Present Simple.

1. Tom (to play) football on Saturday. 2. He (not to play) football every day. 3. I (to wear) a suit now. 4. I (not to wear) jeans now. 5. My friend (not to like) to play football. 6. I (not to read) now. 7. He (to sleep) now? 8. We (not to go) to the country in winter. 9. My sister (to eat) sweets every day. 10. She (not to eat) sweets now. **11.** They (to do) their homework in the afternoon. 12. They (not to

go) for a walk in the evening. 13. My father (not to work) on Sunday. 14. He (to work) every day. **15.**1 (to read) books in the evening. 16. I (not to read) books in the morning. **17.** I (to write) an exercise now. 18. I (not to write) a letter now. 19. They (to play) in the yard now. 20. They (not to play) in the street now. 21. They (to play) in the room now? 22. He (to help) his mother every day. 23. He (to help) his mother every day? 24. He (not to help) his mother every day. 25. You (to go) to school on Sunday? 26. She (to work) in a shop now? 27. He (to deliver) letters now? 28. You (to go) to the opera with your friends?

Упражнение 177

Раскройте скобки, употреблял глаголы в Present Continuous или в Present Simple.

1. His father (not to watch) TV at the moment. He (to sleep) because he (to be) tired. 2. Pat (not to cook) dinner at the moment. She (to talk) on the phone. She (to cook) dinner every Monday. 3. I (not to drink) coffee now. I (to write) an English exercise. 4. I (not to drink) coffee in the evening. I (to drink) coffee in the morning. 5. Your friend (to do) his homework now? 6. Your friend (to go) to school in the morning? 7. Look! The baby (to sleep). 8. The baby always (to sleep) after dinner. 9. My grandmother (not to work). She is on pension. 10. My father (not to sleep) now. He (to work) in the garden. **11.**1 usually (to get) up at seven o'clock in the morning. 12. What your sister (to do) now? — She (to wash) her face and hands. 13. When you usually (to come) home from school? — I (to come) at three o'clock. 14. Where your cousin (to work)? — He (to work) at a hospital. 15. Your sister (to study) at college? — No, she (to go) to school. **16.** My

cousin (to go) to school every day. **17.** My mother (not to play) the piano now. She (to play) the piano in the morning. **18.** When you (to listen) to the news on the radio? **19.** Who (to make) breakfast for you now? 20. You (to read) a magazine and (to think) about your holiday at the moment? 21. They (to be) good dancers but they (not to go) to discos very often. 22. What she (to talk) about right now?

Упражнение 178

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous или в Present Simple.

1. I (to sit) in the waiting room at the doctor's now. 2. I (not to work) in my office now. 3. Eric (to talk) about his holiday plans, but Kenny (not to listen) to him. He (to think) about his new car at the moment. 4. My friend (to live) in St. Petersburg. 5. My cousin (not to live) in Moscow. 6. The children (not to sleep) now. 7. The children (to play) in the yard every day. 8. They (not to go) to the stadium on Monday. 9. She (to read) in the evening. 10. She (not to read) in the morning. **11.** She (not to read) now. 12.1 (to write) a composition now. 13.1 (not to drink) milk now. 14. I (to go) for a walk after dinner. 15. I (not to go) to the theatre every Sunday. 16. He (not to read) now. **17.** He (to play) now. **18.** He (to play) now? **19.** My mother (to work) at a factory. 20. My aunt (not to work) at a shop. 21. You (to work) at an office? 22. Your father (to work) at this factory? 23. You (to play) chess now? 24. Look at the sky: the clouds (to move) slowly, the sun (to appear) from behind the clouds, it (to get) warmer. 25. How is your brother? — He is not well yet, but his health (to improve) day after day. 26. Listen! Who (to play) the piano in the next room? 27. Henry usually (to wear) glasses and now

he (to wear) sunglasses. 28. Who (to listen) to music on his personal" stereo over there right now?

Запомните глаголы, не употребляющиеся во временах группы *Continuous:* to be, to know, to understand, to think, to recognize, to want, to like, to see, to hear, to feel, to have[1]. Эти глаголы надо употреблять в *Present Simple,* даже если действие совершается в момент речи.

Упражнение 179

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous или в Present Simple.

1. I (not to know) what to give my brother for his birthday. 2. They (to want) to publish this book in July? 3. She (to think) he (to drive) dangerously. 4. He (to understand) that he (to eat) noisily, but he always (to forget) about it. 5. Who that man (to be) who (to stand) in the doorway? — You (not to recognize) him? It (to be) John, my cousin. 6.1 (to have) no time now, I (to have) dinner. 7. Your family (to leave) St. Petersburg in summer? — Yes, we always (to go) to the seaside. We all (to like) the sea. Mother (to stay) with us to the end of August, but father (to return) much earlier. 8. Where Tom and Nick (to be) now? — They (to have) a smoke in the garden. 9. What you (to do) here now? — We (to listen) to tape recordings. 10. You (to want) to see my father? — Yes, I ... . **11.** Michael (to know) German rather well. He (to want) to know English, too, but he (to have) little time for it now. 12. What magazine you

[1] **to have** — только в своем прямом значении «иметь». В словосочетаниях типа **"to have breakfast", "to have a lesson", "to have a smoke"** глагол to have употребляется также и во временах **группы *Continuous.***

(to read)? — It (to be) a French magazine. There (to be) good articles on sports here. You (to be) interested in sports? — Yes, I ... . But I (not to know) French. 13. We (to have) an English lesson now.
14. He (to feel) in a position to lend her money.
15. I (to think) she (not to feel) safe there. 16. You (to see) what I (to mean)? 17. You (to hear) what she (to say)? 18. He (not to feel) at liberty to tell you the truth. 19. Ron has got a new job. He (to earn) a fortune as a managing director. They (to think) he (to be) a bag of money.

Упражнение 180

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous или в Present Simple.

One Sunday Agnes and her mother went to the zoo. Agnes was very excited. She was interested in everything she saw.

"Mother, look," she said. "There (to be) a monkey in this cage. It (to eat) an apple. Now it (to give) a bite to another monkey. I (to think) monkeys (to like) apples very much."

"Yes, dear," said her mother.

"Now I (to want) to go and see the lions and tigers. Where they (to live), mother?"

"In that big house over there. Come along."

Agnes enjoyed herself very much in the lion house. "Mother," she said, "the tiger (to want) a drink: it (to go) to the dish of water there in the corner. And the lion (to look) right at me. You (to think) it (to want) to eat me up? When the lions and tigers (to have) their dinner, mother?"

"The keepers (to bring) them great pieces of meat every day at four o'clock. And they (to make) a big noise before their dinner time, so everybody (to know) they (to be) hungry."

Упражнение 181

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous или в Present Simple.

1. In the evening I often (to go) to see my friends. 2. On Sunday we sometimes (to go) to the cinema or to a disco club. 3. Andrew (to get) up very early as he (to live) far from school. He (to be) never late. 4. It (to be) six o'clock in the evening now. Victor (to do) his homework. His sister (to read) a book. His mother and grandmother (to talk). 5. I (to write) a letter to my grandmother who (to live) in Novgo-rod. I (to write) to her very often. 6. It (to take) me forty minutes to get to school. 7. Hello, Pete, where you (to go)? — I (to hurry) to school. 8. When your lessons (to begin) on Monday? — They (to begin) at nine o'clock. 9. Where your sister (to be)? — She (to do) her homework in the next room. 10. It usually (to take) me an hour to do my written exercises. 11. Where Boris (to be)? I (to look) for him. — He (to have) dinner. 12. I (to look) for a cassette recorder. You (to have) anything on sale? — Take a look at this little Sonic Walkman. — No, I (not to want) that kind. — Well, this Supersound might interest you. It (to be) a good size, it (to be) stereo and it (to have) a radio to listen to the news.

Упражнение 182

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous или в Present Simple.

1. You (to keep) to any special diet? — Well, I (not to think) it (to be) good to eat a lot of meat.

I usually (to have) meat only once a week. I (to eat) lots of fruit and vegetables. 2. He (to learn) English now because he (to want) to get a better job. 3. The teacher (to know) the girl often (not to argue) with pupils. 4. I (to think) she often (to worry). 5. Barbara's boss (to see) she (to be) always late for work. 6.1 (to call) my son in Cedar Falls now. I (to want) to call him every month but it (to be) very expensive. 7. You (to hear) me now? How your job (to go)? — Great! I (to enjoy) it a lot. The only problem I (to have) here (to be) that the food (to be) so good. I (to eat) too much! I (to get) really fat. 8. Ruth (to learn) English now because she (to like) learning languages and she (to want) to impress everybody. 9. Listen to that man! You (to understand) what language he (to speak)? 10. Your English (to get) better? — Yes, I (to think) so. 11. We (to know) he never (to take) risks. 12. They (to think) he (to learn) fast, he (to know) English well and he (to speak) English fluently. 13. Don't disturb him. He just (to work) at his English. 14. I (not to like) to watch TV very often. But at the moment I (to enjoy) my favourite film "Gone with the Wind". And I (to be) very happy. 15. You (to have) any idea where Rick (to be)? I (not to see) him at work now. — He (to visit) his friends in Spain. 16. Hurry up! We (not to have) much time left. — I (to come)! 17. She (to try) to lose weight, I (to think). She always (to have) light lunches. 18. She (to try) to do her best. 19. My little brother (not to play) the piano very well. That (to be) why he (to practise) the piano again. 20. My grandmother (to be) busy. She (to bake) an apricote pie. She (to bake) pies every Sunday. 21. Tom (to be) tired. He (to be) embarrassed because he (to yawn) his head off. 22. I (to be) sad. That (to be) why I (to cry).

Спряжение глагола **to work** (работать) **в *Future Simple Tense (Future Indefinite Tense)***
(действие будет совершаться в будущем)

1 **shall work He will work** She **will work It will work** **We shall work** You **will work** They **will work**	**1 shall not work He will not work** She **will not work It will not work** **We shall not work** You **will not work** They **will not work**

Shall 1 work? **Will he work?** **Will** she **work?** **Will it work?** **Shall we work?** **Will** you **work?** **Will they work?**	Yes, **1 shall.** Yes, **he will.** Yes, she **will.** Yes, **it will.** Yes, **we shall.** Yes, you **will.** Yes, they **will.**	**No, 1 shan't. No, he won't. No, she won't. No, it won't.** **No, we shan't.** **No, you won't.** **No, they won't.**

Упражнение 183

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Future Simple.

1. I want to get a medical checkup. I (to go) to my doctor tomorrow. 2. He (to give) me a complete examination. 3. The nurse (to lead) me into one of the examination rooms. 4. I (to take) off my clothes and (to put) on a hospital gown. 5. Dr. Setton (to come) in, (to shake) my hand, and (to say) "hello". 6. I (to stand) on his scale so he can measure my height and my weight. 7. He (to take) my pulse. 8. Then he (to take) my blood pressure. 9. After he takes my blood pressure, he (to take) some blood for a blood analysis. 10. He (to examine) my eyes, ears, nose, and throat. 11. He (to listen) to my heart with

a stethoscope. 12. Then he (to take) a chest X-ray and (to do) a cardiogram (ECG or EKG). 13. After the checkup I (to go) home and (to wait) for Dr. Set-ton's call. **14.** Dr. Setton (to call) me tomorrow afternoon and (to say) to me: "Stop worring! Your blood analysis is excellent." He is a very good doctor.

Сравните употребление *Present Continuous, Present Simple* и *Future Simple*

Упражнение 184

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous, Present Simple или в Future Simple.

1. I (to play) chess tomorrow. 2. I (not to play) chess tomorrow. 3. You (to play) chess tomorrow? 4. He (to play) chess every day. 5. He (not to play) chess every day. 6. He (to play) chess every day? 7. They (to play) chess now. 8. They (not to play) chess now. 9. They (to play) chess now? 10. Nick (to go) to the park now. **11.** Nick (to go) to school every day. 12. Nick (to go) to school tomorrow. 13.1 (to miss) your excellent cooking! **14.** You ever (to buy) presents? **15.** You (to think) it (to be) easy or difficult to choose the right presents for people? **16.** What present your mother (to receive) for her next birthday? 17.
A: The weather (to be) unpredictable these days. *B:* Well, maybe it (to be) warm and sunny. *A:* It (to get) cold, and look at those clouds. I (to
think) it (to be) cold and damp. *B:* You (to be right). It (to get) cold. My feet (to
freeze). You (to know), it might snow. *A:* You never (to know). They (say) fog (to cover) the
area early tomorrow morning. It (to clear) and (to become) sunny by noon. So it might be beautiful this afternoon, too.

B: You (to kid)? I (to freeze). Where (to be) the bus? We (to wait) for the bus now. We always (to wait) for the bus. And tomorrow we (to wait) for the bus, too.

Упражнение 185

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous, Present Simple или в Future Simple.

1. You (to come) to my place next Sunday? 2. You (to read) this book next week? 3. You (to read) books every day? 4. You (to read) a book now? 5. I (not to see) him tomorrow. 6. What you (to do) tomorrow? 7. What your friend (to do) tomorrow? 8. Where you (to go) next summer? 9. Where you (to go) every morning? 10. Where you (to go) now? **11.** Look! Mary (to dance). 12. She (to dance) every day. 13. She (to dance) tomorrow? **14.** He (to go) to the theatre tomorrow. **15.** We (to go) to school in the morning. **16.** Look! Kate (to go) to school. 17. You (to help) your mother tomorrow? **18.**1 (not to play) the guitar now. 19. My brother (to play) the guitar every evening. 20. They (not to take) care of the garden next summer. 21". You (to like) apples? 22. You (to eat) apples tomorrow? 23. Nick (to read) many books. 24. Mother (to work) every day. 25. He (not to sleep) now. 26. Your brother (to go) to the exhibition next Sunday? 27. We (not to go) to the zoo tomorrow. 28.1 (not to learn) the poem now. 29. She (to live) in San Francisco. 30. My father (to shoot) very well. 31. He is very strong. Look! He (to carry) a very heavy box.

Упражнение 186

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous, Present Simple или в Future Simple.

1. My sister (not to like) coffee. 2. When you (to go) to bed every day? 3. What he (to read) now?

4. What he (to read) every day? 5. What he (to read) tomorrow? 6. You (to give) me this book tomorrow? 7. Where she (to be) tomorrow? 8. Where she (to go) tomorrow? 9. She (to go) to the country with us tomorrow? 10. They (to stay) at home tomorrow. **11.** What you (to do) now? I (to see) that you (not to read). 12. When you (to finish) your homework? It (to be) very late, it (to be) time to go to bed. 13. How you usually (to spend) evenings? 14. What you (to do) in the country next summer? 15. They (not to drink) tea now. I (to think) they (to watch) TV.
16. What your father (to drink) in the evening?
17. When you (to get) up every day? — I (to get) up at seven o'clock. **18.** My brother usually (not to get) up at seven o'clock. As a rule, he (to get) up at six o'clock, but tomorrow he (to get) up at seven o'clock.
19. Why she (to come) home so late tomorrow?
20. We (to go) to the country the day after tomorrow. 21. Our friends always (to go) to the country for the weekend. 22. Look! The kitten (to play) with its tail. 23. Your parents (to watch) TV now? 24. My sister (not to rest) now. She (to help) mother in the kitchen. She (to help) mother in the kitchen every day.

Не забывайте употреблять **настоящее время** вместо будущего в придаточных предложениях времени и условия после союзов **if, when, as soon as, before, after, till (until).**

Упражнение 187

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в нужном времени.

1. Before you (to cross) the park, you will come to a supermarket. 2. When you (to cross) the park, you will see the hospital. 3. If you (to translate) this

article into Russian, I shall use it in my report. 4. If she (to be) in St. Petersburg now, she will meet you at the railway station. 5. If you (not to hurry), you will miss the train. 6. If it (to rain), we shan't go to the country. 7. When my friend (to come) to St. Petersburg, we shall go to the Russian Museum. 8. What will you be doing when he (to come) to your place? 9. Don't forget to pay for your dinner before you (to leave) the canteen. 10. I shall be able to translate this article if you (to give) me a dictionary. **11.** You will have to work hard at home if you (to miss) the lesson. 12. Where will you go when you (to come) to London? 13. The child won't be healthy if you (not to give) him much fruit. 14. I shan't have dinner before mother (to come) home. 15. What will you do if you (not to finish) your homework tonight? 16. She will wait for him till he (to come) back.

Упражнение 188

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple или Future Simple. (Все предложения отно сятся к будущему.)

1. If I (to stay) some more days in your town, I (to call) on you and we (to have) a good talk. 2. He (to go) to the Public Library very often when he (to be) a student. 3. As soon as I (to return) from school, I (to ring) you up. 4. You (to pass) many towns and villages on your way before you (to arrive) in Moscow. 5. I (to stay) at home till she (to come). Then we (to go) to the theatre if she (to bring) tickets. 6. After I (to finish) school, I (to enter) the University. 7. When he (to return) to St. Petersburg, he (to call) on us. 8. If I (to see) him, I (to tell) him about their letter. 9. We (to gather) at our place when my brother (to come) back from Africa. 10.1 (to sing) this song with you if you (to tell) me the words.

11. I hope you (to join) us when we (to gather) in our country house the next time. 12. What you (to do) when you (to come) home? 13. When they (to cross) the road, they (to see) the hotel. 14. Before she (to get) to the theatre, she (to go) past the shopping centre. 15. What we (to do) if it (to rain) tonight? 16. What she (to do) if she (to see) her best friend again? 17. If the bus (to be) very crowded, you (to be) exhausted by the time you (to get) to work. 18. If it (to be) very cold tonight, our car (not to start) in the morning.

Упражнение 189

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple или Future Simple. (Все предложения относятся к будущему.)

1. If the weather (to be) nice, we probably (to go) to the beach. 2. If he still (to have) a cold and (not to feel) better, he (not to go) to a disco. 3. If you (to decide) to forget about your diet, you (to eat) wedding cake tomorrow. 4. If I (to drink) too much champagne at my friend's wedding, I (to get) a bad headache. 5. If they (to go) to California next year, they (to visit) his friend in San Francisco. 6. If she (not to work) properly, her boss (to fire) her and (to hire) my sister. 7.1 (to see) you before you (to start)? 8. What he (to do) when he (to come) home? 9. Where they (to go) if the weather (to be) fine? 10. He (to ring) me up when he (to return) home. 11. If it (to rain), we (to stay) at home. 12. She (to walk) home if it (not to be) too cold. 13. I am sure he (to come) to say goodbye to us before he (to leave) St. Petersburg. 14. Please turn off the light when you (to leave) the room. 15. If we (to be) tired, we (to stop) at a small village halfway to Moscow and (to have) a short rest and a meal there. 16. If you (to miss) the 10.30 train, there is another at 10.35. 17. She (to

make) all the arrangements about it before she (to fly) there. 18. Before he (to start) for London, he (to spend) a week or two at a health resort not far from here.

Упражнение 190

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple или Future Simple. (Все предложения отно сятся к будущему.)

1. My grandmother is superstitious. She always says to me, "If you (to spill) salt, you should throw a little salt over your left shoulder. If you (not to do) this, you (to have) bad luck. If you (to break) a mirror, you (to have) bad luck for seven years."
2. I (not to speak) to him until he (to apologize).
3. Peter (to introduce) us to his friends as soon as we (to meet) them. 4. We (to go) to the station to meet Sergei when he (to come) to St. Petersburg. 5. Don't go away until mother (to come) back. Give her the note as soon as she (to come). 6. You (to go) to the library with us? — No, I ... . I (to stay) here and (to help) Jane with her grammar. I (to come) to the library after I (to finish). 7. Ring me up before you (to come). 8. I (to speak) to Mary if I (to see) her today. 9. If you (to ask) me a difficult question, I (to be) nervous. If I (to be) nervous, I (to make) a mistake. If I (to make) a mistake, the other students (to laugh) at me. If the other students (to laugh) at me, I (to be) embarrassed. And if I (to be) embarrassed, I (to cry). So please don't ask me a difficult question!

Упражнение 191

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple, Present Continuous или Future Simple.

1. It (to be) cold in autumn. It often (to rain). A cold wind often (to blow). 2. The weather (to be)

fine today. It (to be) warm, the sun (to shine) brightly. A soft wind (to blow). Small white clouds (to sail) in the sky. 3. Don't go out: it (to rain) heavily. 4. Take your raincoat with you. I am afraid it (to rain) in the evening and you (to get) wet through if you (not to put) on your raincoat. 5. Every spring birds (to come) to our garden and (to sing) in the trees. 6. Listen! Somebody (to sing) in the next room.
7. It usually (not to snow) at this time of the year.
8. What the weather (to be) like now? It (to snow)? — No, it ... . 9. We (to go) out of town to ski on Sunday? — Yes, we ... if it (to snow) this week and if there (to be) a lot of snow everywhere. 10. What you (to do) tomorrow? — We (to go) out of town if the weather (not to change) for the worse. You (to come) with us? — With pleasure, if only I (not to
l have) too much work to do at home. 11. If we (to have) televisions at our supermarket, they (to inform) customers about things in the store. 12. If we
(to play) music, it (to produce) the right atmosphere. 13. If we (to put) in cameras, they (to stop) people stealing things.
14. If we (to employ) more assistants, they (to help) our customers.

Упражнение 192

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя гла голы в Present Simple или Future Simple.

1. Он сделает упражнения по английскому язы
ку, если у него не будет других дел. 2. Если я не

:
помогу ему, он не напишет контрольную работу завтра. 3. Он не пойдет в библиотеку сегодня ве
чером. 4. Если он не пойдет в библиотеку, он бу
дет дома. 5. Мы будем дома завтра. 6. Если мы будем дома завтра, мы посмотрим эту программу по телевизору. 7. Ее не будет завтра дома. 8. Если ее не будет завтра дома, оставьте ей записку.

9. Завтра погода будет хорошая. 10. Если завтра погода будет хорошая, мы поедем за город. 11. Когда она приходит в школу, она снимает пальто. 12. Когда она придет в школу, она снимет пальто. 13. Как только он вспоминает эту смешную сцену, он начинает смеяться. 14. Как только он вспомнит эту смешную сцену, он начнет смеяться. 15. Я приду домой в шесть часов. 16. Когда я приду домой, я позвоню вам. 17. Она позвонит нам вечером. 18. Если она позвонит вам, попросите ее принести мне книгу. 19. Я увижу Тома завтра. 20. Как только я увижу Тома, я расскажу ему об этом. 21. Я поеду в Париж на будущей неделе. 22. Перед тем, как я поеду в Париж, я позвоню вам.

<table>
<tr><td colspan="3">Спряжение глагола to work (работать) в Past Simple Tense (Past Indefinite Tense)</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="3">Правильные глаголы (действие совершалось в прошлом)</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="2">1 worked He worked She worked It worked
We worked
You worked
They worked</td><td>1 did not work He did not work She did not work It did not work
We did not work
You did not work
They did not work</td></tr>
<tr><td>Did 1 work? Did he work? Did she work? Did it work?
Did we work?
Did you work?
Did they work?</td><td>Yes, 1 did.
Yes, he did.
Yes, she did.
Yes, it did.
Yes, we did.
Yes, you did.
Yes, they did.</td><td>No, 1 didn't. No, he didn't. No, she didn't. No, it didn't.
No, we didn't.
No, you didn't.
No, they didn't.</td></tr>
</table>

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать) **в *Past Simple Tense (Past Indefinite Tense)***		
Неправильные глаголы (действие совершалось в прошлом)		
1 **wrote He wrote** She **wrote It wrote We wrote** You **wrote** They **wrote**	1 **did not write He did not write** She **did not write It did not write We did not write** You **did not write** They **did not write**	
Did 1 write? Did he write? Did she **write? Did it write? Did we write? Did** you **write? Did** they **write?**	Yes, 1 **did.** Yes, he **did.** Yes, she **did.** Yes, it **did.** Yes, we **did.** Yes, you **did.** Yes, they **did.**	**No, 1 didn't. No, he didn't. No,** she **didn't. No, it didn't. No, we didn't. No,** you **didn't.** No, they **didn't.**

Упражнение 193

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple.

1. What your neighbours (to do) yesterday?
2. Mr. Smith (to fix) his car yesterday morning.
3. His wife (to water) plants in the garden. 4. Their children (to clean) the yard and then they (to play) basketball. 5. In the evening their boys (to listen) to loud music and (to watch) TV. 6. Their little girl (to cry) a little and then (to smile). 7. Her brothers (to shout) at her. 8. Mrs. Smith (to work) in the kitchen. 9. She (to bake) a delicious apple pie. 10. She (to cook) a good dinner. 11. She (to wash) the dishes and (to look) very tired. 12. The children (to brush) their teeth, (to yawn) a little and (to go) to bed.
13. Their mother (to change) her clothes and (to brush) her hair. Then she (to talk) on the phone.
14. Her husband (to smoke) a cigarette and (to talk) to his wife. 15. They (to wait) for the bus. The bus (to arrive) at 9 o'clock. 16. They (to visit) their friends. 17. They (to dance) a lot there. 18. Mr. and Mrs. Smith (to rest) very well last night. They real ly (to have) a wonderful time at their friends.

Упражнение 194

Перепишите следующий текст в прошедшем времени.

On Monday we have five lessons. The first lesson is Russian. At this lesson we write a dictation and do some exercises. Nick goes to the blackboard. He answers well and gets a "five". Pete does not get a "five" because he does not know his lesson. After the second lesson I go to the canteen. I eat a sandwich and drink a cup of tea. I do not drink milk. After school I do not go home at once. I go to the library and change the book. Then I go home.

Упражнение 195

Перепишите следующий текст в прошедшем времени (что рассказала мама).

On Tuesday I get up at half past six. I go to the bathroom and wash my hands and face and clean my teeth. Then I dress, go to the kitchen and cook breakfast for my family. At half past seven my son gets

up and has breakfast. I have breakfast with my son. My son eats a sandwich and drinks a cup of tea. I don't drink tea. I drink coffee. After breakfast my son leaves home for school. I don't leave home with my son. On Tuesday I don't work in the morning. I work in the afternoon. In the evening I am at home. My husband and my son are at home, too. We rest in the evening. My son watches TV, my husband reads newspapers and I do some work about the house. At about eleven o'clock we go to bed.

Упражнение 196

Перепишите следующий текст в прошедшем времени.

Boris wakes up when it is already quite light. He looks at his watch. It is a quarter to seven. Quick! Boris jumps out of bed and runs to the bathroom. He has just time to take a cold shower and drink a glass of tea with bread and butter. He is in a hurry to catch the eight o'clock train.

At the railway station he meets three other boys from his group. They all have small backpacks and fishing rods.

In less than an hour they get off the train at a small station near a wood. They walk very quickly and soon find themselves on the shore of a large lake. The boys spend the whole day there fishing, boating and swimming.

They return home late at night, tired but happy.

Сравните употребление *Present Simple* и *Past Simple*

Упражнение 197

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple или Past Simple.

1. His sister (to study) English every day. 2. She (to study) English two hours ago. 3. You (to come) home at six o'clock yesterday? — No, I ... . Yesterday I (to come) home from school at half past eight. I (to be) very tired. I (to have) dinner with my family. After dinner I (to be) very thirsty. I (to drink) two cups of tea. Then I (to rest). 4. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock every day. 5. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 6. My brother (to wash) his face every morning. 7. Last night he (to wash) his face with soap and water. 8. I (not to have) history lessons every day. 9. We (not to rest) yesterday.
10. My brother (not to drink) coffee yesterday.
11. My mother always (to take) a bus to get to work, but yesterday she (not to take) a bus. Yesterday she (to walk) to her office. 12. You (to talk) to the mem bers of your family every day? — Yes, I ... . But yesterday I (not to talk) to them: I (to be) very busy yesterday. 13. Your sister (to go) to school every day? — Yes, she .... 14. Mary (to like) writing sto ries. 15. Last week she (to write) a funny story about her pet. 16. You (to tell) your mother the truth about the money? 17. You (to wear) your polka-dot dress to work? — Yes, I .... I (to wear) it yesterday.
18. We (to like) to go to the beach. We (to enjoy) swimming in the ocean last weekend.

Упражнение 198

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple или Past Simple.

1. Tom always (to eat) breakfast. 2. Yesterday he (not to eat) breakfast because he (to get) up late.

3. We (to like) to cook but we (not to like) to wash the dishes. 4. He never (to shout) at his students. He (to be) a wonderful teacher, I remember. 5. My friend (to know) Spanish very well. 6. Who (to ring) you up an hour ago? 7. He (to live) on the third floor.
8. It (to take) you long to find his house yesterday?
9. When your lessons (to be) over on Monday?
10. I (to have) dinner with my family yesterday.
11. Her friends (to be) ready at five o'clock. 12. One of her brothers (to make) a tour of Europe last summer. 13. Queen Elizabeth II (to be) born in 1926. She (to become) Queen of England in 1952. 14. You always (to get) up at seven o'clock? — No, sometimes I (to get) up at half past seven. 15. Antonio Stradivari (to make) wonderful violins. 16. Who (to paint) the world-known picture "Mona Lisa"? 17. She (to know) all the works of Chopin. She (to enjoy) listening to his waltz last night. 18. Steven's friends (to come) to his birthday party last night and (to give) him wonderful presents. His parents (to cook) a special dinner for him. His girlfriend (to promise) to come, but she (not to be) there. He (to try) to phone, but he couldn't get through. He (to be) really upset. Only she (not to wish) him a Happy Birthday.

Сравните употребление *Present Simple, Past Simple* и *Future Simple*

Упражнение 199

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.

1. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock every day. 2.1 (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 3. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock tomorrow. 4. I (not to go) to the

cinema every day. 5. I (not to go) to the cinema yesterday. 6. I (not to go) to the cinema tomorrow. 7. You (to watch) TV every day? 8. You (to watch) TV yesterday? 9. You (to watch) TV tomorrow?
10. When you (to leave) home for school every day?
11. When you (to leave) home for school yesterday?
12. When you (to leave) home for school tomorrow?
13. My brother (to go) to work every day. He (to leave) home at a quarter past eight. As the office he (to work) at (to be) near our house, he (to walk) there. He (not to take) a bus. Yesterday he (not to go) to work. Yesterday he (to get) up at nine o'clock.
14. You (to have) a PT lesson yesterday? — No, I ... . 15. What you (to buy) at the shop yesterday? — I (to buy) a book. 16. Yesterday my father (not to read) newspapers because he (to be) very busy. He (to read) newspapers tomorrow.

Упражнение 200

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.

1. He (to turn) on the television to watch cartoons every morning. 2. He (to turn) on the television to watch cartoons yesterday morning. 3. He (to turn) on the television to watch cartoons tomorrow morning. 4. I always (to go) to the Altai Mountains to visit my relatives there. 5. I (to be) very busy last summer and I (not to go) there. 6. I (not to go) there next year because it (to cost) a lot of money and I can't afford it. 7. They (to enjoy) themselves at the symphony yesterday evening? 8. Who (to take) care of the child in the future? 9. How often you (to go) to the dentist's? 10. We (not to have) very good weather, but we still (to have) a good time during our short stay in London. 11. She (to do) all the

washing in their house. 12. He even (not to know) how to use the washing machine. 13. Two years ago they (to be) rich and money (to be) never a problem. 14. You (to think) you (to be) happy in your new neighbourhood? 15. When the cabbage soup (to be) ready? 16. The customs officers at JFK airport in New York (to arrest) that young man when he (to arrive). 17. I (to like) to get on with my friends, so I often (to do) what they (to want). 18. When (to be) your birthday? 19. When you (to get) your watch? 20. Who (to create) Mickey Mouse?

Сравните употребление *Present Continuous, Present Simple, Past Simple* и *Future Simple*

Упражнение 201

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Continuous, Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.

1. Kate (to cook) dinner every day. 2. Kate (to cook) dinner tomorrow. 3. Kate (to cook) dinner now. 4. Kate (to cook) dinner yesterday. 5. I (not to eat) ice cream every day. 6. I (not to eat) ice cream now. 7. I (not to eat) ice cream tomorrow. 8. I (not to eat) ice cream yesterday. 9. He (to spend) last summer in the country. 10. He (not to spend) last summer in the country. 11. He (to spend) last summer in the country? 12. Where he (to spend) last summer? 13. She (to help) mother yesterday. 14. She (not to help) mother yesterday. 15. She (to help) mother yesterday? 16. How she (to help) mother yesterday? 17. You (to go) to school every day? 18. You (to go) to school now? 19. You (to go) to the south next summer? 20. You (to go) abroad last summer? 21. What your brother (to do) every day? 22. What your brother (to do) now? 23. What your brother (to do) tomorrow? 24. What your brother (to do) yesterday?

Упражнение 202

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Continuous, Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.

1. I (to think) Nellie (to leave) for Moscow tomorrow. 2. I (to be) in a hurry. My friends (to wait) for me. 3. You (to be) at the theatre yesterday. You (to like) the opera? — Oh yes, I (to enjoy) it greatly. 4. We (to expect) you (to go) to London next summer. 5. Her English (not to be) excellent, but she (to work) at it. 6. A week ago they (not to know) what to think. 7. She (to worry) a lot at the moment, but the problems (not to be) very great. 8. Last Tuesday he (to be) upset and (to have) no idea where to go. 9. Could you tell me the way to Trafalgar Square? I (to go) the right way? 10. Various kinds of sports (to be) popular in Russia. 11. Both children and grown-ups (to be) fond of sports. 12. What (to be) the matter with her? She (to be) so excited. — I (not to know). 13. Where you (to go)? — I (to go) to the stadium to see the match which (to take) place there today. 14. You (to know) that a very interesting match (to take) place last Sunday? 15. He (to go) to the south a week ago. 16. When I (to be) about fifteen years old, I (to enjoy) playing football. 17. Our football team (to win) many games last year. 18. Where (to be) Boris? — He (to play) chess with his friend. 19. I (to be) sorry I (to miss) the match yesterday. But I (to know) the score. It (to be) 4 to 2 in favour of the Russian team.

Упражнение 203

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Continuous, Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.

1. My friend (to go) to the library every Wednesday. 2. He (not to go) to the country yesterday. 3. Why you (to go) to the shop yesterday? 4. We (to grow) tomatoes next summer. 5. What you (to do) now? 6. He (to sleep) now. 7. Where your father (to work) last year? 8. She (to go) to the south next summer? 9. He (not to watch) TV yesterday. 10. Yesterday we (to write) a paper. 11. I (to buy) a very good book last Tuesday. 12. My granny (not to buy) bread yesterday. 13. What you (to buy) at the shop tomorrow? 14. Don't make noise! Father (to work). 15. We (to go) on a tramp last Sunday. 16. Your brother (to go) to the country with us next Sunday? 17. Granny (not to cook) dinner now. 18. We (to cook) our meals on a fire last summer. 19. My sister (to wash) the dishes every morning. 20. When you (to go) to school? 21. What you (to prepare) for breakfast tomorrow? 22. You (to invite) your cousin to stay with you next summer? 23. How you (to help) your sister last summer? 24. I (to send) a letter to my friend tomorrow. 25. Every morning on the way to school I (to meet) my friends. 26. His grandfather (to listen) to rock'n'roll music. That (to be) strange! He always (to listen) to classical music.

Упражнение 204

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Continuous, Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.

1. Max (not to be) here. He (to wash) his car. He (to wash) it every weekend. 2. He (not to play) the

piano tomorrow. 3. We (to see) a very good film last Sunday. 4. Your mother (to cook) every day? 5. We (to make) a fire last summer. 6. I (to spend) last summer at the seaside. 7. Where you (to spend) last summer? 8. Where he (to spend) next summer? 9. What mother (to do) now? — She (to cook) dinner. 10. I (not to play) computer games yesterday. 11. Last Sunday we (to go) to the theatre. 12.1 (to meet) my friend yesterday. 13. I (to write) a letter to my cousin yesterday. 14. You (to write) a dictation tomorrow? 15. I (not to write) a report now. 16. Mother (to cook) a marvellous dinner yesterday. 17. Tomorrow Nick (not to go) to school — I (not to think) so.

<table>
<tr><td colspan="3">Спряжение глагола to work (работать) в Past Continuous Tense (Past Progressive Tense)
(действие в процессе, совершалось в определенный момент или протекало в течение четко ограниченного периода времени в прошлом)</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="2">1 was working He was working She was working It was working
We were working
You were working
They were working</td><td>1 was not working He was not working She was not working It was not working
We were not working
You were not working
They were not working</td></tr>
<tr><td>Was 1 working? Was he working? Was she working? Was it working?
Were we working?
Were you working?
Were they working?</td><td>Yes, 1 was.
Yes, he was.
Yes, she was.
Yes, it was.
Yes, we were.
Yes, you were.
Yes, they were</td><td>No, 1 wasn't. No, he wasn't. No, she wasn't. No, it wasn't.
No, we weren't.
No, you weren't.
No, they weren't.</td></tr>
</table>

Сравните употребление *Present Continuous* (действие протекает в момент речи) и *Past Continuous* (действие протекало в определенный момент в прошлом)

Упражнение 205

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous или Past Continuous.

1. I (to write) an English exercise now. 2. I (to write) an English exercise at this time yesterday. 3. My little sister (to sleep) now. 4 My little sister (to sleep) at this time yesterday. 5. My friends (not to do) their homework now. They (to play) volleyball. 6. My friends (not to do) their homework at seven o'clock yesterday. They (to play) volleyball.
7. She (to read) the whole evening yesterday.
8. She (not to read) now. 9. Now she (to go) to school. 10. What you (to do) now? — I (to drink) tea. 11. You (to drink) tea at this time yesterday? — No, I (not to drink) tea at this time yesterday, I (to eat) a banana. 12. My sister is fond of reading. She (to read) the whole evening yesterday, and now she (to read) again. 13. Look! My cat (to play) with a ball. 14. When I went out into the garden, the sun (to shine) and birds (to sing) in the trees. 15. You (to eat) ice cream now? 16. You (to eat) ice cream when I rang you up yesterday? 17. What your father (to do) now? 18. What your father (to do) from eight till nine yesterday? 19. Why she (to cry) now? 20. Why she (to cry) when I saw her yesterday?

Сравните употребление *Past Simple* и *Past Continuous*

Обратите внимание на обстоятельства времени, характерные для *Past Continuous:*

at... o'clock yesterday
when mother came home
from 5 till 6 yesterday
the whole evening

Обратите также внимание на следующие два предложения:

We played chess in the evening, *(вечером) — Past Simple*
We were playing chess the whole evening. *(весь вечер) — Past Continuous*

Упражнение 206

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.

1. I (to go) to the cinema yesterday. 2. I (to go) to the cinema at four o'clock yesterday. 3. I (to go) to the cinema when you met me. 4. I (to do) my homework the whole evening yesterday. 5. I (to do) my homework when mother came home. 6. I (to do) my homework yesterday. 7.1 (to do) my homework from five till eight yesterday. 8. I (to do) my homework at six o'clock yesterday. 9. I (not to play) the piano yesterday. I (to write) a letter to my friend. 10. I (not to play) the piano at four o'clock yesterday. I (to read) a book. 11. He (not to sleep) when father came home. He (to do) his homework. 12. When I (to go) to school the day before yesterday, I met Mike and Pete. They (to talk) and (to

laugh). They told me a funny story. Soon I (to laugh), too. I still (to laugh) when we came to school. After school I (to tell) this story at home. My father and mother (to like) it very much. 13. When we were in the country last summer, I (to go) to the wood one day. In the wood I (to find) a little fox cub. I (to bring) it home. I (to decide) to tame the cub. Every day I (to feed) it and (to take) care of it. I (to tame) it the whole summer. Now the fox cub is quite tame. It lives in my house.

Упражнение 207

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.

1. I (to play) computer games yesterday. 2. I (to play) computer games at five o'clock yesterday. 3. He (to play) computer games from two till three yesterday. 4. We (to play) computer games the whole evening yesterday. 5. My brother (not to play) tennis yesterday. He (to play) tennis the day before yesterday. 6. My sister (not to play) the piano at four o'clock yesterday. She (to play) the piano the whole evening. 7. When I came into the kitchen, mother (to cook). 8. She (to cook) the whole day yesterday.
9. We (to wash) the floor in our flat yesterday.
10. We (to wash) the floor in our flat from three till four yesterday. 11. You (to do) your homework yes terday? 12. You (to do) your homework from eight till ten yesterday? 13. Why she (to sleep) at seven o'clock yesterday? 14. He (to sit) at the table the whole evening yesterday. 15. What Nick (to do) when you came to his place? 16. What you (to do) when I rang you up? 17. I (not to sleep) at nine o'clock yesterday. 18. What he (to do) yesterday? — He (to

read) a book. 19. What he (to do) the whole evening yesterday? — He (to read) a book. 20. She (to sleep) when you came home?

Обратите внимание на следующие предложения:

- **When mother *came* home, I *was* reading.**

came **—** однократное действие **(пришла)**
Past Simple

was reading — действие в процессе **(читал)**
Past Continuous

- **When mother *was reading,* I *came* home.**

was reading — действие в процессе **(читала)**
Pasf *Continuous*

came — однократное действие **(пришел)**
Past Simple

Упражнение 208

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.

1. When I (to come) home, my little sister (to sleep). 2. When Nick (to come) home, his brother (to play) with his toys. 3. When mother (to come) home, I (to do) my homework. 4. When father (to come) home, Pete (to sleep). 5. When mother (to come) home, the children (to play) on the carpet. 6. When I (to get) up, my mother and father (to drink) tea. 7. When I (to come) to my friend's place, he (to watch) TV. 8. When I (to see) my friends, they (to play) football. 9. When I (to open) the door, the cat (to sit) on the table. 10. When Kate (to open) the door, the children (to dance) round the firtree. 11. When Tom (to cross) the street, he (to fall).

12. When I (to go) to school, I (to meet) my friend.
13. When .we (to go) to the cinema, we (to meet) grandmother. 14. When grandmother (to go) home, she (to see) many children in the yard. 15. When Henry (to walk) about in the forest, he (to find) a bear cub. 16. When we (to walk) about in the forest, we (to see) a hare. 17. When I (to wash) the floor, I (to find) my old toy under the sofa. 18. When granny (to read) a book on the sofa, she (to fall) asleep. 19. When I (to play) in the yard, I suddenly (to see) my old friend. 20. When Nick (to run) about in the yard, he (to fall).

Упражнение 209

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.

1. The girl (to cook) dinner when the lights (to go) out. She (to burn) herself. 2. The boy (to hurt) himself while he (to skate). 3. When the woman (to enter) the room, the children (to feed) the goldfish. 4. When I (to visit) my friends in Denmark, I (to buy) two presents for my family. 5. When it (to start) to rain, we (to bathe) in the river. 6. Yesterday at one o'clock I (to have) lunch at the canteen.
7. When he (to come) in, I (to do) my exercises.
8. What you (to do) at eight o'clock yesterday?
9. At this time yesterday I (to go) home. 10. You (to sleep) when I (to go) out. 11. He (to read) on the sofa when I (to come) in and (to sit) down beside him. 12. I (to walk) along the street with my friend when a tram (to pass). 13. She (to look) out of the window when I (to see) her. 14. We (to answer) the teacher's questions when the headmistress (to enter) the classroom. 15. They (to drink) tea when I (to come) home. 16. He (to walk) along the river when a boat (to pass). 17. The old man (to think) about his plan when he (to fall) asleep. 18. We (to listen) to an interesting lecture yesterday. 19. When I (to enter) the classroom, the teacher (to write) words on the blackboard and the pupils (to copy) them into their exercise books. 20. They (to get) ready to go out when it (to begin) raining.

Упражнение 210

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.

1. I (to go) to the theatre yesterday. 2. At seven o'clock yesterday I (to go) to the theatre. 3. What you (to do) at 5 o'clock yesterday? — I (to play) the piano. 4. When I (to come) to school, the children (to stand) near the classroom. 5. We (to play) in the yard the whole evening yesterday. 6. When I (to prepare) breakfast in the morning, I (to cut) my finger. 7. Last year I (to go) to the United States. 8. You (to go) to Great Britain last year? — No, I (to go) to France. 9. What you (to do) yesterday? — I (to translate) a very long article. 10. When I (to ring) up my friend, he (to sleep). 11. When grandfather (to watch) TV, he (to fall) asleep. 12. When my friend (to come) to see me, I (to do) my homework. 13. When I (to go) to the stadium, I (to meet) Kate and Ann. 14. When Nick (to ring) me up yesterday, I (to help) mother. 15. When the children (to walk) through the wood, they (to see) a fox. 16. When I (to come) home, my sister (to wash) the floor. 17. When Mike (to play) in the yard, he (to find) a ball. 18. When I (to draw) yesterday, I (to break) two pencils. 19. When I (to meet) Tom, he (to go) to the shop. 20. When I (to look) out of the window, the children (to play) hide-and-seek.

Обратите внимание на следующие предложения:

Father *was reading at* 7 o'clock yesterday.
действие в процессе — Past Continuous

Father *came* home *at 7 o'clock* yesterday.
однократное действие — Past Simple

Упражнение 211

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в ***Past Simple*** *или* ***Past Continuous.***

1. Father (to watch) TV at ten o'clock yesterday. 2. I (to go) to bed at nine o'clock yesterday. 3. I (to finish) my homework at nine o'clock yesterday.
4. I (to play) the piano at five o'clock yesterday.
5. He (to begin) to do his homework at four o'clock yesterday. 6. She (to wash) the floor at four o'clock yesterday. 7. I (to meet) Nick at three o'clock yesterday. 8. When I (to come) home, Kate (to play) the piano. 9. When I (to meet) John, he (to go) to the railway station. 10. When I (to go) to the museum, I (to see) a big crowd of people in the street. **11.** They (to play) in the yard in the evening yesterday. **12.** They (to play) in the yard the whole evening yesterday. **13.** I (to clean) my teeth at eight o'clock in the morning yesterday. 14. We (to go) to the wood in summer. 15. When the teacher (to open) the door of the classroom, the pupils (to sit) at their desks. 16. He (to get) up at seven o'clock yesterday. 17. Father (to come) home at six o'clock yesterday. 18.1 (to read) a book at six o'clock yesterday. 19. She (to fall) asleep at eleven o'clock yesterday. 20. Mother (to drink) tea at eleven o'clock yesterday.

Упражнение 212

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в ***Past Simple*** *или* ***Past Continuous.***

1. Last Sunday we (to go) skiing in the country. There (to be) already a lot of snow in the fields and we (to enjoy) ourselves. We (to ski) for two hours and a half. 2. They (to meet) at the station two hours ago. 3. Where you (to spend) last Sunday? 4. We (to be) in a hurry because only twenty minutes (to be) left before the beginning of the performance. 5.1 (to play) the violin when my friend (to come) in. He (to invite) me to the theatre and I (to accept) the invitation with pleasure. 6. He (to ring) up his friend and (to ask) him about the homework. 7. When I (to come) to the theatre, my friend already (to wait) for me. 8. When I (to go) to the dentist's, I (to break) my arm. 9. When the teacher (to walk) into the classroom, the boys (to listen) to pop music and the girls (to eat) chips and (to drink) lemonade. 10. She (to go) to the bank when I (to meet) her. She (not to go) to the doctor's. **11.** What you (to do) when the accident (to happen)? — I (to walk) out of the hospital. **12.** He (to leave) the bank, when the thieves (to take) his money.

Упражнение 213

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в ***Past Simple*** *или* ***Past Continuous.***

1. The cat (to take) a piece of fish and then (to run) away.
2. He (to read) a newspaper when I (to come) in. 3. Yesterday I (to get) up at seven o'clock.
4. The train (to start) at fifteen minutes to ten.
5. He (to put) on his coat and cap, (to open) the door and (to go) out. 6. At this time yesterday I (to sit)

in the theatre. 7. He (to come) back to St. Petersburg on the 15th of January. 8. I (to go) to the institute when I (to see) him. 9. At this time yesterday we (to have) dinner. 10. He (to write) a letter when I (to come) in. 11. He (to make) a report when I (to leave) the meeting. 12. Yesterday he (to write) a letter to his friend. 13. When I (to look) at them, they (to smile) at me. 14. What you (to do) at six o'clock yesterday? 15. I (to go) to bed at half past eleven. 16. Yesterday the lesson (to begin) at nine o'clock. 17. When somebody (to knock) at the door, she (to argue) with her husband. 18. When Pete (to jog) in the park in the morning, he (to lose) his Walkman. 19. When the police (to take) the thief to the car, I (to go) to the cinema to see the new Tom Cruise film. 20. He (to shave) when he (to hear) her scream.

Упражнение 214

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.

1. Lena (to sweep) the floor on Sunday. 2. Lena (to sweep) the floor from eleven till twelve on Sunday. 3. They (to go) to the wood last Sunday? 4. When they (to sail) down the river they (to see) a little island. 5. We (to work) the whole morning yesterday. 6. Mother (to cook) dinner at three o'clock yesterday. 7. She (to finish) cooking at four o'clock yesterday. 8. At half past four yesterday we (to have) dinner. 9. They (to translate) a difficult text yesterday.
10. I (to open) the window at six o'clock yesterday.
11. You (to go) to the cinema yesterday? 12. I (not to see) Mike last week. 13. When I (to open) the door, my friends (to sit) around the table. 14. When you (to begin) doing your homework yesterday? 15. We (to discuss) the latest news from three till

four yesterday. 16. When I (to read) the newspaper yesterday, I (to find) an interesting article on UFOs. 17. You (to watch) TV yesterday? — Yes, we (to watch) TV the whole evening yesterday. 18. When you (to go) to bed yesterday? 19. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 20. At half past ten yesterday I (to sleep). 21. When I (to come) home from school yesterday, my little brother (to sit) on the floor with all his toys around him. He (to play) with them. I (to tell) him to put his toys into the box as he (to make) too much noise.

Упражнение 215

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.

1. I (to feed) my cat with fish yesterday. 2. What you (to do) at four o'clock yesterday? — I (to feed) my cat. 3. What your brother (to do) yesterday? — He (to play) computer games. 4. I (to begin) repairing my camera at six o'clock yesterday. 5. At five o'clock yesterday Helen (to cook) soup. 6. What you (to do) when your sister (to come) home yesterday?
7. You (to have) supper at nine o'clock yesterday?
8. He (not to go) to the shop yesterday. 9. Nick (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 10. Rick (to sleep) at eleven o'clock yesterday. 11. When we (to play) in the yard yesterday, it suddenly (to start) raining heavily. 12. I (to see) Mike when he (to cross) the street. 13. He (to begin) repairing his bicycle in the morning yesterday. 14. He (to repair) his bicycle the whole day yesterday. 15. He (to finish) repairing his bicycle in the evening yesterday. 16. We (to play) badminton from nine till eleven yesterday. 17. Kate (not to go) for a walk yesterday. She (to write) a com-

position the whole day yesterday. 18. When your father (to come) home yesterday? — He (to come) home at seven o'clock. 19. When my father (to come) home yesterday, my mother (to make) supper. 20. We (not to go) on a tramp last summer.

Упражнение 216

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.

We (to walk) down the street in the direction of Mike's house, when we (to see) him in the window of a bus that (to pass) by. He (to recognize) us, too, but he could not get off as the bus (to be) overcrowded. We (to be) very sorry that we (to have) no chance to speak to him. But we could do nothing and (to decide) to go back. At that very moment we (to hear) Mike's voice behind us. "How funny," he (to say), "I (to go) to your place when I suddenly (to see) you here. I am so glad to see you."

Упражнение 217

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.

The sun (to go) down behind the hills when I (to reach) a village which (to be) only a few miles from the sea. The working day (to be) over, and the villagers (to come) home from the fields. Along the road two boys (to drive) cows and sheep in the direction of the village. I (to approach) a group of people standing near the road and (to ask) them if I could find a place in the village to spend the night. An old man (to say) he would help me. He (to take) me to his small cottage at the far end of the street. A fire (to burn) in the stove when we (to enter) the house.

One girl of about eighteen (to prepare) supper in the kitchen while two other girls still (to do) something in the kitchen garden near the house. The old man (to invite) me to have supper with them. They all (to seem) to be nice people and we (to have) a friendly talk. After supper my new friends and I (to go) out into the garden. The moon (to shine) high in the sky, and the night (to be) warm and beautiful. That evening (to be) very pleasant, and I'll remember it a long time.

Сравните употребление *Present Simple* и *Past Simple* и *Present Continuous* и *Past Continuous*

Упражнение 218

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Present Continuous, Past Continuous.

1. Where you (to be) yesterday? — I (to be) at home the whole day. — How strange. I (to ring) you up at two o'clock, but nobody (to answer). — Oh, I (to be) in the garden. I (to read) your book and (not to hear) the telephone. 2. What you (to do) at five o'clock yesterday? — I (to work) in the library. — I (to be) there, too, but I (not to see) you. 3. Nina (to celebrate) her birthday yesterday. Her room looked beautiful, there (to be) many flowers in it. When I (to come) in, somebody (to play) the piano, two or three pairs (to dance). 4. Listen! Somebody (to play) the piano. 5. I (to like) music very much. 6. When I (to look) out of the window, it (to rain) heavily and people (to hurry) along the streets. 7. What you (to do) at seven o'clock yesterday? — I (to have) supper. 8. When I (to come) home yesterday, I (to see) that all my family (to sit) round the table. Father

(to read) a letter from my uncle, who (to live) in Kiev. 9. Yesterday I (to work) at my English from five till seven. 10. It (to rain) the whole day yesterday. 11. Where your sister (to be) now? — She (to be) in her room. She (to do) her homework. 12. He (to brush) his teeth at the moment. He (to clean) them thoroughly morning and night. 13. Don't disturb her while she (to sleep). 14. You (to talk) nonsense. You never (to talk) sense. 15. My mother (to sit) in the sunlight now and I (to set) the table.

Упражнение 219

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Present Continuous, Past Continuous.

1. We (to have) a postcard from them two days ago. They (to say) they (to have) a marvellous time. 2. While she (to shop) this morning, she (to lose) her money. She (not to know) how. 3. They (to announce) our flight. We (to have) a problem. One of our suitcases (to miss). 4. Who (to speak) there? — I (not to know). 5. He (not to smoke). He (not to smoke) now. When he (to be) at the office yesterday, he (not to smoke), he (to work) hard. 6. When my sister (to wash) her skirt, she (to find) a pound note in the pocket. 7. When you (to learn) German? 8. We (to go) home now because it (to be) late. 9. Who you (to wait) for? 10. Her car (to break) down yesterday while she (to drive) to work. 11. When and where it (to happen)? 12. She always (to wear) nice clothes for work. Today she (to wear) a nice blouse and a dark skirt. 13. What she (to watch) at the moment? 14. I (to see) my friend in the street yesterday, but he (to run) for a bus and he (not to have) time to speak to me. 15. What your son (to do)? —

He (to study) computer science. 16. What you (to do) at this weekend? 17. When she (to open) the door, a man (to stand) on the doorstep. It (to be) her uncle, but she (not to recognize) him because he (to wear) dark glasses. 18. Last night we (to go) to a cafe to meet our friends.

Сравните употребление всех изученных времен: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present, Past Continuous*

Упражнение 220

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous.

1. Where your brother (to work)? — He (to work) at an institute. 2. Your grandmother (to sleep) when you (to come) home yesterday? 3. What your brother (to do) tomorrow? 4. I (not to go) to the shop yesterday. I (to go) to the shop tomorrow. 5. Where Kate (to go) when you (to meet) her yesterday?
6. Look at these children: they (to skate) very well.
7. You (to skate) last Sunday? — Yes, we (to skate) the whole day last Sunday. We (to skate) again next Sunday. 8. My brother can skate very well. He (to skate) every Sunday. 9. What you (to do) now? — I (to wash) the dishes. 10. What you (to do) at three o'clock yesterday? — I (to have) dinner. 11. You (to have) dinner now? 12. Every day the boss (to enter) the office at nine o'clock. 13. Yesterday the boss (to enter) the office at half past nine. 14. When the boss (to come) tomorrow? 15. At six o'clock yesterday we (to listen) to a very interesting lecture. 16. When I (to enter) the office, the secretary (to type) some

letters. 17. My friend (to ring) me up at eight o'clock .yesterday. 18. Look! My friends (to play) football. 19. Kate (not to write) letters every day. 20. You (to see) your friend yesterday? 21. Your father (to go) on a business trip last month? 22. What Nick (to do) yesterday? 23. When Nick (to get) up every morning? 24. Where your mother (to go) tomorrow? 25. I (to invite) my friends to come to my place tomorrow. 26. A disco, which (to take) place at the club last weekend, (to keep) people awake half the night.

Упражнение 221

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous.

1. I (to apply) for a visit visa and (to want) to make two journeys to your country while the visa (to be) valid. 2. They (to listen) to the news on the radio when the telephone (to ring). 3. I (to look) for a nice pair of gloves. 4. My train (to leave) in half an hour. — OK, I (to drive) you to the station in my car. 5. I (to check) the battery? — Yes, please.
6. Nowadays cars (to get) more and more expensive.
7. He (to get) a higher salary. 8. A father and his son (to travel) home in a car. It (to snow) and a strong wind (to blow). As they (to go) over a bridge, they (to hear) a loud bang and the father (to lose) control of the car. They (to be) injured and their lives (to be) in great danger. A helicopter (to take) the father and the boy to hospital and they (to be) saved. Now, the happy father (to look) at his son and (to say) to him, "I never (to drive) my car when it (to snow). I (to promise) you. It (to be) very dangerous to drive when it (to be) so slippery."

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать)

в *Present Perfect Tense*

(действие, совершившееся в прошлом, связано с настоящим)

1 have written	**1 have not written**
He has written	**He has not written**
She **has written**	She **has not written**
It has written	**It has not written**
We have written	**We have not written**
You **have written**	You **have not written**
They **have written**	**They have not written**

Have I written?	Yes, **1 have.**	**No, 1 haven't.**
Has he **written?**	Yes, he **has.**	**No,** he **hasn't.**
Has she **written?**	Yes, she **has.**	**No,** she **hasn't.**
Has it written?	Yes, **it has.**	**No, it hasn't.**
Have we written?	Yes, **we have.**	**No, we haven't.**
Have you **written?**	Yes, you **have.**	**No,** you **haven't.**
Have they **written?**	Yes, they **have.**	**No,** they **haven't.**

Запомните типичные для ***Present Perfect*** обстоятельства: **already, not yet, just, ever, never.**

Сравните также:

• **I have bought a book *today (this week, this month).***
*неистекший отрезок времени — **Present Perfect***

• **I bought a book *yesterday (last week, last month).***

*истекший отрезок времени — **Past Simple***

Запомните также следующие предложения:

I have never been to France.
Have you ever been to London?
I haven't seen you *for ages.*
I haven't met him *for a long time.*
I haven't been to Moscow *since last year.*

Упражнение 222

В- следующих предложениях измените время глагола на Present Perfect. Переведите предложения на русский язык.

1. The pupils are writing a dictation. 2. My friend is helping me to solve a difficult problem. 3. I am learning a poem. 4. She is telling them an interesting story. 5. Kate is sweeping the floor. 6. The waiter is putting a bottle of lemonade in front of him. 7. I am eating my breakfast. 8. We are drinking water. 9. He is bringing them some meat and vegetables. 10. You are putting the dishes on the table. 11. They are having tea. 12. She is taking the dirty plates from the table. 13. The children are putting on their coats. 14. Susan is making a new dress for her birthday party. 15. She is opening a box of chocolates. 16. I am buying milk for milk shakes. 17. James is ordering a bottle of apple juice. 18. We are looking for more CDs with good music. 19. Are you recording your favourite film on his video recorder? 20. I am translating a difficult article from German into Russian.

Упражнение 223

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме, так чтобы получить Present Continuous или Present Perfect.

1. What are you (to do) here? — I am (to write) a letter to my friends. 2. Who has (to write) this article? 3. What language are you (to study)? 4. We have already (to learn) a lot of English words. 5. What is she (to teach) them? 6. Who has (to teach) you to do it? 7. He has just (to do) something for us. 8. Have you (to find) the book? 9. What are you

(to look) for? 10. What are you (to talk) about? 11. We have just (to talk) about it. 12. He has just (to say) something about it. 13. She is (to tell) them some interesting story. 14. He has (to tell) us nothing about it. 15. She has (to tell) them some stories about dogs. 16. We have (to have) two lessons today. 17. They are (to have) a meeting. 18. She has not (to speak) yet. 19. They have (to ask) me several questions. 20. He has already (to learn) the rule. 21. I am (to write) an exercise. 22. What is he (to do)? — He is (to read) a newspaper. 23. Have you (to read) any stories by Jack London? 24. I am (to answer) the telephone right now. 25. He has (to fix) his car and now he is (not to have) any trouble with the brakes anymore. 26. You have just (to hear) tomorrow's weather forecast.

Упражнение 224

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме, так чтобы получить Present Continuous или Present Perfect.

1. What's the matter? Why he (to stop)? 2. My cousin (to look) for a job, but he (not to find) a job yet. 3. It (to be) impossible for her to feel at home here. 4. What you (to study) now? 5. They just (to give) you a pay rise. 6. Sophie is busy. She (to knit) a sweater for her grandson. 7. You only (to have) a piece of cake? You (not to eat) much. 8. People (to plant) carrots and tomatoes now. 9. You (to go) to plant tomatoes this year? 10. Johnny, who finally (to find) a new job, (to give) a big party. 11. How long you (to be) sick? 12. You (to see) any good movies recently? 13. What you (to look) forward to? 14. Nancy (to look) forward to this weekend. 15. She (to go) to read Shakespeare and she (not to go) to

think about work. 16. Mike (to leave) for work yet?
17. They (to pay) their electric bill this month?
18. How long you (to know) each other? 19. Your car (to make) strange noises. Is anything wrong? 20. The boy (to do) his homework and (to take) a karate lesson now. 21. I (to have) dinner with my friends at the moment and I am very happy to see them again. 22. Jay never (to travel) overseas. 23. We always (to have) a dog and a cat. We love pets. 24. Larry never (to own) a sports car.

Упражнение 225

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect или Present Continuous.

1. Она все еще печатает свою статью. 2. Мы ее давно не видели. 3. Бабушка с дедушкой уже навестили своих внуков. 4. Сейчас они сидят в гостиной и разговаривают о своей поездке. 5. Ты когда-нибудь был в Африке? 6. Он все сделал для нее. Теперь он еще собирается купить ей дом. 7. Концерт еще не начался, и мы сидим в зале и обсуждаем свои проблемы. 8. Подожди меня! Я не взяла деньги. 9. Я только что позавтракал. 10. Он уже позавтракал. 11. Мы еще не завтракали. 12. Они все еще пьют чай в столовой. 13. Я уже сделал свои уроки. 14. Он все еще делает свои уроки. 15. У нас сегодня было три урока. 16. У них только что было собрание. 17. Она еще не читала этой книги. 18. Она все еще читает. 19. Кто это написал? 20. Что вы ему написали? 21. Я только что была у зубного врача и чувствую себя намного лучше. 22. Он говорит неправду. Он не сделал уроки. 23. Почему он не обедает? — Он все еще разговаривает со своим другом по телефону. 24. Куда исчезла эта ленивая кошка? — Она вон там, спит перед камином.

Сравните употребление *Present Perfect* и *Past Simple*

Упражнение 226

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect или Past Simple.

1. Helen speaks French so well because she (to live) in France. 2. She (to live) there last year. 3. The rain (to stop) and the sun is shining in the sky again. 4. The rain (to stop) half an hour ago. 5. Mary (to buy) a new hat. 6. I (to buy) a pair of gloves yesterday. 7. The wind (to blow) off the man's hat, and he cannot catch it. 8. The weather (to change), and we can go for a walk. 9. The wind (to change) in the morning. 10. We (to travel) around Europe last year. 11. My father knows so much because he (to travel) a lot. 12. I (to see) Pete today. 13. She (to see) this film last Sunday. 14. Alex (to meet) his friend two hours ago. 15.1 just (to meet) our teacher. 16. The children already (to decide) what to do with the books. 17. Yesterday they (to decide) to help their grandmother. 18. I (not to see) you for a long time. I (to see) you in town two or three days ago, but you (not to see) me. I (to be) on a bus.

Упражнение 227

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect или Past Simple.

1. Last night I (to feel) tired and (to go) to bed very early.
2. Where you (to spend) your holidays?
3. You ever (to spend) your holidays in the Crimea?
4. While travelling in the Crimea I (to meet) your friend. 5. I never (to visit) that place. 6. He (to visit) that place last year. 7.1 just (to get) a letter from

Тот. 8. You (to take) any photographs while travelling .in the south? 9. He (to be) abroad five years ago. 10. You (to be) in the Caucasus last year? 11. They (to leave) England when he (to be) still a child. 12. He (not yet to come) back. 13. He (to go) already? 14. When you (to see) him last? 15. I (not to see) him for ages. 16. His health (to improve) greatly since I (to see) him last. 17. You (to pass) your driving test yet? — Yes, I (to pass) it in May, but I (not to buy) a car yet. 18. He already (to move). He (to find) a nice flat before Christmas and he (to be) there two years.

Упражнение 228

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect или Past Simple.

1. I (not yet to eat) today. 2. He (not to eat) yesterday. 3. You (to play) the piano yesterday? 4. You (to play) the piano today? 5. What you (to prepare) for today? 6. Look at this birdhouse. Mike (to make) it himself. He (to make) it last Sunday. 7. Where you (to put) my pen? I cannot find it. 8. You (to see) Mary today? 9. When you (to see) Mary? — I (to see) her last week. 10. Your mother (to promise) to take you to the theatre? 11. Look at my new dress! I (to make) it myself. 12. He is not at school today, he (to fall) ill. — When he (to fall) ill? — He (to fall) ill yesterday. 13. I already (to do) my homework. Now I can go for a walk. 14. I (to do) my homework yesterday. 15. He just (to come) home. 16. He (to come) home a minute ago. 17. Nick (to play) football yesterday. 18. She already (to come) from school. Now she is doing her homework. 19. I (to read) this book last year. 20. I (to read) this book this year. 21. I never (to be) to Washington. 22. You ever (to be) to New York? 23. You ever (to see) the eruption of a volcano? 24. I (to invite) Linda to the party. —

When you (to see) her? — I (not to see) her for ages. I (to call) her an hour ago.

Упражнение 229

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect или Past Simple.

1. She just (to go) out. 2. She (to leave) the room a moment ago. 3. We (not yet to solve) the problem. 4. When it all (to happen)? 5. The morning was cold and rainy, but since ten o'clock the weather (to change) and now the sun is shining brightly. 6. Show me the dress which you (to make). 7. Oh, how dark it is! A large black cloud (to cover) the sky. I think it will start raining in a few minutes. 8. Oh, close the window! Look, all my papers (to fall) on the floor because of the wind. 9. When you (to open) the window? — I (to open) it ten minutes ago. 10. The sun (not to rise) yet, but the sky in the east is getting lighter every minute. 11. I (to see) you walking along the street the other day with a heavy bag. 12. I (not to read) the newspaper today. 13. It is very late, and trams (to stop) running: we must find a taxi to get home. 14. How many times you (to be) to St. Petersburg? 15. At last I (to translate) this article: now I shall have a little rest. 16. We (to go) to the country yesterday, but the rain (to spoil) all the pleasure. 17. My watch was going in the morning, but now it (to stop). 18. The lecture (not yet to begin) and the students are talking in the classroom.

Упражнение 230

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect или Past Simple.

1. It (to be) very cold yesterday. 2. When you (to meet) him? 3. I (not to see) him since 1997. 4. How

many mushrooms you (to gather)? 5. Where you (to put) the newspaper? I want to read it, but cannot find it anywhere. 6. The new school (to begin) working last year. 7. At last I (to do) all my homework: now I shall go out. 8. The building of the house (to begin) early in April. 9. The rain (to stop) but a cold wind is still blowing. 10. We already (to solve) the problem. 11. He (to come) a moment ago. 12. I never (to speak) to him. 13. He just (to finish) his work. 14. You (to make) any spelling mistakes in your dictation? 15. What books you (to read) when you (to live) in the country? 16. They (not yet to come) from the south. 17. He (to be) ill last week, but now he (to recover). 18. If everybody (to read) this new novel, let's discuss it. 19. You (to book) tickets? — Yes, I ... . I (to book) them several days ago. 20. I can hardly recognize you. I (not to see) you since you (to leave) for Moscow. And you (to change) so much.
21. You (to read) all the books on this shelf?
22. I (not to see) my cousin since last year. 23. Why you (to put) these things in the wrong place?
24. Why you (to leave) the door open? You will catch cold sitting in the draught. 25. "We (not to meet) for such a long time!" said my friend. "Yes, indeed," I answered, "and we both (to grow)."

Сравните употребление *Present Perfect, Present Continuous* и *Past Simple*

Упражнение 231

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect, Present Continuous, Present Simple или Past Simple.

1. What you (to do) here at such a late hour? You (to write) your composition? — No, I (to write) it

already. I (to work) at my report. — And when you (to write) your composition? — I (to finish) it two days ago. 2. I say, Tom, let's have dinner. — No, thank you, I already (to have) dinner. 3. What the weather (to be) like? It still (to rain)? — No, it (to stop) raining. 4. Please give me a pencil, I (to lose) mine. 5. I (not to meet) Peter since Monday. 6. Nina just (to finish) work. 7. Where Sergei (to be)? — He (to go) home. He (to leave) the room a minute ago. 8. What you (to read) now? — I (to read) "Jane Eyre" by Charlotte Bronte. 9. They (to read) "Ivanhoe" by Walter Scott a month ago. What about you? You (to read) "Ivanhoe"? 10. My watch (to stop). There (to be) something wrong with it. 11. You (to see) Jack today? — Yes, I (to see) him at the institute. 12. You (to hear) the new symphony by M.? — Yes, I ... . — When you (to hear) it? — I (to hear) it last Sunday. 13. You (to change) so much. Anything (to happen)?

Сравните употребление *Present Perfect, Present Continuous, Past Simple* и *Past Continuous*

Упражнение 232

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect, Present Simple, Present Continuous, Past Simple или Past Continuous.

1. With whom you (to discuss) this question yesterday? 2. I (to see) this film this week. I like it very much. 3. When I (to enter) the kitchen, I (to see) that my mother (to stand) at the table and (to cut) some cabbage. She (to cook) dinner. 4. As soon as I (to hear) a cry, I (to run) out of the room and (to see) that a child (to lie) on the ground and (to cry). "What (to happen)? Why you (to cry)? You (to hurt) yourself?" I asked. 5. They (to go) to the Hermitage

last week. 6. They (to be) to the Hermitage twice this week. 7. After school yesterday he (to come) home, (to have) dinner, (to read) an article from the latest magazine and (to begin) doing his homework.
8. When your friend (to return) from the south? — She (to return) yesterday. — You (to go) to the station to meet her? — No, I ..., I (to be) too busy.
9. Your brother (to return) from the north? — Yes, he (to come) a few days ago. 10. You (to be) to the Crimea? When you (to be) there? — I (to be) there in 2005. 11. Where (to be) your brother? — He just (to come) home. He (to take) a shower in the bathroom now. 12. As soon as I (to see) him, I (to understand) that he (to work) hard. He (to write) something and (not to notice) anything. 13. When I (to come) home yesterday, the children (to run) and (to sing) merrily. "We (to learn) a new song!" they cried. 14. When the young man (to enter) the room, she (to look) at him in surprise. "What you (to want) to tell me?" she (to say). "Why you (to come)?" 15. It (to rain) hard when I (to leave) home yesterday, so I (to return), (to put) on my raincoat and (to start) again. 16. You (to work) right now? — Yes, I (to prepare) for the English exams. 17. Have a look! That (to be) the Golden Gate Bridge on your left. — Oh, it (to be) beautiful. I just (to take) a picture of it. 18. Where you (to learn) the news? 19. They already (to think) of everything? They (to buy) a lot of food? — Yes, Mark just (to order) ten bottles of Coke and four kinds of mineral water. He (to mention) peanuts, but he (not to order) any. He (to think) of tea and fancy cakes. The shop (to charge) everything to Mark's credit card. 20. Why you (to shiver)? — I (to shiver) because I (to be) cold. 21.1 (to sprain) my ankle again. 22. A world-famous violinist (to play) on tonight's concert. 23. The children (to play) with their train set the whole evening yesterday.

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать) в ***Past Perfect Tense*** (предпрошедшее время)	
1 had written	**1 had not written**
He had written	**He had not written**
She **had written**	She **had not written**
It had written	**It had not written**
We had written	**We had not written**
You **had written**	You **had not written**
They had written	They **had not written**

Had 1 written?	Yes, **1 had.**	**No, 1 hadn't.**
Had he written?	Yes, **he had.**	**No, he hadn't.**
Had she **written?**	Yes, she **had.**	**No,** she **hadn't.**
Had it written?	Yes, **it had.**	**No, it hadn't.**
Had we written?	Yes, **we had.**	**No, we hadn't.**
Had you **written?**	Yes, you **had.**	**No,** you **hadn't.**
Had they **written?**	Yes, they **had.**	**No,** they **hadn't.**

Сравните употребление ***Past Simple и Past Perfect***

Упражнение 233

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Perfect.

1. Tom (to return) from the cinema at five o'clock.
2. Tom (to return) from the cinema by five o'clock.
3. I (to finish) my homework at seven o'clock.
4. I (to finish) my homework by seven o'clock. 5. He (to think) that he (to lose) the money. 6. Ann (to tell) me that she (to see) an interesting film. 7. When I (to come) home, mother already (to cook) dinner. 8. When father (to return) from work, we already (to do) our homework. 9. When the teacher (to en-

ter) the classroom, the pupils already (to open) their books. 10. Kate (to give) me the book which she (to buy) the day before. 11. Nick (to show) the teacher the picture which he (to draw). 12. The boy (to give) the goats the grass which he (to bring) from the field. 13. Mother (to see) that Nick (not to wash) his hands. 14. The teacher (to understand) that Lena (not to do) her homework. 15. I (to know) that my friend (not yet to come). 16. When I (to wake) up yesterday, father already (to go) to work. 17. Nick (to think) that his father (not yet to come) home. 18. Mary (to tell) us that she (to cook) a good dinner. 19. Yesterday I (to find) the book which I (to lose) in summer. 20. When we (to come) to the station, the train already (to leave).

Упражнение 234

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Perfect.

1. By two o'clock the teacher (to examine) all the students. 2. On my way to school I (to remember) that I (to leave) my report at home. 3. All my friends (to be) glad to hear that I (to pass) all the examinations successfully. 4. Poor Oliver (to lie) unconscious on the spot where Sikes (to leave) him. 5. He (to open) his eyes, (to look) around and (to try) to remember what (to happen) to him. 6. All the passengers (to see) at once that the old man (to travel) a great deal in his life. 7. By the time we (to come) to see him, he (to return) home. 8. During the holidays my friend (to visit) the village where he (to live) in his childhood. 9. When they (to enter) the hall, the performance already (to begin). 10. When I came home, my mother (to tell) me that she (to receive) a letter from grandfather. 11. Where you (to work) before you (to enter) the institute? 12. He (to study)

French before he (to enter) the university. 13. Lanny (to say) that he (to get) his education in Cape Town. 14. The boy (to want) to act the main part in the play because he (to organize) the theatre. 15. Lanny (not to know) who (to attack) him in the darkness. 16. The girl (to be) glad that she (to find) a seat near the window. 17. Suddenly he (to remember) that he (not to ring) her up in the morning. 18. By the time the train (to reach) the city, he (to make) friends with many passengers. 19. When my uncle (to leave), he (to hurry) to the station to book a ticket. 20. She (to think) that Gert and Lanny (to quarrel).

Сравните употребление *Past Simple, Past Continuous* и *Past Perfect*

Упражнение 235

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.

1. By eight o'clock yesterday I (to do) my homework and at eight I (to play) the piano. 2. By six o'clock father (to come) home and at six he (to have) dinner. 3. By nine o'clock yesterday grandmother (to wash) the dishes and at nine she (to watch) TV. 4. When I (to meet) Tom, he (to eat) an ice cream which he (to buy) at the corner of the street. 5. When father (to come) home, we (to cook) the mushrooms which we (to gather) in the wood. 6. When I (to see) Ann, she (to sort) the flowers which she (to pick) in the field. 7. When I (to come) home yesterday, I (to see) that my little brother (to break) my pen and (to play) with its pieces. 8. When I (to open) the door of the classroom, I (to see) that the teacher already (to come) and the pupils (to write) a dictation. 9. When I (to come) home, my sister (to read) a book which she (to bring) from the library. 10. When mother (to

come) home, the children (to eat) the soup which she (to cook) in the morning. 11. When I (to ring) up Mike, he still (to learn) the poem which he (to begin) learning at school. 12. When I (to look) out of the window, the children (to play) with a ball which Pete (to bring) from home. 13. By ten o'clock the children (to settle) comfortably on the sofa and at ten they (to watch) a film on TV.

Упражнение 236

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.

Last night we (to go) to a football match. We (to take) a bus. The bus (to be) overcrowded as many people (to want) to see the match. We (to get) off the bus and (to go) in the direction of the stadium. While we (to cross) the road, I (to see) Victor. He (to stand) at the corner. He said he (to wait) for his friend who (to come) to St. Petersburg the day before and (to wish) to see the new stadium. A man (to come) up to me and asked if I (to have) a spare ticket for the match. Victor told us that two boys just (to ask) him whether he (to have) a spare ticket. We (to enter) the stadium just as the football players (to come) out on to the field. At the entrance to the stadium we (to meet) Sergei. He (to show) us to our seats and (to ask) me if I (to play) football in my childhood. We (to agree) to meet in the snack bar during the interval.

Упражнение 237

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.

1. There (to be) two men in the room. One of them (to write) something while the other (to read) a news-

paper. 2. He (not to tell) me that he (to receive) a telegram from her. 3. I (to ask) him if he (to know) where she (to live). I (to say) I (not to know) her address. 4. He (to ask) me if I (can) give him your address. 5. She (to say) that he (to give) her the wrong address. 6. I (to ask) him where he (to put) my letter. 7. He (to tell) us that they (to spend) all the money. 8. I (to sit) in an armchair and (to think) of my coming trip across the North Sea when the door suddenly (to open) and an old friend of mine whom I (not to see) for a very long time (to enter) the room. 9. She (to come) to see us just at the time when we (to have) dinner. It (to be) the first time I (to see) her. 10. I (to see) him just as he (to leave) the hotel. 11. I (not to see) him before we (to meet) at the concert. 12. He (to leave) the house before I (to have) time to ask him anything. 13. After spending several days in Paris he (to feel) lonely and (to want) to return home. 14.1 (to think) he already (to go) home. 15. I (to find) the old man in the garden. He (to talk) to some children who (to stand) around listening to him. 16. He (to speak) a language we never (to hear) before. 17. He (to tell) me he (to learn) it from the newspaper. 18. He (to enter) the room, (to take) something from the desk and (to go) out.

Упражнение 238

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.

1. I (to return) to the hotel only late at night as I (to lose) my way in the fog. When I (to come) up to my room, I (to see) Pete who (to stand) at the door of the room. He (to wait) for me as he (to lose) his key and could not get in. 2. When I (to wake) up, it (to be) already ten o'clock. I (to call) my brother. Nobody (to answer). He already (to leave). 3. I (to

go) up to the open window. The rain (to stop) and the sun (to shine) brightly. The birds in the garden (to sing). The morning (to be) fine. 4. When the rain (to stop) I (to look) out of the window and (to see) John who (to stand) under a tree waiting for me. 5. When I called at his house, they (to tell) me that he (to leave) an hour before. 6. When I came to the station, I (not to find) my friend there as I (to be) five minutes late and the train (to leave). 7. He (to want) to visit the place where he (to live) in his childhood. 8. The telegram (to come) some minutes after he (to leave). 9. She (to look) very tired as she (to work) hard.

Сравните употребление всех изученных времен, соответствующих русскому прошедшему времени

Упражнение 239

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect, Past Simple, Past Continuous или Past Perfect.

1. He (to come) home late yesterday. 2. She is very glad: she (to finish) her composition at last. 3. He (to translate) the whole text by eleven o'clock. 4. I never (to be) to Rome. 5. Last year we (to work) very much. 6. When I (to have) breakfast, I went to school. 7. I (not to see) you for ages! I am very glad to see you. 8. When you (to see) the "Swan Lake"?
9. My sister already (to graduate) from the university.
10. He repaired the toy which his brother (to break) the day before. 11. I (to see) an interesting TV pro gramme this week. 12. You ever (to be) to Trafalgar Square? 13. They (to cook) the whole day yesterday.
14. I just (to see) Jack. 15. She (to wash) the dishes from five till six. 16. Look! She (to draw) a very nice

picture. 17. At this time yesterday I (to talk) to my friend. 18. The TV programme (to begin) before I (to come) home. 19. I (not to eat) ice cream since summer. 20. I understood that she (not to read) my letter. 21. She (to do) the rooms when I (to come) home. 22. It's all right: she (to find) the way out of the situation.

Упражнение 240

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect, Past Simple, Past Continuous или Past Perfect.

1. Last summer we (to live) in the country and (to go) to the river every day. 2. My sister (to spend) a lot of money yesterday. 3. She is so upset: she (to lose) the key to the front door. 4. By the 1st of September all the children (to return) from the country. 5. Columbus (to discover) America 500 years ago. 6. Columbus (not to know) that he (to discover) America. 7. I already (to read) five English books. 8. He (to discuss) the problem with a lot of people before he (to take) a decision. 9. Mother (to bake) a delicious cake! Sit down at the table and let's eat it! 10. She (to read) an English book the whole evening yesterday. 11.1 never (to be) to Greece. 12. They (to tell) me yesterday that you (to get) an excellent mark. 13. When you (to receive) a letter from your friend? 14. Our grandmother (to cook) dinner from twelve till three yesterday. 15. Look! What beautiful flowers she (to buy)! 16. They (to travel) along the coast of Africa last year. 17. We (not to see) each other for ages. 18. They (to eat) all the apples which I (to bring). 19. When the children (to have) dinner, they (to go) for a walk. 20. You ever (to be) to the Niagara Falls? 21. At this time yesterday they (to

sit) on the sofa and (to listen) to their grandmother who (to tell) them fairy tales. 22. My friend just (to ring) me up from London. 23.1 (to stand) at the tram stop when it (to begin) raining. 24. We (not to skate) since last winter.

Упражнение 241

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect, Past Simple, Past Continuous или Past Perfect.

1. She is very happy: her son (to finish) school. 2. My brother (to train) at the stadium from six till eight yesterday. 3. My sister (to buy) a pair of nice model shoes this month. 4. I (not to dance) for ages. 5. When Nick (to come) from school, his friends (to play) in the yard. 6. When your sister (to go) to London? 7. My friend just (to recover) after a serious illness. 8. I never (to be) to the Bahamas. 9. At this time yesterday we (to talk) about you. 10.1 (to speak) to my friend yesterday. 11. Look! Kate (to wash) all the dishes. 12. Your mother (to return) from work? Can I speak to her? 13. She (to do) her flat the whole day on Saturday. 14. The cat (to drink) all the milk which I (to give) it. 15. You ever (to be) to Piccadilly Circus? 16. He (not to read) Turgenev since he was a pupil. 17. They (to reach) the river by sunset.
18. I (not yet to receive) an answer to my letter.
19. Only when she was going to bed, she remembered that she (to forget) to ring up her friend. 20. We already (to study) seven English tenses. 21. He (to spend) two weeks in Scotland two years ago. 22. I (to buy) a lovely fashionable dress. Now I shall look smart at the party. 23. He (to learn) English before he (to go) to the USA. 24. When she (to spend) all her money, she (to go) home.

Упражнения на все изученные времена

Упражнение 242

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.

1. My friend (to like) pies. He (to eat) pies every day. When I (to meet) him in the street yesterday, he (to eat) a pie. He (to tell) me that he (to buy) that pie at the corner of the street. Look at my friend now! He (to eat) a pie again. 2. I always (to come) to school at a quarter to nine. 3. Yesterday I (to come) to school at ten minutes to nine. 4. Tomorrow Nick (not to go) to the cinema because he (to go) to the cinema yesterday. He already (to be) to the cinema this week. He (to stay) at home and (to play) a computer game. 5. What your brother (to do) now? 6. My father (to work) in an office. It (to be) Sunday now. He (not to work), he (to read) at home. 7. I (not to see) you for a while! You (to be) busy at work? — I (to have) an awful week, you (to know). 8. What he (to do) at ten o'clock last night? — He (not to do) anything really. He just (to look) at some magazines. 9. We (to have) rather a difficult time at the moment. — I (to be) sorry to hear that. 10. Something awful (to happen). Her little daughter (to swallow) a coin. 11. She (to ask) me if I (to see) her backpack. 12. After the boys (to do) all the work, they (to go) to the pictures.

Упражнение 243

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.

1. We (to bring) a lot of berries from the wood. Now we shall make jam. 2. Look! Jane (to swim)

across the river. 3. What you (to do) at six o'clock yesterday? 4. You ever (to see) the Pyramids? 5.1 (to go) to the Caucasus two years ago. 6. We (to go) to school every day. 7. Nick (to do) his homework by seven o'clock yesterday. 8. You (to help) your father tomorrow? 9. When Nick (to come) home yesterday, his mother (to return) and (to cook) dinner in the kitchen. 10. When I (to go) to school yesterday, I suddenly (to remember) that I (to forget) to take my English exercise book. 11. Yesterday grandfather (to tell) us how he (to work) at the factory during the war.
12. When Mr. and Mrs. Smith (to arrive) home, they (to discover) that someone (to break) into their house. Their video recorder and television (to disappear). They (not to know) what they (to do) to deserve this bad luck.
13. The man (to get) off the bus without paying while the conductor (to collect) fares upstairs.

Упражнение 244

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.

1. Don't go to Nick's place now, he (to work). He (to finish) his homework at seven o'clock. If you (to come) after seven, he (to be) very glad. 2. Pete (to go) to the cinema? — Yes, I (to think) so. He usually (to play) in the yard at this time, and now he (not to be) there. 3. He (to read) a book at five o'clock yesterday. 4. You (to go) for a walk with me? — I (to be) sorry, I can't. I (to do) my homework. I (not yet to write) the English exercise. If you (to wait) for me, I (to go) with you in half an hour. I (to want) to go for a walk very much, because I (not to go) for a walk yesterday. 5. Yesterday the children (to do) all their homework before mother (to come) home, and when she (to come), they (to play) with the cat.

6. I (to lose) my key when I (to play) in the yard yesterday. 7. Ring me up as soon as you (to come) home. 8. Where you usually (to take) books for reading?

Упражнение 245

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.

1. Mike (to eat) ice cream every day. Look, he (to eat) ice cream now. When I (to see) him in the morning, he (to eat) ice cream, too. He (to say) he (to eat) one ice cream already by that time. I think he (to fall) ill if he (to eat) so much ice cream. 2. They (to walk) along the street and (to talk). Suddenly Nick (to stop) and (to say), "Oh, what shall we do? I (to lose) the key to the door." "If you (not to find) it," said Pete, "we (to have) to wait for mother in the street." 3. When I (to come) to the station yesterday, I (to learn) that my train already (to leave).
4. What he (to do) when you (to see) him yesterday?
5. I (to give) you this book as soon as I (to finish) reading it.
6. When the ship (to cross) the ocean, a great storm (to break) out. 7. I never (to hear) of her. 8. To whom you just (to write)?

Упражнение 246

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.

1. Let's go for a walk. The rain (to stop) and the sun (to shine). 2. If you (to help) me, I (to do) this work well. 3. I always (to get) up at eight o'clock, but tomorrow I (to get) up a little later. 4. What you (to read) now? — I (to read) Tom's book. I (to be) in a hurry.

Tom soon (to come), and I (to want) to finish reading the book before he (to come). 5. As soon as you (to see) your friend, tell him that I (to want) to see him. 6. When I (to come) home yesterday, my brother (to sleep). 7. When you (to come) to see us? — I (to come) tomorrow if I (not to be) busy. 8. I (not to like) apples. 9. He (to come) home at five o'clock yesterday. 10. I (to ring) you up as soon as I (to come) home tomorrow. 11. I (to show) you my work if you (to like). 12. He (to come) home by six o'clock yesterday. 13. Pete certainly (to help) you with your English if you (to ask) him. 14. This little boy never (to see) a crocodile. 15. Send me a telegram as soon as you (to arrive). 16. He (to know) the results before we (to meet).

Упражнение 247

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.

1. Yesterday I (to put) five apples into the vase. Where they (to be) now? — I (to eat) them. You (to bring) some more tomorrow? — Yes, if you (not to make) noise when granny (to sleep). 2. You ever (to be) to the Hermitage? 3. What Nick (to do) when you (to ring) him up yesterday? — He (to play) the piano. He (to tell) me that he already (to write) his composition. 4. Why she (to sleep) now? It (to be) too early. She never (to sleep) at this time. 5. You (to go) to the library tomorrow? — No, I already (to be) to the library this week. I (to be) there on Monday. As a rule, I (to go) to the library every Wednesday. But yesterday I (not to go) there, because I (not to read) the book. I (to read) it now. I (to go) to the library on Saturday if I (to finish)

the book by that time. 6. As soon as I (to receive) a letter, I shall go to Moscow. 7. By six o'clock we already (to make) arrangements to take the early train.

Упражнение 248

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.

1. Autumn (to come). It (to be) November now. It (to get) colder, the days (to get) shorter. It often (to rain). Soon it (to be) very cold. 2. When I (to do) my homework yesterday, I quickly (to run) to the yard, because my friends (to wait) for me there. 3. We (to have) a good time last summer. 4. What you (to learn) for today? — I (to be) sorry, I (not to prepare) my lesson. I (to be) ill yesterday and (not to know) what to do. I (to prepare) my lesson tomorrow. — If you (not to prepare) your lesson tomorrow, you (to get) a bad mark. 5. What you (to do) at five o'clock yesterday? 6. Mike always (to do) his homework in the evening, but today he (to begin) doing it as soon as he comes from school, because his father (to promise) to take him to the theatre. 7. When Mary (to come) home, her brother (to read) the book which she (to bring) him two days before.

Упражнение 249

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.

1. Hello! Where you (to go)? — Nowhere in particular. I just (to take) a walk. 2. Our students (to do) all kinds of exercises and now they (to be) sure

that they (to know) this rule well. They (to hope) they .(to make) no mistakes in the paper. 3. The expedition (to cover) hundreds of kilometres, but they still (to be) far from their destination. 4. You (to go) to Great Britain next year? 5. Yesterday Nick (to say) that he (to read) much during his summer vacation. 6. At the age of twenty my father (to combine) work and study. 7. A great number of students (to study) in the reading room when I (to enter) it last night. 8. The storm (to rage) the whole night, and the sailors (to try) to do their best to save the ship. 9. Mike's friends could hardly recognize him as he (to change) greatly after his expedition to the Antarctic. 10. When I (to enter) the hall, the students (to listen) to a very interesting lecture in history.

Упражнение 250

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.

It was eight o'clock in the morning and time for me to go to work. I (to look) out of the window. It (to rain) hard. "You (to get) wet through if you (to go) out now," said my mother. "No, I ... ," I answered, "I (to take) an umbrella." We (to have) five umbrellas in the house, but when I (to want) to take one, I (to find) that there (to be) not one that I could use: they all (to be) torn or broken. So I (to take) them all and (to carry) them to the umbrella maker, saying that I would call for the umbrellas on my way home in the evening. When I (to go) to have lunch in the afternoon, it still (to rain) very hard. I (to go) to the nearest cafe, and (to sit) down at a table. A few minutes later a young woman (to come) in

and (to sit) down at the same table with me. When I (to finish) my lunch and (to be) ready to leave, I absent-mindedly (to take) her umbrella and (to start) for the exit. She (to stop) me saying that I (to take) her umbrella. I (to return) the umbrella with many apologies. In the evening I (to go) to the umbrella maker, (to take) my five umbrellas and (to get) on the tram to go home. It so happened that the woman I (to meet) at the cafe (to ride) in the same tram. When she (to see) me with my five umbrellas, she (to say), "You (to have) a successful day today, (to have not) you?"

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать) **в *Future Continuous Tense (Future Progressive Tense)***
(действие в процессе, будет совершаться в определенный момент в будущем)

1 shall be writing He will be writing She **will be writing It will be writing** **We shall be writing** **You will be writing** They **will be writing**	**1 shall not be writing He will not be writing** She **will not be writing It will not be writing** **We shall not be writing** **You will not be writing** They **will not be writing**

Shall 1 be writing?	Yes, **1 shall.**	**No, 1 shan't.**
Will he **be writing?**	Yes, he **will.**	**No,** he **won't.**
Will she **be writing?**	Yes, she **will.**	**No,** she **won't.**
Will it be writing?	**Yes, it will.**	**No, it won't.**
Shall we be writing?	Yes, **we shall.**	**No, we shan't.**
Will you **be writing?**	Yes, you **will.**	**No,** you **won't.**
Will they **be writing?**	Yes, they **will.**	No, they **won't.**

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать) **в *Future Perfect Tense*** (действие уже совершится к определенному моменту в будущем)		
1 **shall have written He will have written** She **will have written It will have written** **We shall have written** You **will have written** **They will have written**	**1 shall not have written He will not have written** She **will not have written It will not have written** **We shall not have written** You **will not have written** **They will not have written**	
Shall 1 have written? **Will** he **have written?** **Will** she **have written?** **Will it have written?** **Shall we have written?** **Will** you **have written?** **Will** they **have written?**	Yes, **1 shall.** Yes, he **will.** Yes, she **will.** Yes, **it will.** Yes, **we shall.** Yes, you **will.** Yes, they **will.**	**No, 1 shan't.** **No,** he **won't.** **No,** she **won't.** **No, it won't.** **No, we shan't.** **No,** you **won't.** No, they **won't.**

Сравните употребление трех будущих времен:
Future Simple, Future Continuous, Future Perfect

Упражнение 251

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из будущих времен: Future Simple, Future Continuous или Future Perfect.

1. I (to do) my homework tomorrow. 2. I (to do) my homework at six o'clock tomorrow. 3. I (to do) my homework by six o'clock tomorrow. 4. Tomorrow I (to begin) doing my homework as soon as I come from school. I (to do) my homework from three till

six. My father (to come) home at seven o'clock tomorrow. I (to do) all my homework by the time he comes, and we (to go) for a walk together. 5. When I come home tomorrow, my family (to have) supper. 6. When you come to my place tomorrow, I (to read) your book. I (to do) my homework by the time you come. 7. Don't come to my place tomorrow. I (to write) a composition the whole evening. 8. I (not to go) to the cinema tomorrow. I (to watch) TV the whole evening. 9. What you (to do) tomorrow?
10. What you (to do) at eight o'clock tomorrow?
11. You (to play) volleyball tomorrow? 12. You (to do) this work by next Sunday? 13. When you (to go) to see your friend next time? 14. How many pages you (to read) by five o'clock tomorrow?

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать) **в *Present Perfect Continuous Tense (Present Perfect Progressive Tense)*** (действие началось в прошлом, длилось вплоть до настоящего и продолжается в настоящем)		
1 have been writing He has been writing She **has been writing It has been writing** **We have been writing** You **have been writing** They **have been writing**	**1 have not been writing He has not been writing** She **has not been writing It has not been writing** **We have not been writing** You **have not been writing** They **have not been writing**	
Have 1 been writing? **Has** he **been writing?** **Has** she **been writing?** **Has it been writing?** **Have we been writing?** **Have** you **been writing?** **Have they been writing?**	Yes, **1 have.** Yes, he **has.** Yes, she **has.** Yes, **it has.** Yes, **we have.** **Yes,** you **have.** Yes, **they have**	**No, 1 haven't.** **No,** he **hasn't.** **No,** she **hasn't.** **No, it hasn't.** **No, we haven't.** **No,** you **haven't.** No, they **haven't.**

Сравните следующие предложения:	
Я **живу** в Санкт-Петербурге.	**1 live in St. Petersburg.**
Я **живу** в Санкт-Петербурге *с детства.*	**1 have been living in St. Petersburg *since childhood.***
Она **делает** уроки.	She **is doing** her homework.
Она **делает** уроки с *утра.*	She **has been doing** her homework ***since morning.***

Упражнение 252

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple, Present Continuous или Present Perfect Continuous.

1. а) Мой папа работает в институте.
   b) Мой папа работает в институте с 1995 года.
2. а) Моя бабушка готовит обед. (СЕЙЧАС) Ь) Моя бабушка готовит обед с двух часов.
3. а) Моя сестра спит.
   Ь) Моя сестра спит с пяти часов.
4. а) Мама убирает квартиру. (СЕЙЧАС) Ь) Мама убирает квартиру с утра.
5. а) Дедушка смотрит телевизор. (СЕЙЧАС) Ь) Дедушка смотрит телевизор с шести часов.
6. а) Мой дядя пишет стихи.
   Ь) Мой дядя пишет стихи с детства.
7. а) Она читает. (СЕЙЧАС) Ь) Она читает с утра.
8. а) Они играют в волейбол. (СЕЙЧАС) Ь) Они играют в волейбол с трех часов.
9. а) Мы изучаем английский язык.
   Ь) Мы изучаем английский язык с 1998 года.

Сравните следующие предложения:		
1 am *still* **working at my** report.	*Я все еще работаю над докладом.*	***Present Continuous***
1 **have *already* been working at my report *for three hours.***	*Я уже 3 часа работаю над докладом.*	***Present Perfect Continuous***

Упражнение 253

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous или в Present Perfect Continuous.

1. а) Она все еще изучает испанский язык.
   Ь) Она уже два года изучает испанский язык.
2. а) Они все еще живут на даче.
   Ь) Они уже четыре месяца живут на даче.
3. а) Она все еще разговаривает по телефону. Ь) Она разговаривает по телефону уже двадцать минут.
4. а) Мой брат все еще решает эту трудную задачу. Ь) Он решает эту задачу уже полчаса.
5. а) Она все еще пишет письмо бабушке. Ь) Она уже целый час пишет это письмо.
6. а) Они все еще ловят рыбу.
   Ь) Они ловят рыбу уже пять часов.
7. а) Дедушка и бабушка все еще играют в лото. Ь) Они играют в лото уже два часа.
8. а) Они все еще спорят.
   Ь) Они спорят уже два часа.
9. а) Она еще спит.
   Ь) Она спит уже два часа.

10. а) Он еще делает уроки.
    Ь) Он делает уроки уже три часа.
11. а) Мальчики все еще играют в футбол.
    Ь) Они играют в футбол уже сорок минут.
12. а) Девочки еще переодеваются.
    Ь) Они переодеваются уже полчаса.
13. а) Артисты все еще репетируют эту сцену. Ь) Они репетируют эту сцену уже три часа.
14. а) Дети все еще бегают во дворе.
    Ь) Они уже три часа бегают во дворе.
15. а) Он все еще пишет свою новую книгу.
    Ь) Он пишет свою новую книгу уже два года.
16. а) Он все еще учит монолог Гамлета.
    Ь) Он учит монолог Гамлета уже два дня.
17. а) Мы все еще ремонтируем нашу квартиру.
    Ь) Мы ремонтируем нашу квартиру уже пол месяца.

Сравните употребление всех времен *Present*

Упражнение 254

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Present Continuous, Present Perfect, Present Perfect Continuous.

1. This man (to be) a writer. He (to write) books. He (to write) books since he was a young man. He already (to write) eight books. 2. What you (to do) here since morning? 3. Lena is a very good girl. She always (to help) her mother about the house. Today she (to help) her mother since morning. They already (to wash) the floor and (to dust) the furniture. Now they (to cook) dinner together. 4. He (to run) now. He (to run) for ten minutes without any rest. 5. What they (to do) now? — They (to work) in the reading room. They (to work) there for three hours already. 6. Where he (to be) now? — He (to be) in

the garden. He (to play) volleyball with his friends. They (to play) since breakfast time. 7. I (to live) in St. Petersburg. I (to live) in St. Petersburg since 1990. 8. This is the factory where my father (to work). He (to work) here for fifteen years. 9. You (to find) your notebook? — No! I still (to look) for it. I already (to look) for it for two hours, but (not yet to find) it. 10. You (to play) with a ball for three hours already. Go home and do your homework.
11. Wake up! You (to sleep) for ten hours already.
12. I (to wait) for a letter from my cousin for a month already, but (not yet to receive) it. 13. She already (to do) her homework for two hours; but she (not yet to do) half of it. 14.1 (to wait) for you since two o'clock. 15. What you (to do)? — I (to read). I (to read) for two hours already. I already (to read) sixty pages. 16. It is difficult for me to speak about this opera as I (not to hear) it. 17. I just (to receive) a letter from my granny, but I (not yet to receive) any letters from my parents. 18. The weather (to be) fine today. The sun (to shine) ever since we got up. 19. Every day I (to wind) up my watch at 10 o'clock in the evening. 20. Come along, Henry, what you (to do) now? I (to wait) for you a long time. 21. Where your gloves (to be)? — I (to put) them into my pocket. 22. I (to stay) with some American friends in Chicago. I (to stay) with them for two weeks now. I (to have) a great time here. I (to take) the opportunity to improve my English. I already (to see) the towering skyscrapers of Chicago which are reflected in the rippling water of Lake Michigan. I just (to take) a picture of Chicago's Sears Tower which (to rise) 1,707 feet and (to provide) a panoramic view from the skydeck. 23. I (to go) to give that cat some food. I (to be) sure it (to starve). — But Jane already (to feed) the cat. You needn't do it.

Глаголы, не имеющие форм ***Continuous,*** следует употреблять в ***Present Perfect.***

Сравните следующие пары предложений:	
Я **знаю** его. Я **знаю** его *уже три года.*	**1 know** him. **1 have known** him ***for three years.***
Я **хочу** поехать в Лондон. Я *всегда* **хотел** поехать в Лондон (и *сейчас* **хочу).**	**1 want** to go to London. **1 have *always* wanted to go to** London.
Она **больна.** Она **больна** *уже две недели.*	She **is ill.** She **has been ill *for two weeks.***
Он предпочитает классическую музыку. Он *всегда* **предпочитал** классическую музыку (и *сейчас* **предпочитает).**	**He prefers** classical music. He **has *always* preferred** classical music.
Она **любит** кошек. Она *всегда* **любила** кошек (и *сейчас* **любит).**	She **likes** cats. She **has *always* liked** cats.

Упражнение 255

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple, Present Continuous, Present Perfect или Present Perfect Continuous.

1. Мы знаем друг друга уже четыре года. 2. Я всегда хотел изучать английский язык. 3. Где Нина? — Она уже два часа дома. 4. Где дети? — Они все еще играют во дворе. 5. Мой брат уже три года инженер. 6. Мой друг знает английский с детства. 7. Я уже полчаса наблюдаю за тобой. 8. Ваш брат еще болен? — Нет, он уже поправился. Он уже три дня занимается физикой. Он хочет получить отличную оценку на экзамене. 9. Мне уже давно хочется прочесть эту книгу. 10. Я уже двадцать минут пытаюсь найти мою старую тетрадь.
11. Они уже десять лет живут в Нью Йорке.
12. Моя тетя — артистка. Она всегда любила театр. 13. Ваш папа уже вернулся с севера? — Да, он уже две недели дома. 14. Я уже три дня об этом думаю. 15. Моя сестра пьет кофе с молоком. А я всегда предпочитал черный кофе. 16. Мы очень рады вас видеть. Мы вас ждали целый месяц. 17. Вы все еще читаете эту книгу? Сколько времени вы ее уже читаете? 18. Моя сестра занимается музыкой уже пять лет. 19. Я ищу тебя весь вечер. Где ты был все это время? 20. Они пишут сочинение уже два часа.

Будущее в прошедшем

Не забудьте, что если **главное** предложение стоит в **прошедшем времени,** то в **придаточном дополнительном** вместо будущих времен должны употребляться соответствующие **будущие-в-прошедшем времена.**

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать) в ***Future-in-the-Past Simple Tense***	
(He **knew that)**	**(He thought** that)
1 should write	**1 should not write**
he **would write**	he **would not write**
she **would write**	she **would not write**
it would write	**it would not write**
we should write	**we should not write**
you **would write**	you **would not write**
they **would write**	they **would not write**

Спряжение глагола to write (писать)
в *Future-in-the-Past Continuous Tense*

(He said that)	**(He supposed that)**
I should be writing he would be writing she would be writing it would be writing	**I should not be writing he would not be writing she would not be writing it would not be writing**
we should be writing you would be writing they would be writing	**we should not be writing you would not be writing they would not be writing**

(He was sure that) **(He guessed that)**

Спряжение глагола to write (писать)
в *Future-in-the-Past Perfect Tense*

I should have written he would have written she would have written it would have written	**I should not have written he would not have written she would not have written it would not have written**
we should have written you would have written they would have written	**we should not have written you would not have written they would not have written**

Упражнение 256

Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени.

1. I am afraid I shall be late. 2. Do you think we shall pick all the apples in three days? 3. He hopes you will often visit him. 4. They expect he will be at

home in a few days. 5. Are you afraid we shan't be in time? 6. She promises that she will finish the work in a week. 7. I think Henry will help us. 8. I hope we'll enjoy the show. 9. She expects he'll win the race.

Упражнение 257

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в ***Future Simple*** *или* ***Future-in-the-Past Simple.***

1. I know we (not to be) late. 2. I knew we (not to be) late. 3. I want to know whether he (to be) at home. 4. I wanted to know whether he (to be) at home. 5. "When you (to be) ready?" he asked. 6. He asked when I (to be) ready. 7. I can't say whether Bob (to do) the work perfectly, but he (to do) his best.
8. He asked me whether he (to see) Olga there.
9. Are you sure that we (to have) time to do that?
10. I was afraid he (to say), "I don't think I (to be) able to come." 11. I did not know what he (to speak) about. 12.1 knew your aunt (to bake) special cookies for all her nieces and nephews.

Упражнение 258

Употребите следующие предложения как прида точные дополнительные. В роли главных предложений используйте предложения, данные в скобках.

(I supposed; He believed; She was sure; We were told; I heard; She said; He understood; She imagined; The letter said.)

- **E.g. My brother will be sleeping.**
  I supposed that my brother would be sleeping.

1. He will solve the problem in no time. 2. The new film will be on in many cinemas. 3. The teacher

will have corrected our papers by the beginning of the lesson. 4. She will not like this TV programme. 5. The train will arrive on time. 6. The children will be playing in the yard. 7. All the newspapers will publish this information. 8. They will win the game. 9. I shall go to the south. 10. My sister will not forget to ring me up. 11. I shall have done my homework by nine o'clock. 12. The tourists will not return by sunset. 13. My friends will be waiting for me. 14. My friend will have returned by that time. 15. They will be working the whole evening. 16. He will return this book to the library immediately.

Упражнение 259

Переведите на английский язык, обращая внимание на время глагола в главном предложении.

1. Я знаю, что он скоро придет. 2. Я знал, что он скоро придет. 3. Я думаю, что она будет спать в это время. 4. Я думал, что она будет спать в это время. 5. Она думает, что сделает всю работу к пяти часам. 6. Она думала, что сделает всю работу к пяти часам. 7. Я был уверен, что к десяти часам он уже выучит стихотворение. 8. Я знал, что к девяти часам мама уже приготовит ужин и в девять часов вся семья будет сидеть за столом. Я боялся, что приду слишком поздно. 9. Она боялась, что ее друг не придет. 10. Они написали, что скоро приедут. 11. Я был уверен, что встречу его на станции. 12. Я думаю, что папа скоро напишет нам письмо. 13. Вам сказали, что в декабре мы будем писать контрольную работу? 14. Он понял, что никогда ее не забудет. 15. Я полагаю, что они вспомнят о нас. 16. Он говорит, что знает этого человека.

Все времена действительного залога

	Present	*Past*	*Future*	*Future-in-the-Past*
Simple (Indefinite)	He writes letters *every day.*	He wrote a letter *yesterday.*	He will write a letter *tomorrow.*	(He said that) he would write a letter *the next day.*
Continuous (Progressive)	He is writing a letter *now.*	He was writing a letter *at 5 o'clock yesterday.*	He will be writing a letter *at 5 o'clock tomorrow.*	(He said that) he would be writing a letter *at 5 o'clock the next day.*
Perfect	He has *already* written a letter.	He had written a letter *by 5 o'clock yesterday.*	He will have written a letter *by 5 o'clock tomorrow.*	(He said that) he would have written a letter *by 5 o'clock the next day.*
Perfect Continuous (Perfect Progressive)	He has been writing a letter *since morning.*	He had been writing a letter *for two hours* when 1 came.	He will have been writing a letter *for two hours* when 1 come.	(He said that) he would have been writing a letter *for two hours* when 1 came.

Упражнения на все 16 времен действительного залога

Упражнение 260

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. When morning came, the storm already (to stop), but the snow still (to fall). 2. Yesterday by eight o'clock he (to finish) all his homework, and when I (to come) to his place at nine, he (to read).
3. I (to wait) for permission to go abroad for three weeks already, but I (not to receive) the visa yet.
4. Everybody (to be) at the door of the museum, but my friend (not yet to come). 5. We (to drink) tea when the telephone (to ring). 6. Johnny noticed that everybody (to look) at him, and he (to feel) shy. 7. Light (to travel) more quickly than sound. 8. When I (to come) to Pete's house last Sunday, he (to read) a new book. He (to say) he (to give) it to me soon. Today I (to take) it from him. Now I (to read) it. I (to finish) it by Friday. If you like, I (to give) it to you on Saturday when you (to come) to see me. 9. When will he come? We (to wait) for him for half an hour already. 10. On leaving the hall, the students (to thank) the professor who (to deliver) the lecture. **11.** We already (to cover) about ten miles when Peter, who (to look) out of the window for the last five or ten minutes, suddenly exclaimed, "Here is the station!"

Упражнение 261

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. He (to be) here five minutes ago, but you (to be) out. He (to ask) me to tell you that he (to come)

again tonight. 2. You (to read) "The Murder of Roger Ackroyd" by Agatha Christie? — No, I (not yet to read) it. But I (to hear) that it (to be) a very interesting book. I (to read) it as soon as I (to get) it. 3. When we (to come) to the station, the train already (to arrive). The passengers (to hurry) to occupy their seats in the carriages. 4. The concert (to be) a greater success than we (to expect). We were very glad. 5. He (to tell) me that if no one (to come) to meet me at the station, I (can) leave the suitcases in the checkroom and go to the hotel where he (to reserve) a room for me. 6. Lanny (to return) home after seven years of absence. During these seven years he (to study) in Cape Town where his people (to send) him. Lanny was glad at the thought that he (to do) what they (to hope) he (to do) and that soon he (to be) among his people again.

Упражнение 262

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. We could not go out because it (to rain) hard since early morning. 2. She (to teach) at our school for twenty years now. 3. Ring me up as soon as you (to come) home. 4. He (to begin) to write his composition at three o'clock. It is already eleven, and he still (to write) it. He says he (to finish) it by twelve. 5. We (to help) our librarian to put the books in the right order for three days already, but we (to arrange) only half the books. 6. What you (to do) when I (to come) in? 7. When I (to come) to his house, they (to tell) me that he (to leave) an hour before. 8. On checking up his answers he (to find) out that he (to make) several mistakes. 9. When I (to leave) home, the snow already (to stop), but a strong wind (to blow). 10. You (to read) this book? — Yes, I (to read)

it. I (to think) it (to be) very interesting. 11. What the children (to do) now? — Oh, they (to play) the new board game which I just (to buy) for them. 12. They (to reach) the corner of the street by now and (to stand) at the bus stop. 13. After we (to walk) about two hours, we arrived at a picturesque giade covered with fresh grass. 14. That (to be) what I (to complain) about.

Упражнение 263

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. At last the librarian (to give) me the book which I (to wait) for during two months. I was very glad. I (to go) home and (to begin) reading it at once. 2. Don't speak to him: he (to be) very busy, he (to do) some very urgent work. 3. I did not want him to go there: I (to be) afraid that something (to happen).
4. I did not notice that my watch (to stop), and when I (to arrive) at the station, my train (to leave) and I (to have) to ask when the next train (to come).
5. He (to wait) for fifteen minutes when at last he (to see) her at the end of the platform. 6. By the end of the year he (to read) about two hundred pages. 7. We were happy when the sun (to rise), for the night (to be) very cold. 8. Where you (to put) my dictionary? I cannot find it anywhere. 9. I (not yet to fall) asleep when the telephone (to ring). 10. What you (to do) from six till nine yesterday? 11. The children (to play) here at eleven o'clock, but now they (to go) home. 12. Go to see your old grandfather as soon as you (to arrive) in Novgorod. 13. You always (to spend) summer at the seaside? — Yes, as a rule. Last summer I (to go) to the mountains, but I (not to find) the rest there as pleasant as near the sea. 14. When they returned, they (to tell) us many interesting things which they (to see) during their journey. 15. When I (to leave) home, it (to rain).

Упражнение 264

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. Our train starts late in the evening, so if you (to come) at seven o'clock, we still (to pack) our luggage. 2. When you (to see) him last? 3. I (to meet) him when he (to walk) across the park. 4. You ever (to act) on the stage? — Why, yes, that's what I (to do) for the last six years. 5. Don't enter the bedroom! The child (to sleep) there, and he always (to wake) up when somebody (to open) the door. 6. Where is your luggage? — I (to leave) it at the station. I (to take) it tomorrow when Nick (to come) to help me.
7. I (to read) about an hour when he (to come).
8. The play (not yet to begin) and the people (to talk) in the hall. 9. One night a little swallow (to fly) over the city. His friends (to fly) away to Egypt six weeks before, but he (to stay) behind. 10. What you (to do) these three months? 11. Yesterday I (to buy) a new pair of gloves, as I (to lose) the old ones. 12. We (to walk) in silence. He already (to tell) me all that (to be) interesting about himself, and I (to have) nothing to tell him. 13. The moon (not to rise) yet, and only two stars, like two distant lighthouses, (to shine) in the dark blue sky.

Упражнение 265

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. What you (to read)? — I (to read) a magazine. — How long you (to read) it? — I (to read) it for half an hour. 2. She (to live) in Moscow for ten years

when her sister (to come) to live with her. 3. Our teacher (to come). Now he (to speak) with our librarian. 4. They (to speak) when I (to look) at them. 5. What you (to do) here? — I (to prepare) for my report. — How long you (to prepare) for it? — Oh, I (to work) since morning. 6. He (to teach) at school for five years when the war (to break) out. 7. She (to study) English since last year. 8. You ever (to be) to London? — Yes, I (to be) there last summer.
9. What your friend (to do) now? — She (to have) dinner. She usually (to have) dinner at this time.
10. I (to buy) a new dress. I (to show) it to you to morrow when you (to come) to my place. 11. So you begin working tomorrow! And who (to take) care of your children when you (to go) to work? 12. Hello, Peter! Where you (to go)? — I (to go) to the library. 13. I (to walk) about an hour when I (to see) a little house not far from the river. 14. When he (to read) the newspaper, he (to give) it to his brother. 15. He (to leave) for Rostov in 1990 and since then he (to live) there. 16. At this time tomorrow we (to discuss) your report. 17. Now she (to read) the book which I (to give) her yesterday. 18. I always (to hate) such cruelty. 19. No, I (not to see) that movie.

Упражнение 266

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. How long you (to wait) for me? I am really very sorry. 2. Yesterday I (to meet) a friend of mine whom I (not to see) for a long time. 3. Ring me up at eleven o'clock, I (not yet to sleep). 4. You (to be) late for the concert if you (not to take) a taxi. 5. The sun (to set) a long time ago, and it (to begin) to get really cold. 6. When I (to come) home yesterday, my sister

already (to return) and (to sit) at the fireplace looking through some old photographs. 7. He (to smoke) three cigarettes and (to look) through all the books on the shelf, when at last he (to hear) his friend's steps approaching the door. 8. The first person whom Andrew (to see) as he (to enter) was his old nurse. She (to sit) on the sofa. During the last five years she greatly (to change) and now (to look) a very old woman. 9. She is going to read the letter she just (to receive). 10. He just (to approach) the door, when she (to enter). 11. He (to write) the composition for three hours and he (to say) he soon (to finish) it as he (to think) over the conclusion now. 12. Where is the baby? — The nurse (to put) it to bed. 13. He said he (to work) for a long time without achieving good results. 14. Hardly[1] I (to go) out when I (to remember) that I (to forget) to take my umbrella. 15. It (to be) late. You (not to finish) yet?

Упражнение 267

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. The students (to write) the paper by dinnertime. 2. They (to sail) down the river for many hours before they (to come) to the village. 3. I (not to be) to my home town for five years. 4. The rain (to stop) by the time we (to reach) home. 5. The message (to arrive) five minutes after he (to leave) the house. 6. It (to be) nearly eleven o'clock when we (to begin) doing this work. 7. At last the reply from my grandmother (to come), and my mother (to tell) me that she (to come) soon. 8. Here you (to be) at last! I (to

[1] После hardly употребляйте Past Perfect и обратный порядок слов.

wait) for you for twenty minutes. You (not to be) ashamed? 9. Peter (to read) by the fireplace when the door (to open) and the maid (to enter). The cook (to follow) her. 10. When the mother (to satisfy) herself that the children (to sleep) peacefully in their beds, she (to take) out the Christmas presents and carefully (to put) them into the stockings which (to hang) at the beds. 11. If you (to ring) me up tomorrow, I (to tell) you all about it. 12. The lesson (not yet to begin), and the children (to talk) loudly in the corridor. 13. I (to live) in St. Petersburg since 1991. 14. By the fifteenth of January the students (to pass) all the exams. 15. I (to wait) for the postman now. He (not to be) here yet. 16. You (to hear) the news?

Упражнение 268

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. Where is Nick? — He (not to be) at home, he (to go) to the cinema. Wait for him, he (to come) in half an hour. 2. It was very late. I (to go) to bed and (to fall) asleep when my father (to return) home. 3. I'll join you when I (to drink) my tea. 4. When I (to come), he (to live) in the same old house where I first (to meet) him. He (to tell) me he (to wait) for me for some time already. 5. The pupils (to do) a lot of exercises before they (to learn) to write dictations well. 6. I could not hear a sound: they (to stop) talking. 7. On entering the drawing room, he (to find) that his two friends (to get) up and (to wait) for him. 8. The sportsmen (to train) since early morning; now they (to go) over the high jump, as they (not to be) satisfied with their results. 9. Five minutes (not to pass) when the train for which we (to wait) (to appear) in the distance. 10. Tomorrow father (to come) late.

We (to do) all our homework and (to drink) tea when he (to come). 11. When Mrs. Smith (to come) home yesterday, she (to see) that her daughter (to cook) supper and (to wait) for her with the table laid. 12. Anyone (to see) my dog? 13. You (to go) to the pictures tonight?

Упражнение 269

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. He said he (to listen) to the same stories for a long time. 2. By the evening he (to translate) ten pages. 3. You ever (to be) to the new stadium? — Yes, I (to be) there last Saturday. 4. The old lady was happy: she (not to see) her son for three years. 5. What you (to do) yesterday? 6. How many pages you (to translate) for today? 7. The day (to be) cold and it (to rain). When I (to reach) home, my raincoat (to be) all wet. I (to take) it off, (to shake) the water off it, (to hang) it up and (to go) into the living room. My children (to play) on the carpet. When they (to see) me, they (to jump) up and (to run) up to me. 8. I (to hear) this song several times already, but I cannot remember the words. I (to write) them down as soon as I (to hear) this song again. 9. Hardly[1] he (to open) the suitcase, when he (to find) the tie which he (to think) he (to lose) long before. 10. Shut the door! The room (to be) full of smells which (to come) from the kitchen. Mother (not to like) kitchen smells in the room. 11. Last night he (to finish) the book which he (to begin) writing a year ago. 12.1 (to be) afraid he (to lose) this match. 13. Who (to make) all that noise? 14. Sharks (to be) on earth more than 350 million years.

[1] Hardly см. примечание на стр. 225.

Упражнение 270

• *Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.*

1. When the train (to stop), I (to look) out of the window but (not to see) any of my friends there. I (to send) them a telegram and hoped that they (to meet) me. As I (to discover) later, they (to receive) it ten minutes before the train arrived and could not meet me. 2. We were greatly surprised not to find Ann at home. It turned out that her sister (to forget) to give her our message, and Ann (to leave) the house fifteen minutes before we (to come). 3. I decided not to put on my raincoat as it (to stop) raining already and the sun (to shine) brightly. 4. The young people entered the theatre. The performance already (to begin), and they (to have) to wait till the first act (to be) over. Nina never (to be) here before and she (to like) the theatre very much. 5. I did not recognize Helen as I (not to see) her for a very long time and she greatly (to change). 6. When the teacher told the boy to recite the poem, the boy (to burst) into tears: he (not to remember) anything, though he (to try) to learn his lesson so hard. 7. Jane usually works in the library. She (to work) there now. She already (to gather) the necessary material and now she (to write) her report. 8. When we (to come) to the station, our train already (to leave), and we (to have) to wait for two hours before another one (to come). 9. I was anxious to see the place where I (to spend) my childhood. 10. Victor asked me to explain the new rule to him, as he (to miss) the previous lesson. 11. John Gray (to visit) Russia in 1989 and (not to be) here since that time. 12. The sight of the school building brought back the old days to us. Here we (to spend) many years together. We (to learn) to read and write; here we (to experience) our first joys

and sorrows. We recollected our first day at school, how we (to come) to our first lesson looking alarmed and excited.

Упражнение 271

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

Ann: Hello, Kate. I am so glad you (to come) at last. Where you (to spend) the morning?

Kate: I (to be) in the bookstore choosing new books in English.

Ann: It (to rain) still? It (to be) rather dark in the room.

Kate: No, the rain (to stop), but the wind (to blow). On my way to your place I (to meet) Mary. You (to know) her?

Ann: Of course I .... I (to know) her since childhood. When we (to be) children, we often (to play) together. Where you (to meet) her? I (not to see) her for a long time. What she (to look) like?

Kate: She (not to change) a bit. She (to go) to the library when I (to meet) her.

Ann: What she (to tell) you?

Kate: She (to tell) me she recently (to return) from a very interesting trip and that she (to travel) a lot and (to see) many interesting things. She (to want) to see all her friends soon.

Ann: Oh, then she (to come) to see me, too, I (to think).

Kate: Yes, that (to be) a pleasant meeting, I (to be) sure. But what (to be) the time? My watch (to stop) and I (not to know) the exact time.

Ann: It (to be) ten minutes to three.

Kate: Oh, then let's begin working at once. At four o'clock I must go. My mother (to wait) for me at the metro station at a quarter past four.

Упражнение 272

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. Он был счастлив: он написал отличное сочинение. 2. Я ищу тебя весь вечер. 3. Я вдруг вспомнил, что ничего не ел с утра. 4. К счастью, дождь уже перестал, когда мы вышли. 5. Сколько лет вы работаете в этой школе? 6. В одиннадцать часов мы еще работали. 7. В одиннадцать часов мы уже работали три часа. 8. Я уже три раза говорил тебе, что надо переписать упражнение. 9. Я уже целый час читал после обеда, когда пришел папа. 10. Я не приду. Я буду писать сочинение весь вечер. 11. Где ты был с прошлой пятницы? 12. Я уже две недели живу у друзей. 13. Я уже две недели жил у друзей, когда получил письмо.
14. Сколько дней вы уже читаете эту книгу?
15. Только когда она была в поезде, она вспомни
ла, что оставила книгу дома. 16. Они живут в этом
доме уже пять лет. 17. Моя сестра была больна
уже несколько дней, когда я узнала об этом.
18. Ты знал, что он не написал сочинение? 19. Мы
не получаем от нее писем уже несколько месяцев.
20. Сколько лет вы уже работаете на этом заводе?
21. Он уже ушел, когда Лена включила радио.
22. Я работаю над этой проблемой уже три месяца. 23. Вы должны отдохнуть. Вы слишком много работали сегодня.

Упражнение 273

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. Что делает твой брат? — Он работает в институте. — А что он сейчас делает? — Он читает

газету. Я всегда приношу ему газеты, когда он приходит с работы. 2. Было уже темно, когда мы подошли к дому; дул сильный ветер, и становилось все холоднее и холоднее. 3. Что вы будете делать завтра в восемь часов вечера? — Завтра к восьми часам я уже закончу все свои уроки, и в восемь часов буду играть на рояле. 4. Они читали Диккенса по-английски, и знают многие его произведения. 5. Наступила зима, и теперь мы опять будем часто ходить на каток. 6. Когда Том вышел из дома, все ребята играли в футбол, а Билл и Джон считали круглые камешки, которые они принесли с реки. 7. Она была удивлена: она еще никогда не видела столько цветов. 8. Когда я проснулся, мама уже встала и готовила чай. 9. Я уже полчаса стараюсь вспомнить ее имя, но до сих пор еще не вспомнил. 10. Когда он пришел домой, мы уже ушли в кино. 11. Она сказала, что идет дождь и нам лучше сидеть дома. 12. Она жила в этом доме уже пять лет, когда приехал ее брат. 13. Она думала, что будет хорошая погода. 14. Разве ты не понимаешь, что весной будет уже три года, как я ношу эту шляпку? 15. Неужели они играют в шахматы с самого утра? 16. Они шли по дороге уже два или три часа, когда вдруг пошел дождь. 17. Я знаю, что она работает над этой статьей уже три недели. 18. Когда я повторила свой вопрос, он сказал, что не слышал меня в первый раз, но я ясно видела, что он хорошо слышал меня оба раза. 19. Ну, уложила ты свои вещи, наконец? Такси уже десять минут ожидает у дверей. 20. Мы сидим здесь уже два часа, а я все еще не рассказал тебе о своей поездке. 21. Где Мери? — Она в библиотеке, она готовится к докладу. Она уже работает три часа. 22. Он думал, что его друзья работают вместе.

PASSIVE VOICE

to be + **III** форма глагола

Спряжение глагола **to take** (брать, отводить)
во временах группы ***Simple* в *Passive Voice***

Present Simple Passive

I am taken He is taken She is taken It is taken	I am not taken He is not taken She is not taken It is not taken	Am I taken? Is he taken? Is she taken? Is it taken?
We are taken You are taken They are taken	We are not taken You are not taken They are not taken	Are we taken? Are you taken? Are they taken?

Past Simple Passive

I was taken He was taken She was taken It was taken	I was not taken He was not taken She was not taken It was not taken	Was I taken? Was he taken? Was she taken? Was it taken?
We were taken You were taken They were taken	We were not taken You were not taken They were not taken	Were we taken? Were you taken? Were they taken?

Future Simple Passive

1 shall be taken	1 shall not be taken	Shall 1 be taken?
He will be taken	He will not be taken	Will he be taken?
She will be taken	She will not be taken	Will she be taken?
It will be taken	It will not be taken	Will it be taken?
We shall be taken	We shall not be taken	Shall we be taken?
You will be taken	You will not be taken	Will you be taken?
They will be taken	They will not be taken	Will they be taken?

Сравните:
1 take (я отвожу) — 1 am taken (меня отводят)
1 took (я отвел) — 1 was taken (меня отвели) 1
shall take (я отведу) — shall be taken (меня отведут)

Упражнение 274

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple Active или Past Simple Passive.

Я рассказал — Мне рассказали Я показал — Мне показали Она привела — Ее привели Мы спросили — Нас спросили Мы ответили — Нам ответили Мы послали — Нас послали

Они дали — Им дали
Он помог — Ему помогли
Он посоветовал — Ему посоветовали
Он забыл — Его забыли
Он вспомнил — Его вспомнили
Мы пригласили — Нас пригласили
Мы поправили — Нас поправили
Он вылечил — Его вылечили
Он позвал — Его позвали

Упражнение 275

Переведите на английский, употребляя глаголы в Present, Past или Future Simple Passive.

Мне рассказали — Мне рассказывают — Мне расскажут
Мне показали — Мне показывают — Мне покажут
Ее привели — Ее приводят — Ее приведут
Нас спросили — Нас спрашивают — Нас спросят
Нам ответили — Нам отвечают — Нам ответят
Нас послали — Нас посылают — Нас пошлют
Им дали — Им дают — Им дадут
Ему помогли— Ему помогают — Ему помогут
Ему посоветовали — Ему советуют — Ему посоветуют
Его забыли — Его забывают — Его забудут
Его вспомнили — Его вспоминают — Его вспомнят
Нас пригласили — Нас приглашают — Нас пригласят
Нас поправили — Нас поправляют — Нас поправят
Его позвали — Его зовут — Его позовут

Упражнение 276

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple Passive.

(USUALLY) 1. The postbox (to empty) every day.
2. The stamps (to postmark) at the post office.
3. The letters (to sort) into the different towns.
4. The mail (to load) into the train. 5. The mailbags (to unload) after their journey. 6. The bags (to take) to the post office. 7. The letters (to sort) into the different streets. 8. The letters (to deliver).

Упражнение 277

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple Passive.

(YESTERDAY) 1. The postbox (to empty) yesterday. 2. The stamps (to postmark) at the post office.
3. The letters (to sort) into the different towns.
4. The mail (to load) into the train. 5. The mailbags (to unload) after their journey. 6. The bags (to take) to the post office. 7. The letters (to sort) into the different streets. 8. The letters (to deliver).

Упражнение 278

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Future Simple Passive.

(TOMORROW) 1. The postbox (to empty) tomorrow. 2. The stamps (to postmark) at the post office.
3. The letters (to sort) into the different towns.
4. The mail (to load) into the train. 5. The mailbags (to unload) after their journey. 6. The bags (to take) to the post office. 7. The letters (to sort) into the different streets. 8. The letters (to deliver).

Упражнение 279

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в ***Present, Past*** *или* ***Future Simple Passive.***

1. My question (to answer) yesterday. 2. Hockey (to play) in winter. 3. Mushrooms (to gather) in autumn. 4. Many houses (to burn) during the Great Fire of London. 5. His new book (to finish) next year. 6. Flowers (to sell) in shops and in the streets. 7. St. Petersburg (to found) in 1703. 8. Bread (to eat) every day. 9. The letter (to receive) yesterday. 10. Nick (to send) to Moscow next week. 11. I (to ask) at the lesson yesterday. 12. I (to give) a very interest ing book at the library last Friday. 13. Many houses (to build) in our town every year. 14. This work (to do) tomorrow. 15. This text (to translate) at the last lesson. 16. These trees (to plant) last autumn. 17. Many interesting games always (to play) at our PT lessons. 18. This bone (to give) to my dog tomorrow. 19. We (to invite) to a concert last Saturday. 20. Lost time never (to find) again. 21. Rome (not to build) in a day.

Упражнение 280

Раскройте скобки, выбирая требующуюся форму глагола.

1. At the station they will (meet, be met) by a man from the travel bureau. 2. She will (meet, be met) them in the hall upstairs. 3. The porter will (bring, be brought) your luggage to your room. 4. Your luggage will (bring, be brought) up in the lift. 5. You may (leave, be left) your hat and coat in the cloakroom downstairs. 6. They can (leave, be left) the key with the clerk downstairs. 7. From the station they will (take, be taken) straight to the hotel. 8. Tomorrow he will (take, be taken) them to the Russian Museum.

Упражнение 281

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в ***Present Simple Active*** *или* ***Present Simple Passive.***

1. Я всегда хвалю моих друзей. 2. Меня всегда хвалят дома. 3. Каждую субботу папа показывает дедушке мои оценки. 4. Каждую субботу папе показывают мои оценки. 5. Мы часто вспоминаем вас. 6. Нас часто вспоминают в деревне. 7. Мне дают сок каждое утро. 8. Каждое утро я даю кошке молоко. 9. Он каждый день рассказывает нам что-нибудь интересное. 10. Ему каждый день рассказывают что-нибудь интересное. 11. Я часто посылаю письма друзьям. 12. Меня часто посылают на юг. 13. Меня часто приглашают в кино. 14. Моей сестре часто помогают в школе. 15. Я иногда забываю взять проездную карточку. 16. Он пишет много писем. 17. Книги А. Кристи читают с интересом. 18. Собаки любят кости. 19. Собак любят во многих семьях. 20. Когда в вашей семье пьют чай? 21. Где хранят старые письма? 22. Почему эти правила всегда забывают? 23. Почему вы всегда забываете эти правила? 24. Где живут ваши друзья? 25. Где покупают хлеб? 26. Когда задают вопросы?

Упражнение 282

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в ***Past Simple Active*** *или* ***Past Simple Passive.***

1. Я посоветовал (моему) другу поступить в спортивную секцию. 2. Мне посоветовали поступить в спортивную секцию. 3. Я показал доктору (мои) зубы. 4. Меня показали доктору. 5. Я дал своей собаке кусок сахара. 6. Мне дали на обед суп. 7. Вчера я попросил учителя помочь мне. 8. Вче-

ра меня попросили помочь однокласснику. 9. Прошлым летом я научил сестру плавать. 10. Прошлым летом меня научили плавать. 11. Вчера нам задавали много вопросов на уроке. 12. Я ответил на все вопросы. 13. Учитель поставил мне хорошую оценку. 14. Дома меня похвалили. 15. Эти письма принесли утром. 16. Мой велосипед купили в прошлом году. 17. Эти орехи съели вчера. 18. Где вы купили эту книгу? 19. Где купили эту книгу? 20. Когда сварили обед? 21. Когда разбили чашку? **22.** Когда ты разбил чашку? 23. Что ему обещали? **24.** Когда починили машину? 25. Ког-да исправили ошибку?

Упражнение 283

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Future Simple Active или Future Simple Passive.^*

1. Новые коньки купят завтра. 2. Миша попросит меня помочь ему. 3. Мишу попросят рассказать о своем путешествии. 4. Доктор попросит меня открыть рот. 5. Доктора попросят вылечить меня. 6. Завтра я принесу новый фильм. 7. Завтра принесут новый фильм. 8. Мой друг поможет мне с математикой. 9. Моему другу помогут с немецким. 10. Я куплю мороженого. 11. Билеты принесут завтра. 12. Диктант будут писать в следующий вторник. 13. Маму попросят не беспокоиться. 14. Маме дадут чашечку кофе. 15. Мама поблагодарит доктора. 16. Телеграмма будет отправлена сейчас же. 17. Ковер повесят на стену. 18. Книги положат на полку. 19. Когда пошлют письмо? 20. Когда проверят контрольную работу? 21. Как будут делать эту работу?

Сравните:

The doctor was sent. — Доктора послали.
The doctor was sent for. — За доктором послали.

Запомните этот шуточный мини-рассказ:

He **was talked about.**
He **was sent for.**
He **was waited for.**
He **was looked at.**
He **was listened to.**
He **was laughed at.**

Запомните эти предложения:

The house wasn't lived in.
The bed wasn't slept in.

Упражнение 284

Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice, обращая внимание на место предлога.

• **E.g.** We often **speak *of*** her. — She **is** often **spoken of.**

1. The senior students laughed at the freshman.
2. The group spoke to the headmistress yesterday.
3. Young mothers looked after their babies with great care.
4. Nobody lived in that old house. 5. They sent for Jim and told him to prepare a report on that subject. 6. We thought about our friend all the time. 7. The doctor will operate on him in a week. 8. The teacher sent for the pupil's parents. 9. They looked for the newspaper everywhere. 10. Nobody slept in the bed. 11. The neighbour asked for the telegram. 12. Everybody listened to the lecturer with great attention. 13. They often speak about the weather.

Упражнение 285

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present, Past или ***Future Simple*** *Passive.*

1. Ее часто посылают на почту. 2. В прошлом году ее послали в Кембридж. 3. Его пошлют в Гарвард. 4. За ней всегда посылают. 5. За ней послали вчера. 6. За мной пошлют завтра. 7. Их всегда приглашают на день рождения Ани. 8. Летом Колю отвезут на дачу. 9. Об этом фильме много говорили. 10. В музее нам показали много прекрасных картин. 11. Эту книгу очень часто спрашивают.

Упражнение 286

Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.

• **E.g.** Mother **wafers** the flowers in the evening. — The flowers ***are watered*** in the evening (by Mother).

1. Irene's husband brought her some beautiful shells from the south. 2. The explorers gave the newspaper reporters a long interview. 3. Mr. Wilson will teach you English. 4. The doctor ordered me a month's rest from studying. 5. Tom gave Nick a book for his birthday. 6. Our mother tells us stories every evening. 7. Lydia will show you a new book of pictures. 8. A boy showed her the way. 9. They will send us a box of fruit. 10. Five or six small children followed them. 11. In summer the boys often -rlrive the horses to the fields. 12. Ivan Susanin led the Poles into the thickest part of the forest. 13. The waves carried the boat away. 14. We shall do the translation in the evening. 15. They water the flowers regularly. 16. You promised me these books long ago. 17. Bessie's father gave her a complete

set of Walter Scott's works. 18. The two hikers dropped their heavy backpacks. 19. The boys will paint the roof of the house. 20. Tom Sawyer whitewashed the fence. 21. Her daughters gave her three beautiful dishes as a birthday present.

Упражнение 287

Поставьте выделенные глаголы в Passive ***Voice,*** *внеся необходимые изменения в предложения.*

1. She took a long time to write the composition, but at last she **wrote** it. **2.** Don't put the cup there: somebody will **break** it. 3. Why weren't you at the birthday party? — They didn't **invite** me. **4.** We met many difficulties, but all the same we **finished** the work in time. 5. We shall **leave** you behind if you are not quick. **6. I spent** all my money on books last month. 7. I don't think we shall **do** all this work today: there is too much of it. 8. It's a very funny thing that when I start doing this, somebody always **stops** me. 9. Don't leave these sweets on the table: somebody will **eat** them. 10. She really **broke** her mother's heart when she left home. 11. The bees **attacked** the bear when it tried to take their honey.

Запомните:

Это нужно сделать. — **It must be done.**
Это можно сделать. — **It can be done.**

Упражнение 288

Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.

1. You must take the box to the station. 2. You can cross the river on a raft. 3. The workers can finish the building of the house very soon. 4. You must

return the books the day after tomorrow. 5. You must do three of these exercises tomorrow. 6. You can find the book you need in any library. 7. We must send these letters at once. 8. I can easily forgive this mistake. 9. You can find such berries everywhere. **10.** You must do this work very carefully.
11. The doctor says they must take her to hospital.
12. You can do the work in three days. 13. The students must return all the library books before each summer vacation. 14. Monkeys can climb even the tallest trees.

Упражнение 289

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя ***Passive Infinitive*** *после модальных глаголов.*

1. Руки надо мыть перед каждой едой. 2. Комнаты нужно регулярно проветривать. 3. Кошку надо кормить рыбой. 4. Собаку можно кормить мясом и овощами. 5. Ребенку надо давать фрукты. 6. Книги надо положить в шкаф. 7. Эту картину можно повесить над камином. 8. Как можно перевести это слово? 9. Куда можно поставить чемоданы? **10.** Можно кошку оставить во дворе? **11.** На что нужно обратить внимание? **12.** Нужно записать твой номер телефона. 13. Нужно измерить ваше кровяное давление. 14. Его надо пригласить на мой день рождения. 15. Ей можно предложить новую работу.

Упражнение 290

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Passive Voice.

1. The rule explained by the teacher at the last lesson (to understand) by all of us. 2. The poem was

so beautiful that it (to learn) by everybody. 3. I hope the invitation (to accept) by everybody. 4. The letter (to post) in half an hour. 5. It seems to me that music (to hear) from the next room. 6. At the last competition the first prize (to win) by our team.
7. The question (to settle) as soon as they arrived.
8. Your report must (to divide) into two chapters.
9. Soon he (to send) to a sanatorium. **10.** The book (to discuss) at the next conference. **11.** The composition must (to hand) in on Wednesday. **12.** Yesterday he (to tell) to prepare a speech. 13. The article (to publish) last week, if I am not mistaken. 14. The lecture (to attend) by all of us yesterday. 15. A taxi (to call) fifteen minutes ago, so we are expecting it any moment. 16. The young man (to introduce) to me only a couple of hours ago, but it seems to me that I've known him for years.

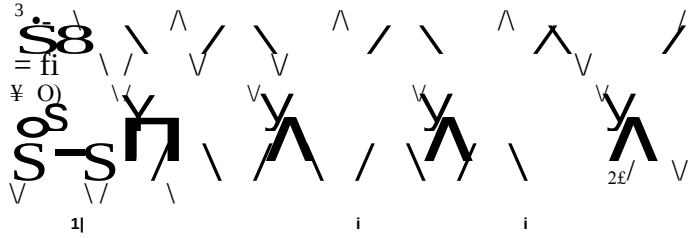
Упражнение **291**

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Active ***Voice*** *или Passive* ***Voice.***

1. Nobody (to see) him yesterday. 2. The telegram (to receive) tomorrow. 3. He (to give) me this book next week. 4. The answer to this question can (to find) in the encyclopedia. 5. We (to show) the historical monuments of the capital to the delegation tomorrow. 6. You can (to find) interesting information about the life in the USA in this book. 7. Budapest (to divide) by the Danube into two parts: Buda and Pest. 8. Yuri Dolgoruki (to found) Moscow in 1147.
9. Moscow University (to found) by Lomonosov.
10. We (to call) Zhukovski the father of Russian aviation. **11.** He (to speak) very highly of the doctor.

Таблица всех времен в *Passive Voice*

	Present	Past	Future	Th!"^* m-the-Past
				(He said that)
Л	Letters «s are	The letter was	The letter will be	the letter would be
	§■11 writen	written	written	written
C O)	<л "g every =- *day.*	yesferday.	*tomorrow.*	*the next day.*
m	oT The o 5 letter is | Φ being c g» written o a now.	The letter was being written *at 5 o'clock* yesferday.	\ / \ / \/ \/ X. X. / \ / \ / \ / \	
				(He said that)
	The letter has already been written.	The letter had been written *by 5 o'clock* yesferday.	The letter will have been written *by 5 o'clock tomorrow.*	the letter would have been written *by 5 o'clock the next day.*



Упражнение 292

Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.

1. He stole a lot of money from the shop. 2. By six o'clock they had finished the work. 3. At twelve o'clock the workers were loading the trucks. 4. By three o'clock the workers had loaded the trucks. 5. We send our daughter to rest in the south every year. 6. They will show this film on TV. 7. They are building a new concert hall in our street. 8. I bought potatoes yesterday. 9. We shall bring the books tomorrow. 10. They are repairing the clock now. 11. They sell milk in this shop. 12. I have translated the whole text. 13. They broke the window last week. 14. When I came home, they had eaten the sweets. 15. We shall do the work in the evening. 16. He wrote this book in the 19th century. 17. They were playing tennis from four till five. 18. They have made a number of important experiments in this laboratory. 19. Livingstone explored Central Africa in the 19th century. 20. By the middle of autumn we had planted all the trees. 21. They will stage this play at the beginning of next season. 22. They have forgotten the story. 23. Has anybody explained the rules of the game to you? 24. They haven't brought back my skates.

Упражнение 293

Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.

1. He will introduce me to his friends. 2. They are building a bridge over the river. 3. I haven't yet translated the article. 4. We were looking at the man with great surprise. 5. You will speak about the film at the lesson. 6. The headmistress sent for the pupil's parents. 7. Has the secretary typed the let-

ters yet? — No, she is typing them now. 8. We asked him about his holidays. 9. They have already discussed the novel. **10.** He did not give me his address. **11.** She showed him the way to the metro station.

Упражнение 294

Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.

1. The doctor prescribed her new medicine. 2. They often speak of him. 3. Everybody laughed at this funny animal. 4. We have been looking for you the whole morning. 5. We shall insist on strict discipline. 6. They teach three foreign languages at this school. 7. We received this letter after his departure. 8. Have dogs ever attacked you? 9. Bees gather honey from flowers. **10.** The storm drove the ship against a rock. **11.** Who discovered the circulation of blood? **12.** They are selling delicious fruit ice cream there now. 13. The old man showed us the way out of the wood. **14.** They offered her some interesting work.

Упражнение 295

Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.

1. The children have scattered about a lot of things. 2. The girl has put all the books into the bookcase. 3. Snow will cover the fields in winter. 4. They will hand in the homework tomorrow. 5. I don't think we shall finish all the preparations today. 6. She always invites me to her dinner parties. 7. She showed me the dress which her daughter had made. 8. They did not invite her to the party. 9. I did not leave the window open. **10.** They did

not turn off the light. **11.** I have invited some friends to tea. **12.** She has given me an English book. 13. Have you written the letter yet? **14.** They have told us a lot of interesting things. **15.** The students have written the paper without mistakes. **16.** We discussed the matter some days ago. 17. Someone wants you on the phone. 18. She found my book on the windowsill. **19.** They have built excellent shelters for tourists in these mountains. **20.** Have you given out the exercises to all the students? **21.** The boy was angry because his mother did not allow him to go to the stadium. **22.** Why have you put my books on this table?

Упражнение 296

Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.

1. One of my friends took me to the cinema last week. 2. We shall finish this work in time. 3. They built this house in **2001. 4.** They were selling new children's books in that shop when I entered it yesterday. 5. A large group of young people joined us on our way to the station. 6. A young teacher started a school in this village. 7. They are translating this article now. 8. Galsworthy wrote "The Forsyte Saga." 9. Thousands of people attended this meeting. **10.** He has just interrupted me. **11.** The teacher has explained it to us. **12.** We turn on the light when it is dark. 13. The students finished their translation in time. **14.** Helen washed the dishes.
15. Betty often took her younger brother for a walk.
16. Mother has made some coffee. 17. Have you ironed your dress yet? 18. Nina mispronounced this word. **19.** They have told her the truth. **20.** She promised us an interesting entertainment. **21.** One uses chalk for writing on the blackboard. **22.** I shall

finish my work about seven o'clock. 23. Somebody has opened the door. 24. The waitress brought in the coffee.

Упражнение 297

Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.

1. They looked for the girl everywhere. 2. They did not listen to the boy. 3. She looks after the patients well. 4. They asked for our address. 5. My father looked through these papers this morning. 6. He will give my brother English lessons. 7. A friend of his has shown me an interesting magazine. 8. His friend told him everything. 9. The students greeted the famous lecturer warmly. 10. They have recently built a huge plant in the town of N. 11. We must finish the work by tomorrow. 12. When I fell ill, my mother sent for the doctor. 13. They showed Helen the nearest way to the theatre. 14. He gave his patient some good advice. 15. Mary has told me the news. 16. The people looked at the little boy with interest. 17. They examined the paper attentively.

Упражнение 298

Передайте следующие предложения в Active ***Voice.*** *Введите любые подходящие подлежащие.*

1. The room was cleaned and aired. 2. Have all these books been read? 3. Whom were these letters written by? 4. The letter has just been typed. 5. She showed me the picture which had been painted by her husband. 6. I shall not be allowed to go there. 7. He has been told everything, so he knows what to do now. 8. All the questions must be answered. 9. The door has been left open. 10. Betty was met at

the station. 11. The girl was not allowed to go to the concert. 12. She said that the new timetable had not yet been hung up on the notice board. 13. The roast chicken was eaten with appetite. 14. It was so dark, that the houses could not be seen. 15. The light has not yet been turned off. 16. The boy was punished for misbehaving. 17. By three o'clock everything had been prepared. 18. The dictation was written without mistakes. 19. Whom was the poem written by? 20. Her dress was washed and ironed. 21. I was not blamed for the mistakes. **22.** The papers had been looked through and corrected by the next lesson. 23. This house was built last year. 24. The letter has just been sent. 25. This article will be translated at the lesson on Tuesday. 26. When will this book be returned to the library?

Упражнение 299

Передайте следующие предложения в Active ***Voice.*** *Введите любые подходящие подлежащие.*

1. Invitations have been sent to all the old pupils to be present at the school's thirtieth anniversary. 2. All the passengers in the bus were listening to the story of the boy who had been saved from drowning by the quickness of the driver. 3. The work was finished in time. 4. The child is taken care of. 5. This book must be read by every student. 6. This film can be seen at our cinema. 7. Spartan children were taught by their parents to endure all hardships.
8. Which article was translated by your brother?
9. They were being taught drawing at that lesson.
10. This name was seldom mentioned in his novels.
11. I am often told about it. 12. This man has never been spoken of. 13. When was it done? 14. What museums were visited last year? 15. Have your com-

positions been handed in? 16. What has been said is true. 17. After the facts had thoroughly been explained to her, she no longer felt worried. 18. He was fined for crossing the street in the wrong place. 19. The Greeks were attacked by the Persians from the sea. **20.** This mountain has never been climbed before. **21.** She told me that those newspapers had carefully been put away where they would not be lost. **22.** Why have these cups been put here in this cupboard? **23.** Nick was told to go home at once.

Упражнение 300

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Passive Voice.

1. Two reports on Hemingway's stories (to make) in our group last month. Both of them were very interesting. 2. He said that Grandmother's letter (to receive) the day before. 3. Two new engineers just (to introduce) to the head of the department. 4. Don't worry, everything will be all right: the children (to take) to the theatre by the teacher and they (to bring) back to school in the evening. 5. I am sure I (to ask) at the lesson tomorrow. 6. They told me that the new student always (to speak) of. 7. The hostess said that one more guest (to expect). 8. The newspaper said that an interesting exhibition (to open) in the Hermitage the next week. 9. This new dictionary (to sell) everywhere now. **10.** All the texts (to look) through yesterday and not a single mistake (to find).

Упражнение 301

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Passive Voice.

1. Эту книгу взяли из библиотеки только вчера. 2. Этих трех студентов спросили два дня тому

назад. 3. Вас экзаменовали утром? 4. Эта мышь была поймана ночью. 5. На этой фабрике делают очень красивые сумки. 6. Письма туда можно посылать только летом, а телеграммы круглый год. 7. Мою подругу каждый год посылают за границу. 8. Ее отправили в больницу два дня назад. 9. Вчера нас послали в лабораторию. **10.** Это сочинение было написано на прошлой неделе. **11.** Телеграмму послали поздно вечером, и он получит ее только утром. **12.** Эту статью должна прочитать вся группа. **13.** Это упражнение можно написать карандашом. 14. Все ваши сочинения будут возвращены на будущей неделе. 15. Это письмо можно написать на одном листе.

Упражнение 302

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Passive Voice.

1. Нам показали очень странную картину. 2. Тебя ищут. Иди домой. 3. Вас всех пригласят в зал и расскажут обо всех изменениях в школьной программе. 4. Почему над ним всегда смеются? 5. Нам всем дали билеты на выставку. 6. Лекции этого знаменитого профессора всегда слушают с большим вниманием. 7. Меня ждут? 8. Им задали три трудных вопроса. 9. За директором уже послали. Подождите немного. **10.** Всех пригласили в большой зал. **11.** Эти письма просмотрены. Их можно отправлять. **12.** На станции их встретил гид и отвез в гостиницу. **13.** Эти журналы должны быть возвращены в библиотеку на следующей неделе. 14. На наших занятиях много внимания уделяется произношению. 15. Иванову велели объяснить, почему он пропускает занятия. 16. Меня пригласят на ваш вечер? 17. Детей оставили дома одних.

Упражнение 303

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в ***Passive Voice.***

1. На вокзале его встретит папа. 2. Эта картина была написана в XVI веке. 3. Эти книги используются для работы? 4. В Италии нам покажут много достопримечательностей. 5. За этим мужчиной шла огромная толпа. 6. Когда читали новый рассказ, кто-то постучал в дверь. 7. Вас уже пригласили на вечер? 8. Когда мама пришла, обед был уже сварен. 9. За этим доктором часто посылают. 10. На вокзале его всегда встречают друзья. 11. Вам в школе дают книги для чтения? 12. Пленников провели в большой зал. 13. Какие упражнения делали в классе? 14. Кто написал это письмо? 15. В будущем году построят много школ. 16. Над ним все смеются. 17. Эта работа будет закончена на будущей неделе? 18. Когда были посажены эти яблони? 19. В институте его часто вспоминали и говорили о нем. 20. Нас встретят на станции? 21. Ответ будет отправлен через несколько дней. 22. Когда тебя спрашивали? 23. Этот перевод будет закончен через несколько дней. 24. Эту книгу вернут вовремя?

Упражнение 304

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в ***Passive Voice.***

1. Письма были оставлены на столе. 2. Мальчику не разрешили купаться в реке. 3. После обеда посуда была вымыта. 4. Письмо было написано вчера. 5. Эту статью написал один английский журналист. 6. Это стихотворение должны выучить все студенты наглей группы. 7. Нам показали

много красивых вещей. 8. Стихотворение было выучено наизусть. 9. Их будут обучать английскому языку. 10. Когда яблоко было съедено, девочка взяла куклу и пошла в комнату. 11. Когда будет написана ваша книга? 12. Все эти книги взяты из библиотеки. 13. Диктант был сдан преподавателю после звонка. 14. Я думала, что хлеб и масло купит моя сестра. 15. Весной это поле будет покрыто зеленой травой и цветами. 16. Уроки были приготовлены, книги и тетради уложены в портфель. 17. Работа была выполнена очень хорошо. 18. Статья должна быть переведена к пяти часам. 19. Перевод будет закончен вовремя. 20. Когда я пришла домой, суп был уже сварен. 21. Статья была переведена без ошибок. 22. Книгу положили в шкаф.

Упражнение 305

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в ***Passive Voice.***

1. Где сейчас ваш брат? — Его послали во Францию. 2. О вас только что говорили. 3. Дома над ней посмеялись. 4. „Мне только что приказали ввести пленных", — сказал солдат. 5. Кто написал это письмо? 6. Эти цветы только что сорвали. 7. Тебя вчера просили прийти пораньше? 8. В будущем году его пьеса будет поставлена в этом театре. 9. За этим профессором всегда посылают в трудных ситуациях. 10. Собор Святого Павла строил архитектор Рен. 11. Когда написали письмо? 12. Куда положили книги? 13. За доктором пошлют завтра. 14. В Санкт-Петербурге строят много домов. 15. Произведения английских и американских писателей издают во всем мире. 16. К тому времени, как он приехал, письмо было уже получено. 17. Hani дом сейчас ремонтируют. 18. Колю как раз спрашивают. 19. Книги уже при-

несли из библиотеки? 20. Этот кинотеатр был построен до того, как мы приехали сюда. 21. Стихи Роберта Бернса знают во многих странах мира.
22. Когда Чарльз Диккенс был маленьким маль чиком, его отца посадили в долговую тюрьму.
23. Эта опера была написана сто лет назад.
24. Этот роман уже переведен на пять языков.
25. Обед готовили, когда я пришел домой.

Упражнение 306

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в ***Passive Voice.***

1. Меня представили ее отцу вчера. 2. Когда я вернусь домой, все мои чемоданы будут уже уложены. 3. На какой учебник вы ссылаетесь в вашем докладе? 4. Разве это сочинение было написано до того, как вы делали доклад? 5. Ее слушали невнимательно, и все, что она сказала, было вскоре забыто. 6. Об этом эпизоде много говорят в нашей семье. 7. Нас провели в зал и предложили нам хорошие места. 8. Послали за лекарством? — Да, его ищут. 9. Его воспитала сестра. **10.** Не беспокойся, ему помогут в работе. 11. В нашем районе строятся три новые школы. 12. Этот мост еще строится. Он строился, когда я его увидел в первый раз. 13. Когда я начал им помогать, они переводили статью уже два часа, но она еще не была переведена. 14. Когда я приду домой, обед будут готовить. 15. Этот рассказ обсудили на уроке литературы. 16. Не говори, пока с тобой не заговорят. 17. Произведения Агаты Кристи были переведены на более, чем **100** языков.

СОГЛАСОВАНИЕ ВРЕМЕН. КОСВЕННАЯ РЕЧЬ

Сдвиг времен в придаточном дополнительном при главном предложении в прошедшем времени	
Present Simple — Past Simple Present Continuous — Past Continuous	Действие придаточного предложения происходит одновременно с действием главного.
Present Perfect \ „ . \ Past Past Simple ^Perfect	Действие придаточного предложения предшествует действию главного.
Future — Future-in-the-Past	Действие придаточного предложения совершается позже действия главного.

Употребляя простые предложения в роли придаточных дополнительных при главном предложении в прошедшем времени, сдвигайте времена, как указано в таблице:	
Sequence of Tenses	
He lives in New York. 1 thought that he **lived** in New York. Mother **is sleeping.** 1 knew that mother **was sleeping.**	Одновременное действие Одновременное действие
He has returned from London. 1 was told that he **had returned** from London. He **bought** a new car. 1 heard that he **had bought** a new car.	Предшествующее действие Предшествующее действие
He will send us a letter. 1 supposed that he **would send** us a letter.	Последующее действие

Упражнение 307

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на употребление времен в русском и английском языках.

1. We did not know where our friends went every evening. 2. We did not know where our friends had gone. 3. She said that her best friend was a doctor.
4. She said that her best friend had been a doctor.
5. I didn't know that you worked at the Hermitage.

6. I didn't know that you had worked at the Hermitage. 7. I knew that you were ill. 8. I knew that you had been ill. 9. We found that she left home at eight o'clock every morning. 10. We found that she had left home at eight o'clock that morning. 11. When he learnt that his son always received excellent marks in all the subjects at school, he was very pleased. 12. When he learnt that his son had received an excellent mark at school, he was very pleased.

Упражнение 308

Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени. Обратите внимание на зависимость времени придаточного дополнительного предложения от времени главного.

1. My uncle says he has just come back from the Caucasus. 2. He says he has spent a fortnight in the Caucasus. 3. He says it did him a lot of good. 4. He says he feels better now. 5. He says his wife and he spent most of their time on the beach. 6. He says they did a lot of sightseeing. 7. He says he has a good camera. 8. He says he took many photographs while travelling in the Caucasus. 9. He says he will come to see us next Sunday. 10. He says he will bring and show us the photographs he took during his stay in the Caucasus.

Упражнение 309

Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени. Обратите внимание на зависимость времени придаточного дополнительного предложения от времени главного.

1. Mike says he is sure Ann and Kate will be excellent guides. 2. He says they have made good

progress in English. 3. Oleg says that in a day or two several English students will come to pay a visit to their school and he will probably have to act as an interpreter. 4. Ann says she has just met Boris in the street. 5. She says Boris told her a lot of interesting things about his travels in the south. 6. Nick says he is going to the hotel to see his friends, who have just arrived in St. Petersburg from the United States of America. 7. He says they have not been here for a long time. 8. He says they were friends at school. 9. He says he will take them to the theatre on Sunday. 10. They say they will write me a letter when they return home.

Упражнение 310

Раскройте скобки, выбирая требующееся время глагола.

1. My friend asked me who (is playing, was playing) the piano in the sitting room. 2. He said he (will come, would come) to the station to see me off.
3. I was sure he (posted, had posted) the letter.
4. I think the weather (will be, would be) fine next week. I hope it (will not change, would not change) for the worse. 5. I knew that he (is, was) a very clever man. 6. I want to know what he (has bought, had bought) for her birthday. 7. I asked my sister to tell me what she (has seen, had seen) at the museum. 8. He said he (is staying, was staying) at the Ritz Hotel. 9. They realized that they (lost, had lost) their way in the dark. 10. He asked me where I (study, studied). 11. I thought that I (shall finish, should finish) my'work at that time. 12. He says he (works, worked) at school two years ago. 13. Victor said he (is, was) very busy.

Упражнение 311

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. I knew they (to wait) for me at the metro station and I decided to hurry. 2. I didn't know that you already (to wind) up the clock. 3. I was afraid that the little girl (not to be) able to unlock the front door and (to go) upstairs to help her. 4. He says that he (to know) the laws of the country. 5. Sarie understood why Lanny (not to come) the previous evening. 6. She asked me whether I (to remember) the legend about a faithful lion. 7. He understood that the soldiers (to arrest) him. 8. He could not understand why people (not to want) to take water from that well. 9. I suppose they (to send) a dog after the burglar immediately. 10. He said he (to leave) tomorrow morning. 11. She says she already (to find) the book. 12. He stopped and listened: the clock (to strike) five. 13. She said she (can) not tell me the right time, her watch (to be) wrong. 14. I asked my neighbour if he ever (to travel) by air before. 15. The policeman asked George where he (to run) so early. 16. The delegates were told that the guide just (to go) out and (to be) back in ten minutes.

Упражнение 312

Употребите следующие предложения как придаточные дополнительные, в роли главных используя предложения, данные в скобках. Сдвигайте времена в соответствии с правилом согласования времен.

1. You will fall and break your leg. (1 w;is a l ' i n n l)
2. My friend has never been to Washington. (I U i n w »
3. She never drinks milk. (I was told) I. Mi- IN » \.-I \ talented singer. (We were told) 5. Th<\ hv«- n Imp py life. (We knew) 6. Tin* Htiulivn .u«- i > l < i \ тк in I IM

yard. (She thought) 7. Her friend will come to see her. (She hoped) 8. Father has repaired his bicycle. (He thought) 9. She knows English very well. (I supposed) 10. Our sportsmen will win the game. (We were sure) 11. He does not know German at all. (I found out) 12. She made no mistakes in her dictation. (She was glad) 13. He works at his English hard. (I knew) 14. She dances better than anybody else. (I was told) 15. My cousin has received a very interesting offer from his firm. (I learnt) 16. She will come to stay with us. (My aunt wrote in her letter) 17. He is painting a new picture. (We heard) 18. His new picture will be a masterpiece. (We were sure)

Упражнение 313

Переведите на английский язык, соблюдая правило согласования времен.

1. Я знала, что она работает на заводе, что у нее есть муж и двое детей, что семья у нее очень дружная и она счастлива. 2. Он сказал мне вчера, что раньше он учился в университете. 3. Мы решили на прошлой неделе, что будущим летом мы все поедем в Крым. 4. Сестра сказала, что хочет приехать к нам сама. 5. Я знала, что она очень занята. 6. Никто не знал, что вы ждете здесь. Пойдемте в дом. 7. Гид предупредил нас, что в этой части города движение довольно сильное. 8. Секретарь не заметил, что директор с кем-то разговаривает. 9. Все мы знали, что ее семья опять в Санкт-Петербурге. 10. Лена сказала, что она дарит нам эту картину. 11. Она сказала, что ее коллеги всегда дают ей прекрасные советы. 12. Он сказал, что любит эту пьесу. 13. В прошлом году они думали, что никогда не будут хорошо читать по-английски, но вчера они увидели, что читают тексты довольно хорошо. 14. Он сказал мне вчера, что его отец — профессор и живет в Москве.

Упражнение 314

Переведите на английский язык, соблюдая правило согласования времен.

1. Я боялся, что заблужусь в лесу. 2. Она знала, что мы никогда не видели ее картины. 3. Ученый был уверен, что найдет решение проблемы. 4. Я знал, что ты приехал в Санкт-Петербург, и полагал, что ты навестишь меня. 5. Мы не думали, что он так рассердится. 6. Мы вчера узнали, что она больна. 7. Он думал, что она не придет в школу. 8. Я знал, что моя сестра изучает французский язык, и думал, что она поедет в Париж. 9. Мне сказали, что ты мне звонил. 10. Я думал, что ты в Москве. 11. Я не знал, что ты уже вернулся в Санкт-Петербург. 12. Мы надеялись, что поедем в Лондон. 13. Учитель сказал, что наши друзья прислали письмо из Лондона. 14. Она сказала, что ее подруга пригласила ее в театр. 15. Мы боялись, что не купим билет в театр. 16. Мы увидели, что дети играют в песке. 17. Она сказала, что больше не будет купаться, потому что вода холодная. 18. Моя двоюродная сестра сказала, что любит оперу и будет рада пойти с нами в театр, хотя уже дважды слушала „Травиату".

Упражнение 315

Переведите на английский язык, соблюдая правило согласования времен.

1. Все были уверены, что Борис хорошо сдаст экзамены. 2. Он говорил, что Лев Толстой ого любимый писатель. 3. Я знал, что вы жннсте м Москве, но не знал вашего адреса. 4. Он пекши. что бросит курить. 5. Все знали, что <нш п<м-д<-г п

Рим. 6. Простите, мы не думали, что вы ждете нас. 7. Я не знал, что вы тоже любите футбол. 8. Я был уверен, что он будет выдающимся артистом.
9. Я боялся, что вы не последуете моему совету.
10. Я не знал, что ты будешь работать в читальном зале. **11.** Я думал, что он подождет меня.
12. Он боялся, что ему будет трудно сделать доклад. 13. Он сказал нам, что когда он вошел в комнату, его друг уже сидел на диване. Он читал газету. 14. Мы надеялись, что она скоро придет.
15. Он сказал, что не знает, когда начнется конференция. **16.** Я был уверен, что если мы поспешим, мы не опоздаем на поезд. 17. Он спросил меня, что я буду делать вечером. Я ответил, что не знаю, буду ли я свободен вечером, но сказал, что если буду свободен, то позвоню ему часов в восемь.

Косвенная речь

При переводе предложений в косвенную речь не забывайте заменять обстоятельства времени, как указано в таблице.

Direct speech	Indirect speech
today	**that day**
yesterday	**the day before**
tomorrow	**the next day**
... ago	**... before**
this ...	**that ...**
these ...	**those ...**
here	**there**
last year	**the year before**
last month	**the month before**
last ...	**the ... before**
next...	**the following ...**

Indirect commands

Keep quiet! Don't make noise!

He told me	**to keep** quiet and **not to**
He asked me	**make** noise.

Упражнение **316**

Передайте следующие повелительные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Explain to me how to solve this problem," said my friend to me. 2. The doctor said to Nick, "Open your mouth and show me your tongue." 3. "Don't be afraid of my dog," said the man to Kate. 4. "Take this book and read it," said the librarian to the boy. 5. The doctor said to Pete, "Don't go for a walk today." 6. "Don't eat too much ice cream," said Nick's mother to him. 7. "Go home," said the teacher to us. 8. "Buy some meat in the shop," said my mother to me. 9. "Sit down at the table and do your homework," said my mother to me. 10. "Don't forget to clean your teeth," said granny to Helen. **11.** "Don't sit up late," said the doctor to Mary.

Упражнение 317

Передайте следующие повелительные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. The teacher said to me, "Hand this note to your parents, please." 2. Oleg said to his sister, "Put the letter into an envelope and give it to Kate." 3. "Please help me with this work, Henry," said Robert. 4. "Please bring me some fish soup," ho said to the waitress. 5. "Don't worry over such t\ sum 11 thing," she said to me. 6. "Please don't. i m - n l n n i it to anybody," Mary said to her friend. 7. "I'lommr

to come and see me," said Jane to Alice. 8. He said to us, "Come here tomorrow." 9. I said to Mike, "Send me a telegram as soon as you arrive." 10. Father said to me, "Don't stay there long." 11. Peter said to them, "Don't leave the room until I come back." 12. "Take my luggage to Room 145," he said to the porter. 13. He said to me, "Ring me up tomorrow." 14. "Bring me a cup of black coffee," she said to the waiter. 15. "Don't be late for dinner," said mother to us. 16. Jane said to us, "Please tell me all you know about it." 17. She said to Nick, "Please don't say anything about it to your sister."

Indirect statements

		I **am** an engineer. I **work** at a plant. In the evening 1 **study** English.
He said He told me	that	he **was** an engineer and **worked** at a plant. He added that he **studied** English in the evening.
		I **saw** my friend *yesterday.*
He said He told me	that	he **had seen** his friend *the day before.*
		We **lived** in Rome *two years ago.* My father **worked** there.
He said He told me	that	they **had lived** in Rome *two years before* and explained that his father **had worked** there.
		1 **shall tell** you about it *tomorrow.*
He said He told me	that	he **would tell** me about it *the next day.*

Упражнение 318

Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. Oleg said, "My room is on the second floor." 2. He said, "I am sure she will ring me up when she is back in St, Petersburg." 3. Misha said, "I saw them at my parents' house last year." 4. He said, "I haven't seen my cousin today." 5. "I don't go to this shop very often," she said. 6. Tom said, "I have already had breakfast, so I am not hungry." 7. He said, "I have just received a letter from my uncle." 8. "I am going to the theatre tonight," he said to me. Ц. Mike said, "I spoke to Mr. Brown this morning." 10. He said to her, "I shall do it today if I have time." 11. I said to them, "I can give you my uncle's address."

Упражнение 319

Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. The woman said to her son, "I am glad I am here." 2. Mike said, "We have bought these books today." 3. She said to me, "Now I can read your translation." 4. "This man spoke to me on the road," said the woman. 5. "I can't explain this rule to you," said my classmate to me. 6. The teacher said to the class, "We shall discuss this subject tomorrow." 7. Our teacher said, "Thackeray's novels are very interesting." 8. She said, "You will read this book in the 9th form." 9. Nellie said, "I read 'Jane Eyre' last year." 10. "My friend lives in Moscow," said Alec. 11. "You have not done your work well," said the teacher to me. 12. The poor man said to the rich man, "My horse is wild. It can kill your lunsi-." 13. The rich man said to the judgr, "This т.нГ-, horse has killed my horse."

Упражнение 320

Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. Masha said, "I usually spend my holidays in the south." 2. She said, "I spent my holidays in the Crimea last year." 3. Boris said, "I go to the south every year." 4. He said, "I am going to a health resort tomorrow." 5. Ann said to us, "They haven't yet come." 6. She said to us, "They arrived in St. Petersburg yesterday." 7. I said, "I have been in London for a fortnight's holiday. My friends in London sometimes invite me to spend my leisure time with them." 8. Nick said, "I have never been to London. I think I shall go there next year." 9. He said, "I shall not stay with my friends too long." 10. He said to me, "They are staying at the Grand Hotel Europe." **11.** He said, "They are leaving next Monday." **12.** The clerk said to them, "You can leave the key with the maid upstairs."

Упражнение 321

Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. The mother said, "The children are in the nursery, doctor." 2. "I have no time for lunch today," said the boy to his mother. 3. "You speak English very well," said the woman to me. 4. My brother said to me, "I am going to become a doctor." 5. My uncle said to us, "I buy several newspapers every day." 6. The teacher said to the pupils, "Next year we shall have six hours of English a week." 7. He said to me, "I want to see you today." 8. She said, "I am free tonight". 9. Mother said to me, "I feel bad today."

10. The pupil said to the teacher, "I can do my homework after dinner." **11.** The teacher said to Jack, "You work hard, I know. You are a good boy." **12.** The old man said to the girl, "You can sing perfectly. I think you will be a famous singer." 13. My sister said to me, "You look very well, much better than you looked yesterday. I think you have recovered after your illness." 14. "You are an excellent cook. Everything is so tasty," said my guest to me. 15. The student said, "I can't answer this question. I don't understand it."

Упражнение 322

Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи. Употребляйте любое существительное или местоимение в роли подлежащего главного предложения.

1. I shall come as soon as I am ready. 2. You will know that I have gone to the concert if I am not at home by eight. 3. I'll come to the Philharmonic with you if you get tickets. 4. Five years ago there were no people living here at all. 5. I shall go skiing on Sunday if I have time. 6. They finished building this house only last week. 7. It will be so pleasant when Tom comes home. 8. I shall do it now if you like. 9. My brother was here today. 10. It's a pity you didn't come earlier. **11.** There will be an interesting lecture at the school assembly hall tomorrow. One of our teachers will speak about Charles Dickens. **12.** Last year I spent my summer vacation in the Caucasus. 13. I came to live in this town several years ago. 14. **I'll** be reading you a story until it is time to go to bed. 15. I have read all about it in today's newspaper.

Упражнение 323

Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "When your turn comes, listen very carefully to what the doctor tells you," I said to my grandmother. 2. "If you are in a hurry, we shall do only the first experiment," said the laboratory assistant to me. 3. "I shan't start anything new until I have finished this novel," said the writer to the correspondent. 4. "When I get a job, I'll buy you a warm coat," said the boy's father. 5. "If you spill the milk, there won't be any for the cat," said my mother to me. 6. "When you come to see me on Sunday, I shall show you my new dress," she said to me. 7. "If Mary arrives before seven, bring her to our house for the evening," said Jane to Henry. 8. "Don't wait until I come. As soon as you finish the exercises, begin playing volleyball," said the PT teacher to the pupils. 9. "As soon as Robert appears, ask him where he put the dictionary," said Mary to her mother.

Упражнение 324

Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. Tom said he would go to see the doctor the next day. 2. He told me he was ill. 3. He told me he had fallen ill. 4. They told me that Tom had not come to school the day before. 5. I told my sister that she might catch cold. 6. She told me she had caught cold. 7. He said that while crossing the English Channel they had stayed on deck all the time. 8. The woman said she had felt sick while crossing the Channel. 9. She said she was feeling bad that day. 10. The old man told the doctor that he had pain in his right

side. 11. He said he had just been examined by a good doctor. 12. He said he would not go to school until Monday. 13. The man said he had spent a month at a health resort. 14. He said that his health had greatly improved since then.

Indirect questions	
Special questions	He asked (me) He wanted to know He wondered
"What **are** you **doing?"** *what* **1 was doing.** *"Where* **do** you live?" *where* 1 **lived.** *"Where* **does** he **work?"** *where* he **worked.** *"What* **is** Nick **doing?"** *what* Nick **was doing.** *"What* **have** you **prepared** for today?" *"When* **did** you **come** home yesterday?" *"When* **will** your mother **come** home?"	*what* **1 had prepared** for that day. *when* **1 had come** home the day before. *when* my mother **would come** home.
General questions	He asked (me) He wanted to know He wondered
"Are you **watching** TV?" **1 was watching TV.** **"Do** you **play** chess?" **"Does** she **go** to school?" **"Are** you **listening** to me?" **"Have** you **done** your homework?" **"Did** you **skate** last winter?" **"Will** you **see** your friend tomorrow?"	**1 played** chess. she **went** to school. 1 **was listening** to him. **1 had done** my homework. 1 **had skated** the winter before. 1 **should** see my friend the next day.

Упражнение 325

Передайте следующие специальные вопросы в косвенной речи.

1.1 said to Nick, "Where are you going?" 2. I said to him, "How long are you going to stay there?" 3. I said to him, "How long will it take you to get there?" 4. He said to her, "Where do you usually spend your summer holidays?" 5. Ann said to Mike, "When did you leave London?" 6. She said to Boris, "When will you be back home?" 7. Boris said to them, "How can I get to the railway station?" 8. Mary asked Tom, "What time will you come here tomorrow?" 9. She asked me, "Why didn't you come here yesterday?" 10. She asked me, "What will you do tomorrow if you are not busy at your office?" 11. Pete said to his friends, "When are you leaving St. Petersburg?" 12. He said to them, "Who will you see before you leave here?" 13. They said to him, "What time does the train start?" 14. I asked Mike, "What will you do after dinner?" 15. I asked my uncle, "How long did you stay in the Crimea?" 16. Mother said to me, "Who has brought this parcel?" 17. Ada said to me, "Where did you see such trees?" 18. I said to Becky, "What kind of book has your friend brought you?"

Упражнение 326

Передайте следующие специальные вопросы в косвенной речи, начиная каждое предложение со слов, данных в скобках.

1. Where is he going? (He didn't tell anybody...) 2. Where has he gone? (Did you know...) 3. Where is he? (Did you know...) 4. When is he leaving school? (I wanted to know...) 5. Where does he live?

(Nobody knew...) 6. When will he come back? (She asked them...) 7. Where did she buy this hat? (He wanted to know...) 8. How much did she pay for it? (I had no idea...) 9. Where did I put the book? (I forgot...) 10. Who has given you this nice kitten? (She wanted to know...) 11. Where can I buy an English-Russian dictionary? (He asked me...) 12. How long will it take your brother to get to Madrid? (He wondered...)

Упражнение 327

Передайте следующие общие вопросы в косвенной речи.

1. I said to Boris, "Does your friend live in London?" 2. I said to the man, "Are you living in a hotel?" 3. Nick said to his friend, "Will you stay at the Hilton?" 4. He said to me, "Do you often go to see your friends?" 5. He said to me, "Will you see your friends before you leave St. Petersburg?" 6. Mike said to Jane, "Will you come to the railway station to see me off?" 7. She said to me, "Have you sent them a telegram?" 8. She said to me, "Did you send them a telegram yesterday?" 9. I said to Mike, "Have you packed your suitcase?" 10.1 said to Kate, "Did anybody meet you at the station?" 11. I said to her, "Can you give me their address?" 12. I asked Tom, "Have you had breakfast?" 13. I asked my sister, "Will you stay at home or go for a walk after dinner?" 14.1 said to my mother, "Did anybody come to see me?" 15. I asked my sister, "Will Nick call for you on the way to school?" 16. She said to the young man, "Can you call a taxi for me?" 17. Mary said to Peter, "Have you shown your photo to Dick?"

18. Oleg said to me, "Will you come here tomorrow?"
19. He said to us, "Did you go to the museum this morning?"

Упражнение 328

Передайте следующие общие вопросы в косвенной речи, начиная каждое предложение со слов, данных в скобках.

1. Have they sold the picture? (I did not know...)
2. Do they know anything about it? (I wondered...)
3. Has Jack given you his telephone number? (She asked me...) 4. Is he coming back today? (I was not sure...) 5. Have you found the book? (She asked me...) 6. Are there any more books here? (The man asked...) 7. Did she go shopping yesterday (I wanted to know...) 8. Has she bought the dictionary? (He did not ask her...) 9. Does she know the name of the man? (I doubted...) **10.** Did Boris see the man this morning? (I asked...)

Упражнение 329

Передайте следующие вопросительные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. Kate said, "Mike, do you like my dress?" 2. Grandfather said to Mary, "What mark did you get at school?" 3. My sister said to me, "Will you take me to the theatre with you tomorrow?" 4. Mother asked me, "Did you play with your friends yesterday?" 5. "Why don't you play with your friends, Kate?" said her mother. 6. "Do you like chocolates?" said my little sister to me. 7. "Did you see your granny yesterday, Lena?" asked Mr. Brown. 8. The doctor asked Nick, "Do you wash your face and hands every morning?" 9. The teacher said to Mike, "Does your father work at a factory?" **10.** Mother said to us, "What are you doing here?" **11.** Father said to

Nick, "Have you done your homework?" **12.** Tom said, "Ann, where are your friends?"

Упражнение 330

Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. I asked if they had taken the sick man to hospital. 2. I asked my friend if he had a headache. 3. I wanted to know when he had fallen ill.
4. I wondered if he had taken his temperature.
5. I asked him if the doctor had given him some medicine. I asked him if he was feeling better now.
6. I asked the man how long he had been in St. Petersburg. 7. I asked him if he was going to a health resort. 8. We asked the girl if her father was still in Moscow. 9. I asked the girl what sort of work her father did.

Упражнение 331

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Do you like my pies, Ann?" asked her grandmother. 2. "Sit down at the table and do your homework," said Tom's mother to him. 3. "What did you do at school yesterday, John?" said his father. 4. "Will you play the piano today, Helen?" asked her aunt. 5. My uncle said, "We shall visit you next week." 6. "Don't cross the street under the red light," said the man to Nick. 7. "I borrowed a very good book from our library yesterday," said Mike to his father. 8. "Come to my house tomorrow, Jane," said Lena. 9. "Where are your books, Betsy?" said her mother.

Упражнение 332

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Lock the door when you leave the house," said my elder sister to me. 2. "Have you received a telegram from your wife?" she asked Robert. 3. Mabel said, "Nothing will change my decision and I shall leave for Cape Town tonight." 4. "Pease don't smoke in the room," said the old woman to her nephew. 5. "I am shivering with cold," said the girl. 6. "I want to sit in the armchair," said the boy. 7. The secretary said to me, "The delegation arrived in St. Petersburg yesterday." 8. "Open the window, please," she said to me. 9. He said, "I shall light a fire and make myself breakfast." 10. "Don't run to the door when you hear the bell," said the woman to her little daughter. 11. She asked me, "How long are you going to stay here?" 12. Mary asked me, "Will you spend your vacation in Moscow?"

Упражнение 333

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. Father said to Jane, "Show me your exercise book." 2. "What are you doing here, boys?" said Kate. 3. "Don't make noise," said Tom's mother to him. 4. Helen said to Pete, "Did you play chess with your father yesterday?" 5. Kate said to her grandmother, "Help me (to) cook the soup, please." 6. Mike said to the teacher, "My sister knows two foreign languages." 7. Tom said to his sister, "I saw your friend at the library yesterday." 8. "What have you prepared for today, children?" said the teacher. 9. The teacher said to the pupils, "Don't open your

books." 10. Mother said to me, "You **will** go to the cinema tomorrow."

Упражнение 334

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Tom, go to bed," said his mother. 2. "I have never seen your toys," said Nellie to Pete. 3. "Give me your record book, Nick," said the teacher. 4. Ann said to Lena, "Look at my nice kitten." 5. "We shall go to the zoo tomorrow," said our grandmother. 6. Mother said to Pete, "Don't forget to wash your hands." 7. Nick said to his mother, "I am doing my homework." 8. "I have learnt a long poem," said Mike to the teacher. 9. "Don't play in the street," said the man to the boys. 10. "Why don't you drink your tea?" said my mother to me. 11. "I saw my friend at the stadium yesterday," said Johnny to his mother. 12. "When did you receive this letter?" my friend said to me. 13. "Will you play football with us?" said the boys to Peter.

Упражнение 335

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "I shall buy some new stamps for you if you give me this one," said Mike to Kate. 2. "Will you bring your sister to the party with you, Boris?" asked Mary. 3. "Please don't touch me," he said to me. 4. My father said, "I think I shall not go to the beach with you today because I am very busy." 5. "I am very thirsty. Please give me some lemonade, Ann," said Tom. 6. "Don't lie to me, Tom," said Aunt Pol-

ly. "I am tired of your lies." 7. "Are you fond of going to the theatre?" asked my friend. "Have you seen any plays by Shakespeare?" 8. Nellie asked me, "Did you see 'Hamlet' last night?" 9. I asked Nellie, "Shall we go to the theatre together?" 10. "Does Mike like Shakespeare?" asked Nellie. "Will he go to the theatre with us?"

Упражнение 336

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Why are you shouting, man?" said Prince John to Locksley. "What is your name?" 2. "Who has read "Ivanhoe"?" asked the teacher. "Whom was it written by?" 3. One of the pupils asked the teacher of literature, "What novels shall we read next year?" 4. "Is the river Volga in Russia?" asked the Frenchman. 5. "Are you playing volleyball, girls?" said Ann. "I did not know that you liked it." 6. "Don't touch these photographs," said Peter to us. "They are still wet, and you may spoil them." 7. "Does your friend often come here, boys?" said Fred. "I want to speak to him." 8. "How did you manage to solve this difficult problem in such a short time?" said my friend to me. 9. The teacher said to us, "You will write a paper tomorrow." 10. "I saw a new film yesterday," said Kate to Nick. "Did you like it?" asked Nick.

Упражнение 337

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Do you know where the Browns live?" we asked a passerby. 2. "There are a lot of trains to my station on Sunday," said Andrew to us. "You will

have no problems getting to my country place." 3. "Do you often meet my sister at the library?" he asked me. 4. "Will the teacher return our exercise books today?" asked Nick. 5. "My nephew is a very capable young man," said the woman. "He has just graduated from college, but he is already a very skilful specialist." 6. "Sit still and don't move your head," said the doctor to me. 7. "I want to know how your cousin likes working at this hospital," said Vera to Helen. 8. "Don't forget to bring your exercise books tomorrow," said the teacher to us. "You are going to write a very important paper." 9. "How can I get to the circus?" asked the girl. "Take tram number five," said the man. 10. "I am very sorry, Kate," said Mike, "I have forgotten to bring your dictionary." 11. "When does your mother go shopping?" asked the neighbour.

Упражнение 338

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. She said, "I am busy today and I shall be busier tomorrow." 2. Jane said, "I shall come to school early tomorrow." 3. They said, "We shall not go to school on Sunday." 4. Mr. Dickson said, "I shall have to pay a lot of money for the car." 5. Peter said to me, "I'll be waiting for you at the station." 6. Mary said, "I'll be back soon." 7. She said to me, "What are you going to do when you come home?" 8. She said, "I hope I'll soon speak English well." 9. He said, "I am sure it will rain tomorrow." 10. They said, "We shall go to the river tomorrow if it is hot."
11. He said, "I am sure she will come in time."
12. She said, "I shall be able to read English newspapers without a dictionary next year."

Упражнение 339

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. The teacher said to us, "You will have to work hard tomorrow." 2. My girlfriend said to me, "I shall not be able to go for a walk with you today, because I am very busy." 3. She said to me, "How long are you going to stay in the country?" 4. He said to me, "I like to go to the canteen during the break." 5. He asked me, "When will you go to the canteen?"
6. John said, "I met them at the airport yesterday."
7. He said, "I shall come to the party if I am free tomorrow."
8. She said, "I shall go to the cinema in the evening if I am not very tired." 9. My mother said to me, "It will be difficult for you to get up tomorrow if you don't go to bed at once." 10. Nina said, "I like music and I listen to it every evening before going to bed." 11. My aunt said, "I shall not be thirsty if I eat some grapes." 12. Mother said to us, "Don't go out before I return." 13. My sister said, "I shall be neither hungry nor thirsty if I have a cup of tea with a sandwich." 14. Mary said, "Don't switch the TV, Fred, I am working."

Упражнение 340

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "I shall gladly go to the cinema with you because I haven't seen this film and I want to see it very much," said my aunt. 2. "Which of you can answer my question?" the teacher asked the pupils.
3. "Do you think that simple food is better for children than rich food?" she asked the doctor.
4. "Why did our team lose the game?" said Vera. "It has always been very strong." 5. "Where have you put my book, Mary?" said Tom. "I cannot find it." 6. "I am very happy," said Fred. "I have bought a very good bicycle." 7. "Whom are you waiting for, boys?" asked the man. 8. "I shall not go to the party tomorrow because I don't feel well," said Mary. 9. "We saw a lot of places of interest when we were travelling around Europe last summer," said Walter. 10. "I suppose we shall go to the theatre tomorrow," said Jane. 11. "Please don't take the books from my table," said Lena to me. "I have specially prepared them for working on my report." 12. "Don't be afraid, Nick," said his grandfather. "This dog is very clever and it won't do you any harm."

Упражнение 341

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. He said to me, "Come at nine o'clock, I shall be free at that time and we shall have a nice cup of coffee." 2. Nina asked her friend, "What did the professor speak about in his lecture?" 3. Ann said, "He is one of the best speakers I have ever heard." 4. He said, "I haven't yet seen the film you are talking about." 5. He said, "I seldom went to see my friend in May as I was very busy." 6. She asked her brother, "Will you manage to get tickets to the Philharmonic on Sunday?" 7. My friend said, "We arrived in Kiev on Saturday and the next day we went to look round the city." 8. She said to me, "Did you live in St. Petersburg ten years ago?" 9. She said to me, "Are you going to leave St. Petersburg for the summer?" 10. My friend said to me, "The discussion will still be going on when you return." 11. He said, "I am proud of my brother who took the first prize at

the competition." 12. She asked me, "How long have you been living in St. Petersburg?" 13. She said, "He has just left." 14. He asked me, "When will your parents arrive in St. Petersburg?" 15. She said to me, "Were you present at the meeting yesterday?"

Упражнение 342

Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предло-ОтСан UiH-jc.

1. Mary wondered if Jane would be busy the next day. 2. John asked Mary if she was afraid of thunderstorm. 3. He asked her if she had ever walked in rainy weather. 4. Mary told John that she preferred sunny days. 5. The woman asked her son if he was in a hurry. 6. Ann asked if they would go to the country the next day. 7. Kate asked her friend what she liked to do on her days off. 8. I asked the secretary if I might speak to the headmistress. 9. Nick wanted to know if Helen would give him her book. 10. Tom asked if Jane would go to the Philharmonic with him. Jane asked at what time he was planning to go. Tom said that it would take them long to get there. Jane asked where they would meet.

Упражнение 343

Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. When I came home, my mother told me that a friend of mine had called on me half an hour before. 2. He said that he studied at Moscow University. 3. She said that her brother was playing chess

with her grandfather. 4. George said it was very difficult to play that role. 5. He asked why there were so few people in the street. 6. The man asked the boy if he knew where he lived. 7. The woman told him not to worry and go home quietly. 8. She said that she would sleep in the open air. 9. She wondered if I was going to leave St. Petersburg the next day. 10. He told me that he had bought that watch the day before. 11. Ann said that she had just had a telephone call from home. 12. My neighbour asked me to leave the key at my sister's. 13. He said he could not understand the rule. 14. He told me he had bought a ticket the day before.

Упражнение 344

Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предло-

1. Annie said that she had seen the film several months before. 2. Lydia said she had not seen it yet.
3. Boris told me that he wanted to build a radio set.
4. He told me that he had built a radio set. 5. Jack said that he often went to see Bob. 6. She said she had seen Mary that day. 7. Mike said he liked Dickens' novels very much. 8. He told me he had read "Dombey and Son" the year before. 9. The teacher said that the pupils would read the text the next day. 10. She asked me to buy some bread on my way home.
11. Mother told me not to be late for dinner.
12. I asked Mike if he had "Gulliver's Travels".
13. Mike asked me if I had read "Robinson Crusoe" by Daniel Defoe. 14. I asked John if he would be at home at three o'clock. 15. The teacher asked who was ill. 16. Nick asked Pete what he had seen at the museum. 17. The teacher asked who was absent.

Упражнение 345

Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предло-

1. I asked my aunt if she was going to her hometown for the holidays. 2. He told me that he hadn't been able to ring me up in time. 3. He asked his classmates to wait for him. 4. He asked her if anyone else knew about his arrival. 5. I asked him when he would take his last examination. 6. He asked me if I had taken part in the football match. 7. She asked me where I lived. 8. He said that he had joined a sports society. 9. He told me that he had seen my brother the day before. 10. She asked me to hurry up as there was little time left before the beginning of the meeting. 11. She asked her friend if the rain had stopped. 12. He answered that it was still raining. 13. My sister told me that she had found the book I was looking for. 14. He said that he didn't like the main character of the book but he could not explain why. 15. He asked his brother what he would do if he did not find the book he needed.

Упражнение 346

Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предло жениях.

1. The man told us to have our passports ready. 2. He told us to pass up the gangway. 3. He said we would find our luggage on deck. 4.1 asked my friend if he would go down to his cabin or stay up on deck. 5. He said he was a bad sailor and could not stay on deck. 6. We told the porter to take our luggage to cabin number eight. 7. I asked my friend if he often went to England. 8. He said he did not cross the

English Channel very often for it was rough as a rule. 9. My friend asked me if I knew when the boat was due[1] at Southampton. 10. I asked my friend if he thought it would take us long to get through the customs.

Упражнение 347

Ответьте на следующие вопросы, употребляя косвенную речь.

- **E.g.** **"I like** novels written by Dickens," **said** Nina to her friend Vera. "I **have read** many of them." What did Nina say to Vera? Nina **told** Vera that she **liked** novels written by Dickens and that she **had read** many of them.

1. "My favourite books are 'Gulliver's Travels' and 'Robinson Crusoe'," answered Vera. "And now I am reading a novel by Walter Scott."
   What did Vera answer Nina?
2. "Last year we learnt some poems by Byron and Shelley, they are so beautiful," said Nina.
   What did Nina say?
3. "I know many poems by these great poets. I have read some books about Byron and Shelley7 too," said Vera.
   What did Vera tell Nina?
4. "This year we shall read a play by Shakespeare in English," said Nina.
   What did Nina say?

[1] **when** the boat was due — когда корабль прибывает

Упражнение 348

Переведите на английский язык. Сравните конструкцию повествовательных и повелительных предложений в прямой и косвенной речи.

1. Мой друг сказал: „Все ученики нашего класса любят уроки истории".
2. Я сказал ему: „Мы любим уроки английского языка".
3. Учительница сказала: „Скоро вы будете хорошо говорить по-английски, так как вы много работаете".
4. Учитель сказал: „Я уже проверил вашу контрольную работу".
5. Катя сказала: „Папа в комнате. Он читает."
6. Мама сказала: „Не шумите! Дедушка спит".
7. Аня сказала: „Мы нашли в лесу много грибов".

1. Мой друг сказал, что все ученики их класса любят уроки истории.
2. Я сказал ему, что мы любим уроки английского языка.
3. Учительница сказала, что скоро мы будем хорошо говорить по-английски, так как мы много работаем.
4. Учитель сказал, что он уже проверил нашу контрольную работу.
5. Катя сказала, что папа в комнате и что он читает.
6. Мама сказала нам, чтобы мы не шумели, так как дедушка спит.
7. Аня сказала, что они нашли в лесу много грибов.

Упражнение 349

Переведите на английский язык. Сравните конструкцию вопросительных предложений в прямой и косвенной речи.

1. Вчера наш учитель спросил нас: „Много ли вы читаете?"
2. Когда он увидел у меня в руках „Дэвида Копперфильда", он спросил: „Где вы взяли эту книгу?"
3. Потом он спросил: „Знаете ли вы что-нибудь об авторе этой книги?"
4. Миша спросил меня: „Когда ты пойдешь покупать книги?"

1. Вчера наш учитель спросил нас, много ли мы читаем.
2. Когда он увидел у меня в руках „Дэвида Копперфильда", он спросил, где я взял эту книгу.
3. Потом он спросил, знаю ли я что-нибудь об авторе этой книги.
4. Миша спросил меня, когда я пойду покупать книги.

Упражнение 350

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Did you run a race yesterday?" said Peter. "Yes, we did," said Ann. "Tamara was the first to come to the finish." 2. "Where is my bag, mother?" asked Tom. "I have put it on the chair near the door," said his mother. "Don't forget to put your record book into it." 3. "Why can't we play here, mother?" asked the children. "Father is sleeping," said their mother. "He has worked very much today.

Keep quiet." 4. "Why do you help her?" said Alec to us. "She is lazy. She can do everything herself." 5. "I don't want to go to the zoo. I was there last week with my cousin and saw all the animals," said Lena. 6. "Look at my stamps, father," said Nick. "When will you buy some new ones for me?" 7. "I can't do this exercise: it is too difficult," said Tanya. "Why didn't you ask your teacher to explain it?" said her brother. 8. "Can you see the lights over there in the distance?" said the lighthouse keeper. "Yes, I can," said his assistant. "A ship is giving signals."

Обратите внимание на передачу
следующих конструкций в косвенной речи:

"Let's play chess," said Nick. —
Nick **suggested playing** chess.
"All right," said Pete. — Pete **agreed.**
"Oh no," said Mike. — Mike ***refused.***

Упражнение 351

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Let's play badminton," said Nina. "All right," said Mike. "I like to play badminton very much." 2. "Let's run a race," said Bill. "No," said Jack. "I hurt my foot three days ago and now I cannot run." 3. "Will you show me your new flat?" said Tom. "Of course," said Becky. "Come to our place tomorrow." 4. "I shall go to see my friend tomorrow," said Kate. "Will you come with me?" "Yes, I shall," said Pete. "I want to see your friend." 5. "Does your friend always come to school so early?" said Victor. "No," said Mary. "She came so early this

morning because she is on duty today."6. "There is a new film on at our cinema," said Lena. "Let's go and see it." "No, I can't," said Mike. "I shall be busy." 7. "What shall we do with Nick?" said Ann. "He has got a bad mark again." "Let's help him with his Russian," said Pete. "I am sure we can do it."

Упражнение 352

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. He said, "We have forgotten to take the ball!"
2. She said, "I shall be very glad to see you."
3. "Let's go to the Philharmonic. There is a good con cert there tonight," said Walter. "Oh, very good," said Robert. "I haven't been to the Philharmonic for a long time." 4. Alec asked me, "Have you ever been to the National Gallery?" "Yes, I have," said I. "I visited it last year when we were staying in Lon don." 5. He said, "Who is this man? I don't know him." 6. I thought, "He is a very clever man: he can help me." 7. My brother said, "In two hours I shall have finished my work and then I shall go to the cinema." Then he said to me, "Let's go together." "All right," I said. 8. The teacher said, "Open your books and begin reading the new text." 9. The girl asked, "What is the price of this dress?" 10. "Please help me with this problem, I cannot solve it," I said to my father. "All right," said my father, "let's try to solve it together." 11. "Let's go to Finland for the winter holidays," said Kate. "No," said Andrew, "we have already been to Finland. Let's go to Greece. It will be very interesting to see the country we have read about so much." "All right," said Kate, "let's go." 12. Nellie said, "Yesterday I went to see Paul, but he was not at home." "Let's go to see him to day," said Nick. "I think he will be at home." "No," said Nellie, "I can't go today, I am very busy."

Упражнение 353

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "That's enough," said Tom's mother, "he will never go there again. I shall see to it." 2. "Who will read the next story?" asked grandmother. "It is very interesting, and I am sure you all will like it." 3. "Will you come and see me on Friday?" Lena asked her friend. "All right," said her friend, "I think I shall be free on Friday." 4. "Will you need the book for a long time?" he asked me. "I can give it to you only for a few days." 5. "Soon I shall know the whole poem perfectly," said Mary. "I have already learnt more than half of it." 6. "Will you be able to find their house without me?" said John to me. "You have never been to those parts." 7. "Please, please don't ask me any more questions," she said to me, "I am very tired. I shall answer all your questions tomorrow." 8. "I shall finish reading the book by Monday, and then you can have it," he said to me. 9. "I haven't seen him since last year," said Lena, "and I think he has grown. Let's go and see him tomorrow." "All right," said I. "It will be interesting to see him and talk to him." 10. "Do you think it is really correct?" I asked my friend. "I am afraid you have made a mistake in one or two words."

Упражнение 354

Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. He told me not to call on him the next day as he would not be at home. 2. The officer ordered the soldiers to wait for him. 3. He said that he had lived in St. Petersburg for many years and knew the city very well. 4. I told my brother that I was sorry he

hadn't kept his promise. 5. John told his friend that he had just come from the United States and intended to stay in St. Petersburg for about a month. 6. Our monitor said that he was not satisfied with his report and was going to work on it for some more time. He said that he was to make it on the twelfth of February and so he had a few days left. 7. He said that he was quite all right. The climate hadn't done him any harm. 8. A man came up and asked me where he could buy a video cassette. 9. I asked my brother who had rung him up in the morning.

Упражнение 355

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. The shop assistant said, "The shoe department is downstairs." 2. The professor said to his assistant, "You have made great progress." 3. The teacher said to us, "You must read this text at home." 4. Paul said, "We shall have to discuss this text tomorrow." 5. She asked me, "Do you know who has taken my book?" 6. We asked him, "What has happened to you? You look so pale!" 7. She said to me, "I hope you haven't forgotten to post the letter." 8. She asked inc. "Where have you put my gloves? I cannot find Ними."
9. They said to me, "Try this coat on befon> buying it. Maybe you won't like it when you have put it <m."
10. Last night I was called to the trlepl..... c An unfamiliar voice said, "Is that Dmitri spruit иц;? My name is Pavlov. I have conic I'mm MUMIHW i<> day. I have brought some books I'm y»" • ..... \ ..... friends. I am staying at the (inniil ll<«l<<l l:ni.ч•• When and where can I see v<>'i?" "I.< Ги im-i-i ni Ни Pushkin monument in Arln .Scputie nl live ><'. !■» *U* il it is convenient for you," I MHUI "All i i p h i , " In- мм swered, "I shall he tln-i«- "

Упражнение 356

Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Have you got a Russian-English dictionary?" he asked me. "Can you let me have it for this evening? I must do some very difficult translation." "All right," said I. "I won't need it tonight." 2. "I thought about you last night, Lydia," said Nellie. "Have you decided to go to Omsk with your parents or will you remain here with your aunt until you finish school?" 3. "Have you done your homework or did you leave it till the evening, Bob?" asked Mike. "I thought of inviting you to go to the theatre with me, but I remembered that you nearly always do your homework in the evening." 4. "I am fond of Dickens," said Jack. "I have been reading 'The Old Curiosity Shop' the whole week. I like the novel very much. I am reading it for the second time." 5. "I think my friend has finished reading 'Jane Eyre', said Tanya. "I hope she will give it to me soon: I am eager to read it."

Упражнение 357

Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

Mother: Nick! Do you hear the alarm clock? Wake up! *Nick:* Oh, I am so sleepy! *Mother:* Well, that's what you always say. Now, get out of bed quickly. *Nick:* Oh!
Mother: Be quick, or you will be late for school. *Nick:* No fear. I have a lot of time. *Mother:* You forget that you have to brush your teeth and to wash your hands and face. *Nick:* Mummy, I remember everything.

Упражнение 358

Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

Jane: May I come in?
Kate: Is that you, Jane? Come in! It is very good of you to come and see me.
Jane: I came before, but you were too ill to see anybody. Did you get the flowers?
Kate: Surely, I did. It was very nice of you to send them to me.
Jane: How are you now?
Kate: Oh, I am much better, thank you. The doctor says that I shall be allowed to go out in a few days.
Jane: Do you miss school?
Kate: Very much. I am afraid I'll be lagging behind the group in my lessons now.
Jane: Don't think about it. We shall help you.
Kate: Thank you very much.

Упражнение 359

Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

Peter: Are you coming my way?
John: Yes, I am. How are you getting along?
Peter: Jolly well. How did you find the last test in geometry?
John: Rather difficult. I am not very good at solving problems.
Peter: Why didn't you ask me to help yon? I would gladly have done it.
John: Oh, thanks a lot. I shall. Have you f>«>t, и lot of homework for tomorrow?
Peter: Yes. You know the timetable, Kr'nlny '* "I ways a bad day. We have six lessons loinor

row, and all the subjects are difficult. Besides, there will be questions from my little sister. She is not very good at sums.

John: All right, then. I'll come to your place tomorrow evening, if you don't mind.

Peter: Let's make it tomorrow. I'll be waiting for you.

Упражнение 360

Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

Susan: Good morning, doctor.

Doctor: Good morning, Susan. What's the matter with you? *Susan:* I feel bad. I have a headache, and I am afraid I am running a temperature. *Doctor:* Open your mouth and show me your throat. You have a bad cold, Susan. You must stay in bed for two days until your temperature is normal and you stop coughing. *Susan:* How I hate being ill and staying in bed! *Doctor:* But if you are not careful, you may fall ill with the flu or pneumonia. I'll prescribe some medicine. *Susan:* Thank you, doctor. Goodbye.

Упражнение 361

Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

Michael: I say, Bill, can you show me around a bit? I only came here two days ago and I haven't been anywhere as yet.

Bill: Of course, I shall do it with pleasure. Let's go at once. And let's invite Alice to come with us. She knows a lot about the places of interest here.

Michael: That's a good idea.

Bill: Alice, can you come with us? We are going for a walk, and I want to show Michael some places of interest.

Alice: No, I can't go with you, boys. I am sorry. Mother told me to buy some bread, and I forgot about it. I shall have to do it now. Go without me. I shall go with you some other time.

Bill: It's a pity. All right, Michael, let's go.

Упражнение 362

Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

Waiter: What will you order?

Man: Give me the menu, please.

Waiter: Here you are.

Man: Chicken soup for the first course...

Waiter: For the second course I recommend you to take fried fish. It is very good.

Man: All right, bring me fried fish.

Waiter: Any vegetables?

Man: Yes, bring me some potatoes, and then cheese, coffee and fruit.

Waiter: Yes, sir.

ИНФИНИТИВ

Запомните случаи, в которых **инфинитив** употребляется без **частицы** "to":

- после модальных глаголов;
- после глаголов **to let** и **to make;**
- в сложном дополнении после глаголов восприятия: **(to see, to hear, to feel, etc.);**
- после выражений: **I would rather...**
  You had better...

Упражнение 363

Вставьте частицу to перед инфинитивом, где необходимо.

1. I like ... dance. 2. I'd like ... dance. 3. I shall do all I can ... help you. 4. She made me ... repeat my words several times. 5. I saw him ... enter the room. 6. She did not let her mother ... go away. 7. Do you like ... listen to good music? 8. Would you like ... listen to good music? 9. That funny scene made me ... laugh. 10. I like ... play the guitar. 11. My brother can ... speak French. 12. We had ... put on our overcoats because it was cold. 13. They wanted ... cross the river. 14. It is high time for you ... go to bed. 15. May I ... use your telephone? 16. They

heard the girl... cry out with joy. 17. I would rather ... stay at home today. 18. He did not want ... play in the yard any more. 19. Would you like ... go to England? 20. You look tired. You had better ... go home. 21. I wanted ... speak to Nick, but could not ... find his telephone number. 22. It is time ... get up. 23. Let me ... help you with your homework.
24. I was planning ... do a lot of things yesterday.
25. I'd like ... speak to you. 26. I think I shall be able ... solve this problem. 27. What makes you ... think you are right?

Упражнение 364

Замените выделенные части предложении иифинитивными оборотами.

- **E.g.** The boy had many toys which he could play with
  The boy had many toys to **piny** to

1. Here is something which will warm you up. 2. Mere is a new brush which you will clean your teeth with. 3. Here are some more facts which will prove thai your theory is correct. 4. Here is something which you can rub on your hands. It will soften them. 5. Here are some screws with which you can fasten the shelves to the wall. 6. Here are some tablets which will relieve your headache. 7. Here are some articles which must be translated for tomorrow. 8. Who has a pen or a pencil to spare? I need something I could write with. 9. I have bronchi y«m a book which you can read now, bnl be sine ami ■<• turn it by Saturday. 10. Soon we found UkII Нин-was another complicated problem Mini we \\<-i<- t<> consider. 11. The girl was ipnl.e yi.ime и In u I...1I1 her parents died and she i c n m i i n i l nl.nn uiili !«•> younger brothers whom she IIIHI ti> lulu- «им- <•!

12. I have no books which I can read. 13. Is there anybody who will help you with your spelling? 14. Don't forget that she has a baby which she must take care of. 15. Have you got nothing that you want to say on this subject? 16. There was nothing that he could do except go home. 17. I have only a few minutes in which I can explain these words to you. 18. I have an examination which I must take soon, so I can't go to the theatre with you. 19. King Lear decided to have a hundred knights who would serve him after he had divided up his kingdom.

Упражнение 365

Замените придаточные предложения инфинитивными оборотами.

• E.g. He is so old that he cannot skate. He is too old to skate.

1. The problem is so difficult that it is impossible to solve it. 2. The box is so heavy that nobody can carry it. 3. The baby is so little that it cannot walk.
4. He is so weak that he cannot lift this weight.
5. She is so busy that she cannot talk with you.
6. She was so inattentive that she did not notice the mistake. 7. The rule was so difficult that they did not understand it. 8. He was so stupid that he did not see the joke. 9. She has got so fat that she cannot wear this dress now. 10. The accident was so terrible that I don't want to talk about it. 11. They were so empty-headed that they could not learn a single thing. 12. The window was so dirty that they could not see through it. 13. She was so foolish that she could not understand my explanation. 14.1 have very little wool: it won't make a sweater.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания с инфинитивом:

to cut a long story short — короче говоря
to tell (you) the truth — сказать (вам) по правде
to say nothing of — не говоря уже о
to put it mildly — мягко выражаясь
to say the least of it — по меньшей мере
to begin with — начнем с того что

Запомните следующие предложения:

The book leaves much to be desired. — Книга оставляет желать лучшего.

He is difficult to deal with. — С ним трудно иметь дело.

He is hard to please. — Ему трудно угодить.

She is pleasant to look at. — На нее приятно смотреть.

Упражнение 366

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя устойчивые словосочетания с инфинитивом.

1. Для начала она открыла все окна. 2. С моим соседом трудно иметь дело. 3. По правде говоря, я очень устал. 4. Его поведение оставляет желать лучшего. 5. Мягко выражаясь, вы меня удивили. 6. На этих детей приятно посмотреть. 7. Короче говоря, они поженились. 8. Самая известная книга Джерома — „Трое в лодке, не считая собаки". 9. Вам трудно угодить. 10. По меньшей мере, мы были удивлены. 11. Мягко выражаясь, она была невежлива. 12. Ваша работа оставляет желать лучшего. 13. Сказать по правде, я не люблю бокс. 14. Вашей сестре трудно угодить. 15. Начнем с того, что я занят. 16. На него было приятно

смотреть. 17. Короче говоря, он не сдал экзамен. 18. Мы все были рады, не говоря уже о маме: она сказала, что это самый счастливый день в ее жизни. 19. Твое сочинение оставляет желать лучшего. 20. Это очень странно, по меньшей мере.

Обратите внимание на отсутствие союза **чтобы** пород инфинитивом в роли обстоятельства цели:

To **get** this book, you innsl (jo to Iho library.	***Чтобы*** **получить** эту книгу, вы должны пойти в библио-теку.

Запомнит следующие предложения:

1 have nothing to read.	—	Мне нечего читать.
She has nobody to speak to.	—	Ей не с кем поговорить.
What is to be done?	—	Что делать?
Who is to blame?	—	Кто виноват?
1 am not to blame.	—	Я не виноват.
To ноо is to believe.	—	Видеть значит верить.
Ho wild tho first (last) to come.	—	Он пришел первым (последним).
It is out of the question to go there.	—	Не может быть и речи о том, чтобы идти туда.

Упражнение 367

Переведите на английский, язык, употребляя устойчивые словосочетания с инфинитивом.

1. Сказать по правде, мне это не нравится. 2. Им было нечего есть. 3. Кто виноват? 4. Короче говоря, он не сделал урок. 5. В нашей семье мама всегда встает первая. 6. На нее приятно смотреть. 7. Чтобы перевести эту статью, вы должны вос-1мим.конаться словарем. 8. Мне некуда ехать летом.

9. О том, чтобы купаться в этой реке, не могло быть и речи. 10. Ему было не с кем обсудить эту проблему. 11. Вчера Катя пришла в школу последней. 12. Чтобы получить хорошую оценку, вы должны упорно поработать. 13. С ней трудно иметь дело. 14. Что делать? 15. Начнем с того, что он болен. 16. Чтобы читать Диккенса в оригинале, вы должны хорошо знать язык. 17. Мягко выражаясь, он не прав. 18. Она была не виновата. 19. Ребенку не с кем играть. 20. Видеть значит верить. 21. Чтобы успеть на этот поезд, вы должны поторопиться. 22. Не может быть и речи о покупке машины в этом году. 23. Книга оставляет желать лучшего.

Сравните употребление
Active Infinitive и ***Passive Infinitive***
to write — to be written

I am glad to help you. — Рад помочь. (Рад, что я *помогаю).*

I am glad **to be helped.** — Рад, что *мне помогают.*

Упражнение 368

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на ***Active Infinitive*** *и* ***Passive Infinitive.***

1. To play chess was his greatest pleasure. 2. The child did not like to be washed. 3. Isn't it natural that we like to be praised and don't like to be scolded? 4. Which is more pleasant: to give or to be given presents? 5. Nature has many secrets to be discovered yet. 6. To improve your pronunciation you should record yourself and analyse your speech. 7. This is the book to be read during the summer

holidays. 8. To be instructed by such a good specialist was a great advantage. 9. He is very forgetful, but he doesn't like to be reminded of his duties.

Сравните употребление
Indefinite Infinitive* и *Perfect Infinitive
to write — to have written

I am glad **to see** you. — Рад видеть вас. (Рад, что ***вижу вас.)***
I am glad **to have seen** you. — Рад, что *повидал вас.*

Упражнение 369

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на ***Perfect Infinitive.***

1. The child was happy to have been brought home. 2. Jane remembered to have been told a lot about Mr. Rochester. 3. The children were delighted to have been brought to the circus. 4. I am sorry to have spoilt your mood. 5. Maggie was very sorry to have forgotten to feed the rabbits. 6. I am awfully glad to have met you. 7. Sorry to have placed you in this disagreeable situation. 8. I am very happy to have had the pleasure of making your acquaintance. 9. I am sorry to have kept you waiting. 10. Clyde was awfully glad to have renewed his acquaintance with Sondra. 11. Sorry not to have noticed you. 12. I am sorry to have added some more trouble by what I have told you. 13. When Clyde looked at the girl closely, he remembered to have seen her in Sondra's company. 14. I remembered to have been moved[1] by the scene I witnessed.

[1] moved — *зд.* растроган

Формы инфинитива		
	Active	***Passive***
Indefinite (Simple)	**to write**	**to be written**
Continuous	**to be writing**	
Perfect	**to have written**	**to have been written**
Perfect Continuous	**to have been writing**	

Что значат эти формы? Рассмотрите предложения, иллюстрирующие значение разных форм инфинитива

	Чему я рад?		
2	***Indefinite (Simple)***	**1 am glad to *speak* to you.**	Рад поговорить с вами. (Всегда радуюсь, когда говорю с вами.)
	Continuous	**1 am glad to be *speaking* to you.**	Рад, что сейчас разговариваю с вами.
	Perfect	**1 am glad to *have spoken* to you.**	Рад, что поговорил с вами.
	Perfect Continuous	**1 am glad to *have been speaking* to you.**	Рад, что уже давно (все это время) разговариваю с вами.
co	***Indefinite (Simple)***	**1 am (always) glad to be *told* the news.**	Всегда рад, когда мне рассказывают новости.
	Perfect	**1 am glad to *have been told* the news.**	Рад, что мне рассказали новости.

Упражнение 370

Замените выделенные части предложений инфинитивными оборотами.

• E.g. He is sorry that he has said it. He is sorry to have said it.

1. It is certain that it will rain if you don't take your umbrella. 2. Don't promise that you will do it, if you are not sure that you can. 3. He was happy that he was praised by everybody. 4. He was very proud that he had helped his elder brother. 5. She was sorry that she had missed the beginning of the concert. 6. I am glad that I see all my friends here.
7. I was afraid of going past that place alone.
8. My sister will be thrilled when she is wearing a dress as lovely as that. 9. We must wait till we hear the exam results. 10. She is happy that she has found such a nice place to live in. 11. I should be delighted if I could join you. 12. He hopes that he will know everything by tomorrow.

Упражнение 371

Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. He seems (to read) a lot. 2. He seems (to read) now. 3. He seems (to read) since morning. 4. He seems (to read) all the books in the library. 5. I want (to take) you to the concert. 6. I want (to take) to the concert by my father. 7. She hoped (to help) her friends. 8. She hoped (to help) by her friends. 9. I hope (to see) you soon. 10. We expect (to be) back in two days. 11. He expected (to help) by the teacher. 12. The children seem (to play) since morning. 13. I am glad (to do) all the homework yesterday. 14. She seems (to work) at this problem ever since she came here. 15. I am sorry (to break) your pen.

Упражнение 372

Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. I hate (to bother) you, but the students are still waiting (to give) books for their work. 2. He seized every opportunity (to appear) in public: he was so anxious (to talk) about. 3. Is there anything else (to tell) her? I believe she deserves (to know) the state of her sick brother. 4. He began writing books not because he wanted (to earn) a living. He wanted (to read) and not (to forget). 5. I consider myself lucky (to be) to that famous exhibition and (to see) so many wonderful paintings. 6. He seems (to know) French very well: he is said (to spend) his youth in Paris. 7. The enemy army was reported (to overthrow) the defence lines and (to advance) towards the suburbs of the city. 8. The woman pretended (to read) and (not to hear) the bell. 9. You seem (to look) for trouble. 10. It seemed (to snow) heavily since early morning: the ground was covered with a deep layer of snow. 11. They seemed (to quarrel): I could hear angry voices from behind the door. 12. They are supposed (to work) at the problem for the last two months. 13. The only sound (to hear) was the snoring of grandfather in the bedroom. 14. Her ring was believed (to lose) until she happened (to find) it during the general cleaning. It turned out (to drop) between the sofa and the wall. 15. They seemed (to wait) for ages.

Упражнение 373

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. Я рад, что рассказал вам эту историю. 2. Я рад, что мне рассказали эту историю. 3. Я хочу познакомить вас с этой артисткой. 4. Я хочу, чтобы меня познакомили с этой артисткой. 5. Я рад, что встретил ее на станции. 6. Я рад, что меня встретили на станции. 7. Мы очень счастливы, что пригласили его на вечер. 8. Мы очень счастливы, что нас пригласили на вечер. 9. Он будет счастлив посетить эту знаменитую картинную галерею. 10. Он был счастлив, что посетил эту знаменитую картинную галерею. 11. Дети любят, когда им рассказывают сказки. 12. Я не предполагал останавливаться на этой станции. 13. Я не ожидал, что меня остановят. 14. Я сожалею, что причинил вам столько беспокойства. 15. Он не выносит[1], когда ему лгут. 16. Я вспомнил, что уже встречал это слово в какой-то книге. 17. Мне очень жаль, что я пропустил эту интересную лекцию. 18. Она счастлива, что слышала концерт известного итальян-ского дирижера. 19. Она рада, что присутствовала на лекции. 20. Он очень доволен, что закончил свою книгу. 21. Наши спортсмены гордятся тем, что выиграли кубок. 22. Я только хочу, чтобы мне позволили помочь вам. 23. Я был благодарен, что мне дали комнату с большим окном. 24. Он был счастлив, что вернулся домой. 25. Он был счастлив, что снова дома. 26. Я сожалею, что прервал вас. 27. Я сожалею, что не застала вас дома. 28. Джейн была счастлива, что уезжает от миссис Рид. 29. Рочес-тер был рад познакомиться с Джейн. 30. Рочес-тер был рад, что познакомился с Джейн.

[1] не выносит — hates

ПРИЧАСТИЕ

She watched the children *writing* the dictation. *Writing* the dictation, he made only one mistake. The dictation *written* the day before was corrected.

Упражнение 374

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на причастия.

1. Everybody looked at the dancing girl. 2. The little plump woman standing at the window is my grandmother. 3. The man playing the piano is Kate's uncle. 4. Entering the room, she turned on the light. 5. Coming to the theatre, she saw that the performance had already begun. 6. Looking out of the window, he saw his mother watering the flowers.
7. Hearing the sounds of music, we stopped talking.
8. She went into the room, leaving the door open.
9. Working at his desk, he listened to a new CD.
10. Running into the road, the young man stopped a taxi. 11. Looking through the newspaper, she no ticed a photograph of her boss. 12. Using chemi cals, the firemen soon put out the fire in the forest.

Упражнение 375

Замените придаточные определительные предложения причастными оборотами.

1. All the people **who live in this house** are students. 2. The woman **who is speaking now** is our secretary. 3. The apparatus **that stands on the table in the corner of the laboratory** is quite new. **4.** The young man **who helps the professor in his experiments** studies at our university. **5.** People **who borrow books from the library** must return them in time. 6. There are many pupils in our class **who take part in all kinds of extracurricular activities.**

Упражнение 376

Замените придаточные предложения причины причастными оборотами.

1. As **he now felt more at** ease, the man spoke in a louder voice. **2. Since he knew who the man was,** Robert was very pleased to have the chance of talking to him. **3.** As **he thought that it was his brother at the window,** Steve decided to open it. **4.** As **the people were afraid of falling into a ditch in the darkness at any moment,** they felt their way about very carefully. **5. Since he needed a shelter for the night,** Peter decided to go to the neighbours' house.

Упражнение 377

Замените придаточные предложения времени причастными оборотами (не опускайте союз ***when).***

1. You must have much practice **when you are learning to speak a foreign language. 2. When you**

speak English, pay attention to the order of words. 3. **When you are copying English texts,** pay attention to the articles. **4. When you begin to work with the dictionary,** don't forget my instructions. 5. Be careful **when you are crossing a street. 6. When you are leaving the room,** don't forget to switch off the light. **7. When they were travelling in Central Africa,** the explorers met many wild animals.

Past Participle = Participle II
III форма глагола

broken — сломанный, разбитый
written — написанный eaten — съеденный

Упражнение 378

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на Past Participle.

1. She put a plate of fried fish in front of me.
2. The coat bought last year is too small for me now.
3. Nobody saw the things kept in that box. 4. My sister likes boiled eggs. 5. We stopped before a shut door. 6. Tied to the tree, the goat could not run away. 7. They saw overturned tables and chairs and pieces of broken glass all over the room. 8. This is a church built many years ago. 9. The books written by Dickens give us a realistic picture of the **19th** century England.

Сравните употребление *Participle I* (ing-форма) и *Participle II* (III форма глагола)

taking — берущий, беря taken — взятый
doing — делающий, делая done — сделанный

Упражнение 379

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на ***Participle I*** *и* ***Participle II.***

1. a) A letter sent from St. Petersburg today will be in Moscow tomorrow.
b) He saw some people in the post office sending telegrams.
c) When sending the telegram, she forgot to write her name.
2. a) Some of the questions put to the lecturer yesterday were very important.
b) The girl putting the book on the shelf is the new librarian.
c) While putting the eggs into the basket, she broke one of them.
3. a) A fish taken out of the water cannot live.
b) A person taking a sunbath must be very careful.
c) Taking a dictionary, he began to translate the text.
4. a) A line seen through this crystal looks double.
b) A teacher seeing a mistake in a student's dictation always corrects it.
c) Seeing clouds of smoke over the house, the girl cried, "Fire! Fire!"
5. a) The word said by the student was not correct,
b) The man standing at the door of the train carriage and saying goodbye to his friends is a well-known musician.

c) Standing at the window, she was waving her hand. 6.
a) A word spoken in time may have very important results.
b) The students speaking good English must help their classmates.
c) The speaking doll interested the child very much.
d) While speaking to Nick some days ago, I forgot to ask him about his sister.

Упражнение 380

Выберите из скобок требующуюся форму причастия.

1. a) The girl (writing, written) on the blackboard is our best pupil, b) Everything (writing, written) here is quite right.
2. a) We listened to the girls (singing, sung) Russian folk songs, b) We listened to the Russian folk songs (singing, sung) by the girls.
3. a) The girl (washing, washed) the floor is my sister, b) The floor (washing, washed) by Helen looked very clean.
4. a) Who is that boy (doing, done) his homework at that table? b) The exercises (doing, done) by the pupils were easy.
5. a) The house (surrounding, surrounded) by tall trees is very beautiful, b) The wall (surrounding, surrounded) the house was very high.

6. Read the (translating, translated) sentences once more.
7. Name some places (visiting, visited) by you last year.
8. I picked up the pencil (lying, lain) on the floor.
9. She was reading the book (buying, bought) the day before.
10. Yesterday we were at a conference (organizing, organized) by the pupils of the 10th form.
11. (Taking, taken) the girl by the hand, she led her across the street.
12. It was not easy to find the (losing, lost) stamp.
13. I shall show you a picture (painting, painted) by Hogarth.
14. Here is the letter (receiving, received) by me yesterday.
15. Do you know the girl (playing, played) in the garden?
16. The book (writing, written) by this scientist is very interesting.
17. Translate the words (writing, written) on the blackboard.
18. We could not see the sun (covering, covered) by dark clouds.
19. The (losing, lost) book was found at last.
20. (Going, gone) along the street, I met Mary and Ann.
21. Look at the beautiful flowers (gathering, gathered) by the children.
22. His hat (blowing, blown) off by the wind was lying in the middle of the street.
23. "How do you like the film?" he asked, (turning, turned) towards me.
24. When we came nearer, we saw two boys (coming, come) towards us.
25. I think that the boy (standing, stood) there is his brother.

Сравните употребление
Present Participle* и *Perfect Participle

buying — покупая
having bought — купив

Упражнение 381

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Participle или Perfect Participle.

1. (to do) his homework, he was thinking hard. 2. (to do) his homework, he went for a walk. 3. (to sell) fruit, he looked back from time to time, hoping to see his friends. 4. (to sell) all the fruit, he went to see his friends. 5. (to eat) all the potatoes, she drank a cup of tea. 6. (to drink) tea, she scalded her lips. 7. (to run) in the yard, I fell and hurt my knee. 8. (to look) through some magazines, I came across an interesting article about UFOs. 9. (to write) out and (to learn) all the new words, he was able to translate the text easily. 10. (to live) in the south of our country, he cannot enjoy the beauty of St. Petersburg's White Nights in summer. 11. (to talk) to her neighbour in the street, she did not notice how a thief stole her money. 12. (to read) the story, she closed the book and put it on the shelf.
13. (to buy) some juice and cakes, we went home.
14. (to sit) near the fire, he felt very warm.

«1 **Формы причастия**		
	Active	***Passive***
Present ***Perfect Past***	**writing having written**	**being written having been written written**

Как переводить разные формы причастия на русский язык		
Формы причастия	Как их переводить	
	причастием	деепричастием
reading	**читающий**	**читая**
having read	**—**	**прочитав**
being read	**читаемый** (т. е. который читают)	**будучи читаемым** (т. е. когда его читали), **будучи прочитанным** (т. е. когда его прочитали)
having been read	—	**будучи прочитанным** (т. е. когда его прочитали)
read	**прочитанный**	—
building	**строящий**	**строя**
having built	**—**	**построив**
being built	**строящийся** (т. е. который строят)	**будучи строящимся** (т. е. когда его строили) **будучи построенным** (т. е. когда его построили)
having been built	—	**будучи построенным** (т. е. когда его построили)
built	**построенный**	—

Упражнение 382

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на причастия.

1. The boy lay sleeping when the doctor came. 2. The broken arm was examined by the doctor.

3. While being examined, the boy could not help crying. 4. Having prescribed the medicine, the doctor went away. 5. The medicine prescribed by the doctor was bitter. 6. The dress bought at the department store was very beautiful. 7. While using a needle, you should be careful not to prick your finger. 8. While crossing the street, one should first look to the left and then to the right. 9. People watching a performance are called an audience. 10. Being very ill, she could not go to school. 11. The first rays of the rising sun lit up the top of the hill. 12. The tree struck by lightning was all black and leafless. 13. Being busy, he postponed his trip. 14. The door bolted on the inside could not be opened. 15. Having been shown the wrong direction, the travellers soon lost their way. 16. The room facing the garden is much more comfortable than this one. 17. Having descended the mountain, they heard a man calling for help. 18. Flushed and excited, the boy came running to his mother. 19. He stood watching the people who were coming down the street shouting and waving their hands.

Обратите внимание на способы перевода на английский язык русских причастий				
	действительный залог	несовершенный вид	**бросающий, бросавший**	**throwing** нельзя[1]
		совершенный вид	**бросивший**	нельзя[1]
	страдательный залог	несовершенный вид	**бросаемый**	**being thrown**
		совершенный вид	**брошенный**	**thrown**

[1] Действительное причастие совершенного вида (а также несовершенного вида прошедшего времени) может быть переведено на английский язык только придаточным определительным предложением (who threw, who has thrown, who had thrown).

Обратите внимание на способы перевода на английский язык русских деепричастий:				
	действительный залог	несовершенный вид	**бросая**	**throwing**
		совершенный вид	**бросив**	**having thrown**
	страдательный залог	несовершенный вид	**будучи брошенным**	**being thrown**
		совершенный вид	**будучи брошенным**	**being thrown having been thrown**

Упражнение 383

Переведите следующие русские причастия и деепричастия на английский язык.

Приносящий, принесенный, принося, принеся, переводящий, переведенный, переводя, переведя, давая, написав, читающий, берущий, данный, прочитав, сделанный, пьющий, сказанный, будучи потерянным, нарисовав, написавший, делая, взятый, взяв, рисуя, выпитый, сделав, идя, пишущий, прочитанный, дав, рисующий, делающий, нарисованный, выпив, говорящий, беря, написанный, читая, идущий, дающий, сказав, сидевший, посмотрев, будучи забыт, строящий, строящийся, играя, поиграв, рассказанный, рассказавший, видя, принесший, будучи принесенным, построенный, продав.

Упражнение 384

В следующих предложениях употребите, где возможно, причастия вместо глаголов в личной форме. Изменяйте конструкцию предложения, где необходимо.

1. When he was running across the yard, he fell. 2. When I was going home yesterday, I kept thinking about my friend. 3. He put on his coat, went out and looked at the cars which were passing by. 4. She closed the book, put it aside and looked at the children who were running about in the yard. 5. As the book was translated into Russian, it could be read by everybody. 6. As we were given dictionaries, we managed to translate the article easily. 7. As soon as I have done my homework, I shall go for a walk. 8. As soon as I have bought the book, I shall begin reading it.

Упражнение 385

Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму причастия.

1. (to write) in very bad handwriting, the letter was difficult to read. 2. (to write) his first book, he could not help worrying about the reaction of the critics. 3. (to spend) twenty years abroad, he was happy to be coming home. 4. (to be) so far away from home, he still felt himself part of the family. 5. She looked at the enormous bunch of roses with a happy smile, never (to give) such a wonderful present before. 6. (not to wish) to discuss that difficult and painful problem, he changed the subject. 7. (to translate) by a good specialist, the story preserved all the sparkling humour of the original. 8. (to approve) by the critics, the young author's story was accepted by a thick magazine. 9. (to wait) for some time in the hall, he was invited into the drawing room. 10. (to wait) in the hall, he thought over the problem he was planning to discuss with the old lady. 11. They reached the oasis at last, (to walk) across the endless desert the whole day. 12. (to lie) down on the soft couch, the exhausted child fell asleep at once. 13. She went to work, (to leave) the child with the nurse. 14. (to phone) the agency, he left (to say) he would be back in two hours.

Упражнение 386

Замените выделенные части предложений причастными оборотами. Изменяйте конструкцию предложения, где необходимо.

1. When he arrived at the railway station, he bought a ticket, walked to the platform and boarded the train. **2. As he was promised help,** he **felt** calmer. **3. After he was shown in,** he was told to take off his coat and wait for a while. 4. Robin-son **started the building of the house at once** and finished it before the season of rains set in. **5.** He **poured out a cup of coffee,** sat down in an armchair and looked at the woman **who was sitting opposite him. 6. When he had left the house and was crossing the street,** he suddenly stopped **as he remembered** that he had forgotten to phone his friend. 7. He looked at me and hesitated: **he did not know what to say. 8. As he had long lived in those parts and knew the place very well,** he easily found his way to the marketplace. 9. He has no language problems, **because he has been studying English for a long time. 10. After I had written this exercise, I** began to doubt whether it was correct. 11. Take care **when you cross the street. 12.** Students should always be attentive **when they are listening to the lecturer. 13.** There are many students **who study music. 14.** Don't you feel tired **after you have walked so much?**

Упражнение 387

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя требующуюся форму причастия.

1. Артистка, рассказывающая детям сказки по радио, знаменита на всю страну. 2. Ребенок всегда с интересом слушает сказки, рассказываемые няней. 3. Рассказывая ребенку сказки, она говорит разными голосами, имитируя героев сказок. 4. Рассказав ребенку сказку, она пожелала ему

спокойной ночи. 5. Сказка, рассказанная няней, произвела на ребенка большое впечатление. 6. Моя бабушка, рассказавшая мне эту сказку, живет в маленьком домике на берегу озера.

Упражнение 388

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя требующуюся форму причастия.

1. Мальчик, бегущий мимо дома, вдруг остановился. 2. Будучи очень занят, он не сразу услышал меня. 3. Услышав шаги, он поднял голову. 4. Выпив чашку чая, она почувствовала себя лучше. 5. Играя в саду, дети не заметили, что стало темно. 6. Подойдя к двери, он открыл ее. 7. Том подошел к смеющейся девочке. 8. Он положил на стол смятое письмо. 9. Плачущая девочка была голодна. 10. Бабушка смотрела на детей, играющих во дворе. 11. Она любит смотреть на играющих детей. 12. Сделав уроки, дети пошли гулять. 13. Лежа на диване, он читал книгу. 14. Принеся свои игрушки в комнату, ребенок начал играть. 15. Прочитав много книг Диккенса, он хорошо знал этого писателя.

Независимый причастный оборот
(Nominative Absolute Participial Construction)

The day being piercing cold. **he had no desire to loiter.** ***Так как день был пронизывающе холодным,*** он не имел желания медлить.

Упражнение 389

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.

1. The weather being cold, he put on his overcoat. **2. The weather having changed,** we decided to stay

where we were. 3. You can set your mind at ease, **all being well. 4. There being no chance of escape,** the thief was arrested on the spot. 5. Oliver knocked weakly at the door and, **all his strength failing him,** sank near the door. **6. The bridge having been swept by the flood away,** the train didn't arrive. **7. There being little time left,** they hired a cab to get to the theatre in time. **8. It being cold and damp,** a fire was lighted for the weary travellers to warm themselves by. **9. It being pretty late,** they decided to postpone their visit. **10. The hour being late,** she hastened home. **11. The sun having set an hour before,** it was getting darker. **12. The weather being very warm,** the closet window was left open. **13. And the wind having dropped,** they set out to walk. **14. The vessel being pretty deep in the water and the weather being calm,** there was but little motion. 15. The next morning, **it being Sunday,** they all went to church. 16. For the moment the shop was empty, **the mechanic having disappeared into a room at the back. 17. There being nothing else on the table,** Oliver replied that he wasn't hungry. **18. Mrs. Maylie being tired,** they returned more slowly home. **19. Their search revealing nothing,** Clyde and she walked to a corner. **20. The wind being favourable,** our yacht will reach the island in no time. 21. I had long tasks every day to do with Mr. Mell, but I did them, **there being no Mr. and Miss Murdstone here. 22. It being now pretty late,** we took our candles and went upstairs. **23. He being no more heard of,** it was natural to forget everything. 24. He started about five, **Riggs having informed him** that the way would take him three hours. **25. Our horses being weary,** it was agreed that we should come to a halt. **26. It having been decided** that they should not go out on account of the weather, the members of the party were busy writing their notes. **27. The wind stirring among trees and bushes,** we could hear nothing. **28. The resistance being very high,** the current in the circuit was very low. **29. This material being a dielectric,** no current can flow through it.

His story told, he leaned back and sighed.	*Когда его история была рассказана,* он откинулся назад и вздохнул.

Упражнение 390

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.

1. His directions to the porter finished, he came up to his niece. **2. Dinner being over,** we assembled in the drawing room. 3. **The fifth of June arriving,** they departed. **4. This being understood,** the conference was over. **5. The constraint caused by the old man's presence having worn off a little,** the conversation became more lively. **6. This done, and Sikes having satisfied his appetite,** the two men lay down on chairs for a short nap. **7. The concert being over,** the lottery came next. **8. Dinner being over,** the old lady asked Barbara to come and sit on the sofa near her. 9. Then, **the house search proving** that she was not there, Asa went outside to look up and down the street. **10. All the necessary preparations having been made with utmost secrecy,** the army launched an attack. **11. The treaty having been signed,** trade was at once resumed. 12. About eleven o'clock, **the snow having thawed, and the day being finer and a little warmer than the previous one,** he went out again. **13. The cathode heated,** the electrons leave the surface and move to the anode. **14. Electrons moving through a wire,** electrical energy is generated.

Sir Henry was deep in his papers, *his long white hands moving nervously.*	Сэр Генри был погружен в свои бумаги, причем (а) *его длинные белые руки нервно двигались.*

Упражнение 391

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.

1. Then they heard the noise of the plane, its shadow passing over the open glade. 2. She remembered him talking, his glasses magnifying his round blue eyes. 3. She sat staring into the fire, the sock forgotten on her knee. 4. He heard the bathers coming up the sandy road, their voices ringing through the quiet. 5. They continued their way, the boy sobbing quietly, the man ashamed. 6. They went down the stairs together, Aileen lingering behind a little. 7. He lifted the lid and kept it in his hand while she was drinking, both standing. 8. She danced light as a feather, eyes shining, feet flying, her body bent a little forward. 9. We walked very slowly home, Agnes and I admiring the moonlight, and Mr. Wick-field scarcely rising his eyes from the ground. 10. They walked quickly through street after street, the Dodger leading and Oliver at his heels. 11. He was standing there silent, a bitter smile curling his lips. 12. The dog sat close to the table, his tail thumping now and again upon the floor, his eyes fixed expectantly on his master. 13. The electrons move with varying velocities, their velocity depending on the temperature and nature of the material.
14. Any moving object can do work, the quantity of kinetic energy depending on its mass and velocity.
15. Radio was invented in Russia, its inventor being the Russian scientist A. S. Popov.

She stood silent, *her lips pressed together.*	Она стояла молча, *плотно сжав губы.*

Упражнение 392

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.

1. She stood listlessly, her head dropping upon her breast. 2. She rose from the bed and removed her coat and stood motionless, her head bent, her hands clasped before her. 3. Pale-lipped, his heart beating fast, Andrew followed the secretary. 4. Jack sat silent, his long legs stretched out. 5. The speaker faced the audience, his hand raised for silence.
6. He sat down quickly, his face buried in his hands.
7. Clyde sat up, his eyes fixed not on anything here but rather on the distant scene at the lake.
8. She hurried along, her heels crunching in the packed snow.

Then she sprang away and ran around the desks and benches, *with Tom running after her.*	Потом она отскочила и побежала вокруг парт и скамеек, а *Том бежал за ней.*

Упражнение 393

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.

1. Little Paul sat, with his chin resting on his hand. 2. He stood, with his arms folded. 3. Lanny stood looking at the lorry rolling away, with his cheek burning and his fists clenched. 4. She stood there, with her brows frowning, her blue eyes looking

before her. 5. He leant a little forward over the table, **with his wrists resting upon it. 6.** And then came the final moment, **with the guards coming for him. 7.** He slowly and carefully spread the paper on the desk, **with Lowell closely watching. 8.** She was standing on the rock ready to dive, **with the green water below inviting her. 9.** Twenty minutes later he came out of number seven, pale, **with his lips tightly compressed and an odd expression on his face. 10.** Little Oliver Twist was lying on the ground, **with his shirt unbuttoned and his head thrown back. 11.** The girl wandered away, **with tears rolling down her cheeks. 12.** The moonlit road was empty, **with the cool wind blowing in their faces. 13.** She sat on the steps, **with her arms crossed upon her** knees. **14.** Then, **with her heart beating fast,** she went up and rang the **bell.**

Упражнение 394

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя независимый причастный оборот.

1. As our work was finished, we went home. **2. If the letter is posted today,** the news will reach them tomorrow. **3. If mother permits us,** we shall go to the theatre. **4. When the working day was over,** she went straight home. 5. **As a storm was arising,** the ship entered the harbour. **6. When the packing had been done,** the girls left for the station. **7. As the stop was a long one,** the girls got off the train. **8. As the weather was perfect,** Lydia played tennis every day. **9. As the last month was a very busy one,** she could not answer her friend's letter. **10. If time permits,** we shall come a few days earlier. **11. When the third bell had gone,** the curtain slowly rose. **12. As the underground station was not far, we**

walked there. 13. Bill could not sleep the whole night, **as there was something wrong with his eye. 14. As the rules were very strict,** the doorkeeper did not permit Bill to enter. **15. As the front door was open,** she could see straight through the house. 16. Rip had no desire to work on his farm, **for it was to his mind the worst piece of land in the neighbourhood. 17.** They stood there; **the night wind was shaking the drying whispering leaves. 18. As the situation was urgent,** we had to go ahead. **19. When the greetings were over,** Old Jolyon seated himself in a wicker chair. 20. The town of Crewe is known to be one of the most busy junctions in England: **many railway lines pass through it. 21. We** set off; **the rain was still coming down heavily. 22. After a private sitting room had been engaged, bedrooms inspected and dinner ordered,** the party walked out to view the city. 23. Dinner was served on the terrace, **as it was very close in the room. 24.** Thoughtful, Andrew finished his omelette; **his eyes were all the time fixed upon the microscope. 25. There was in fact nothing to wait for,** and we got down to work.
26. The question was rather difficult to answer at once, and **I** asked for permission to think it over.
27. He stood leaning against the wall, **his arms were folded. 28. There was very little time left;** we had to hurry. 29. Of an evening he read aloud; **his small son sat by his side. 30.** The new engines were safely delivered, **all of them were in good order. 31. Our efforts to start the car had failed,** and we spent the night in a nearby village.

Запомните следующее предложение:

Time permitting, **we shall go for a walk. Если время позволит, мы пойдем гулять.**

Упражнение 395

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя независимый причастный оборот.

1. Если погода позволит, мы пойдем на каток.
2. Так как все было готово, она решила отдохнуть.
3. Так как было уже поздно, они никуда не пошли.
4. Так как погода была холодная, Джек спрятал руки в карманы. 5. Так как быстро темнело, она поспешила домой. 6. Когда солнце зашло, сразу стало темно. 7. Так как наш разговор был закончен, я пошел домой. 8. Когда письмо было написано, она быстро побежала на почту отправить его. 9. Так как оставалось еще полчаса до отхода поезда, мы решили поужинать на вокзале. 10. Если погода будет благоприятной, спортсмены могут показать хорошие результаты. 11. Мы долго разговаривали: он задавал мне вопросы, а я охотно на них отвечал. 12. Если условия позволят, я приеду к вам на лето. 13. Так как было очень тепло, дети спали на открытом воздухе. 14. Когда все приготовления были закончены, мы отправились в поход. 15. Корабль медленно плыл вдоль берегов Белого моря; сотни птиц кружились над ним. 16. Было очень темно, так как на небе не было ни одной звездочки.
17. Когда солнце село, туристы развели костер.
18. Так как было очень поздно, собрание было закрыто.

ГЕРУНДИЙ

I like *seeing* a good film.
Seeing a good film is a pleasure.
We thought *of seeing* a film after supper.
He went home *without seeing* the film.

Упражнение 396

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.

1. Repairing cars is his business. 2. It goes without saying. 3. Have you finished writing? 4. Taking a cold shower in the morning is very healthy. 5.1 like skiing, but my sister prefers skating. 6. She likes sitting in the sun. 7. It looks like raining. 8. My watch wants repairing. 9. Thank you for coming. 10. I had no hope of getting an answer before the end of the month. 11. I had the pleasure of dancing with her the whole evening. 12. Let's go boating. 13. He talked without stopping. 14. Some people can walk all day without feeling tired. 15. Living in little stuffy rooms means breathing poisonous air. 16. Iron is found by digging in the earth. 17. There are two ways of getting sugar: one from beet and the other from sugarcane. 18. Jane Eyre was fond of reading. 19. Miss Trotwood was in the habit of asking Mr. Dick his opinion. 20. His father disliked wasting time on such trifles. 21. Avoid making mistakes if you can.

22. The neighbours saved our life by lending us that money. 23. Beethoven continued writing music after he became deaf. 24. Don't make so much fuss over losing your money.

Упражнение 397

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.

A: I'm really looking forward to going to New York.
B: Are you? I'm not. I can't stand visiting noisy cities.
A: But New York is wonderful. I love seeing the sky-scrapers, the museums, the historical monuments, the Statue of Liberty...
li: T hate visiting museums. I'm not looking forward t,o going at all.
Л: Oli, it's so exciting! I like listening to the мI нш<1н of New York — the traffic, the different
IIIIIfiIIII^CM. ..
/I Tim noliiel I run tell you, I dislike visiting noisy
i II Inn! *Л* Oh. < оIIН< on! II'II In- I n n. New York's n great big
inch in/[1], pot. мГ people from all over the world.
And the world capital is worth seeing. I want to go to the Big Apple. It's so interesting!

Упражнение 398

В следующих предложениях замените придаточные дополнительные герундием с предлогом of.

• E.g. She thought **she would go to the country for the weekend.**
She thought **of going to the country for the weekend.**

1. I thought I would come and see you tomorrow. 2.1 am thinking that I shall go out to the country tomorrow to see my mother. 3. What do you think you will do tomorrow? — I don't know now; I thought I would go to the zoo, but the weather is so bad that probably I shan't go. 4. I hear there are some English books at our university bookstall now. — So you are thinking that you will buy some, aren't you? 5. I thought I would work in the library this evening, but as you have eome, I won't go to the library. 6. We were thinking we would plant roses this year.

Упражнение 399

В следующих предложениях замените придаточные времени герундием с предлогом after.

• **E.g. When she had bought everything she needed,** she went home.
After buying everything she needed, she went home.

1. After she took the child to the kindergarten, she went to the library to prepare for her exam. 2. When he had made a thorough study of the subject, he found that it was a great deal more important than he had thought at first. 3. After I had hesitated some minutes whether to buy the hat or not, I finally decided that I might find one I liked better in another shop. 4. When she had graduated from the university, she left St. Petersburg and went to teach in her hometown. 5. When he had proved that his theory was correct, he started studying ways and means of improving the conditions of work in very deep coalmines.

Формы герундия		
	Active	***Passive***
Indefinite (Simple)	writing	being written
Perfect	having written	having been written
Что значат эти формы? Рассмотрите предложения, иллюстрирующие значение разных форм герундия.		
Что он любит?		
Indefinite (Simple)	***Active***	He likes *telling* fairy tales. рассказывать
	Passive	He likes *being told* fairy tales. чтобы ему рассказывали
Чем он гордится?		
Perfect	***Active***	He is proud of *having spoken to* this outstanding person. что поговорил
	Passive	**He is proud of *having been spoken to.*** что с ним поговорили

Упражнение 400

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.

1. She has always dreamt of living in a small house by the sea. 2. She disliked living in her old house. 3. She was thinking of buying a new one.
4. Now, she enjoys living in a beautiful new house.
5. She misses seeing the neighbours of course.

6. Usually she enjoyed talking to them and didn't mind helping them. 7. She likes cooking and is very good at it. 8. But she doesn't like washing and ironing. 9. She hates getting up early, but she has to. 10. She doesn't mind working a lot, you know. 11. She enjoys driving an expensive car. 12. She has always dreamt of travelling round the world. 13. But she hates flying and she's never been overseas. 14. She has risen to be head of the company in spite of being a woman in a man's world. 15. She loves meeting people because she can't bear being alone. 16. She loves talking to the press and appearing on TV shows. 17. She enjoys being photographed because she thinks she's beautiful. 18. She hates being laughed at. 19. She likes being stared at because she thinks she's attractive. 20. But she hates being ignored.

Упражнение 401

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на разные формы герундия.

1. The place is worth visiting. 2. Watching football matches may be exciting enough, but of course it is more exciting playing football. 3. She stopped coming to see us, and I wondered what had happened to her. 4. Can you remember having seen the man before? 5. She was terrified of having to speak to anybody, and even more, of being spoken to. 6. He was on the point of leaving the club, as the porter stopped him. 7. After being corrected by the teacher, the students' papers were returned to them. 8. I wondered at my mother's having allowed the journey. 9. I understand perfectly your wishing to start the work at once. 10. Everybody will discuss the event, there is no preventing it. 11. At last he broke the silence by inviting everybody to walk into the dining room. 12. On being told the news, she turned pale.

Запомните следующие глаголы и выражения, требующие после себя герундия:		
to avoid to burst out	to excuse to finish	to keep (on) to mind[1]
cannot help to deny to enjoy	to forgive to give up to go on	to postpone to put off to stop

Упражнение 402

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.

1. I avoided speaking to them about that matter. 2. She burst out crying. 3. They burst out laughing.
4. She denied having been at home that evening.
5. He enjoyed talking of the pleasures of travelling.
6. Excuse my leaving you at such a moment. 7. Please forgive my interfering. 8. He gave up smoking a few years ago. 9. They went on talking. 10. He keeps insisting on my going to the south. 11. Oh, please do stop laughing at him. 12. Do you mind my asking you a difficult question? 13. Would you mind coming again in a day or two? 14. I don't mind wearing this dress. 15. She could not help smiling. 16. I cannot put off doing this translation. 17. Though David was tired, he went on walking in the direction of Dover. 18. Her husband used to smoke, but he stopped smoking two years ago. But it was too late.
19. Have you finished washing the dishes yet?
20. Don't be nervous! Stop biting your nails! 21. He postponed going to New York as he fell ill.

[1] Только в вопросительных и отрицательных предложениях: a) Do you mind me smoking? b) I don't mind having a dog in the house. См. Cambridge International Dictionary of English, с 899.

Упражнение 403

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Перестаньте разговаривать. 2. Мы уже закончили чтение этой книги. 3. Продолжайте петь. 4. Вы не против того, чтобы открыть окно? 5. Он отрицал, что совершил преступление. 6. Я очень люблю рисовать. 7. Мы получили удовольствие от плавания. 8. Я не могла не согласиться с ним. 9. Он рассмеялся. 10. Она бросила курить. 11. Она избегала встречи с ним. 12. Мы отложим обсуждение доклада. 13. Наконец, они перестали смеяться. 14. Она отрицала, что украла деньги. 15. Нам пришлось отложить поездку на дачу до следующей субботы. 16. Простите, что я потерял вашу ручку. 17. Когда она закончит писать сочинение? 18. Я не возражаю против того, чтобы остаться дома и поработать над моей новой книгой. 19. Перестаньте дрожать. Избегайте показывать этим людям, что вы их боитесь. 20. Я не могу не беспокоиться о них: они перестали писать. 21. Я не отрицаю, что видел их в тот вечер. 22. Он не возражал против того, чтобы его осмотрели: он перестал притворяться, что здоров. 23. Он не может меня простить за то, что я порвал его сумку. 24. Она отрицала, что взяла мои часы. 25. Мальчик любит командовать своей сестрой. 26. Лучше отложить принятие решения. 27. Не могли ли бы вы дать мне книгу, когда закончите ее читать? 28. Ее сын пытался избежать ответа на ее вопросы, так как ему было стыдно, что он солгал ей прежде. 29. Он не мог не думать, что его сын совершил большую ошибку. 30. Простите меня, пожалуйста, что я открыла ваше письмо по ошибке. 31. Я перестала есть мясо и каждый день получаю удовольствие от более здоровой пищи.

Запомните следующие глаголы и выражения, требующие после себя **герундия** с определенными предлогами:	
to accuse of	**to insist on**
to agree to	**to look forward to**
to approve of	**to object to**
to be afraid of	**to persist in**
to congratulate on	**to prevent from**
to depend on	**to succeed in**
to dream of	**to suspect of**
to feel like	**to thank for**
to give up the idea of	**to think of**

Упражнение 404

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.

1. He was afraid of waking her. 2. I'm looking forward to going on holiday. 3. She congratulated herself on having thought of such a good idea. 4. My friend succeeded in translating this difficult text. 5. She suspected him of deceiving her. 6. The poor peasant thanked Robin Hood heartily for having helped him. 7. He gave up the idea of ever hearing from her. 8. We are looking forward to seeing you again. 9. He has always dreamt of visiting other countries. 10. He persisted in trying to solve that difficult problem. 11. The cold weather prevented the girls from going for long walks. 12. Jane thought of leaving Lowood after Miss Temple's marriage.
13. They accuse him of having robbed the house.
14. He never agreed to their going on that dangerous voyage. 15. He did not approve of her drinking so much coffee. 16. The teacher of mathematics did

not approve of his pupils dreaming. 17. All the happiness of my life depends on your loving me. 18.1 don't feel like seeing him. 19. I insist on being told the truth. 20. I object to his borrowing money from you. 21. I stretched out my hand to prevent her from falling.

Упражнение 405

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Благодарю вас, что вы прислали мне такие красивые цветы. 2. Его обвинили в том, что он продал важные государственные секреты. 3. Он отрицал, что продал их. 4. Он настаивал на том, что невиновен. 5. Он боялся, что его посадят в тюрьму. 6. Шум в соседней комнате мешал мне думать. 7. Я думаю о том, чтобы поехать на юг летом. 8. Мальчик отрицал, что его постоянно ругают и наказывают. 9. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы поговорить с ним. 10. Я с нетерпением ждал встречи с братом. 11. Мне что-то не хочется сегодня играть в лото. 12. Ей удалось сделать очень хороший перевод этого трудного текста.

Упражнение 406

Раскройте скобки, употребляя герундий в активной или пассивной форме.

1. Why do you avoid (to speak) to me? 2. She tried to avoid (to speak) to. 3. The doctor insisted on (to send) the sick man to hospital. 4. The child insisted on (to send) home at once. 5. Do you mind him (to examine) by a heart specialist? 6. He showed no sign of (to recognize) me. 7. She showed no sign of (to surprise). 8. He had a strange habit of (to interfere) in other people's business. 9. I was angry at

(to interrupt) every other moment. 10. He is good at (to-repair) cars. 11. He was very glad of (to help) in his difficulty. 12. On (to allow) to leave the room, the children immediately ran out into the yard and began (to play). 13. In (to make) this experiment, they came across some very interesting phenomena. 14. The results of the experiment must be checked and rechecked before (to publish). 15. David was tired of (to scold) all the time. 16. The watch requires (to repair)[1]. 17. The problem is not worth (to discuss)[1]. 18. Jane Eyre remembered (to lock) up in the red room for (to contradict) Mrs. Reed.

Упражнение **407**

Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму герундия.

1. The machine needs (to clean)[1]. 2. I am quite serious in (to say) that I don't want to go abroad. 3. He seemed sorry for (to be) inattentive to his child. 4. She confessed to (to forget) to send the letter. 5. The old man could not stand (to tell) what he should do. 6. Going to the party was no use: he had no talent for (to dance). 7. The Bronze Horseman is worth (to see)[1]. 8. After thoroughly (to examine) the student, the professor gave him a satisfactory mark. 9. After thoroughly (to examine) by the examination commission, the student was given a satisfactory mark. 10. She accused him of (to steal) her purse.
11. She reproached me for (not to write) to her.
12. This, job is not worth (to take)[1]. 13. After (to look) through and (to mark) the students' papers, the

[1] Обратите внимание, что после глаголов to want, to need, to deserve, to require, а также после слова worth употребляется *active gerund*, хотя по значению он *passive.*

E.g. My watch needs repairing (а не being repaired).

teacher handed them back. 14. After (to look) through and (to mark), the papers were handed back to the students. 15. These clothes want (to wash)[1].
16. David was very glad of (to find) his aunt.
17. Excuse me for (to break) your beautiful vase.
18. You never mentioned (to be) to Greece. 19. She was proud of (to award) the champion's cup.
20. I don't remember ever (to meet) your sister.
21. I don't remember (to ask) this question by anybody. 22. The cat was punished for (to break) the cup. 23. The cat was afraid of (to punish) and hid itself under the sofa.

Упражнение 408

Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму герундия.

1. The girls were busy (to pack) when one of them suddenly remembered (to leave) the milk on the stove which was probably boiling over. 2. Little David couldn't bear (to recite) his lessons in the presence of his stepfather and Miss Murdstone. They frightened him so that he couldn't help (to make) mistakes though he tried hard to avoid (to displease) them and (to scold). 3. I landed in London on an autumn evening. My friends expected me home for the holidays, but had no idea of my (to return) so soon. I had purposely not informed them of my (to come), that I might have the pleasure of (to take) them by surprise. And yet I had a feeling of disappointment in (to receive) no welcome. I even felt like (to cry). 4. The girl was proud of (to choose) to represent the sportsmen of the school at the coming competition. She thanked her classmates for (to choose) her and promised to do her best to win.

[1] См. сноску на стр. 334.

Сравните:

I don't mind opening the window. I don't mind *his* opening the window.

She did not object to doing the room. She did not object to *my* doing the room.

She insisted on being allowed to go home. She insisted on *her son* being allowed to go home.

Упражнение 409

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на существительные и местоимения перед герундием.

1. Mother was surprised at her daughter having tidied up the room so quickly. 2. My trying to convince him is of no use. 3. When asked why she had missed the train, she said something about her watch being slow. 4. She approached without my seeing her. 5. She stayed in town the whole summer because of her daughter being ill. 6. I had no idea of his leaving St. Petersburg so soon. 7. Aunt's coming here gives me much pleasure. 8. The librarian did not object to the reader keeping the book one day longer. 9. She said that she knew nothing about the door having been left open.

Упражнение 410

Замените придаточные предложения герундиаль ными оборотами, вводя их, где необходимо, предлогами, данными в скобках после предложения.

1. When they entered the house, they heard the last bell ringing, (on) 2. Thank you that you invited me to the theatre, (for) 3. The woman insisted that her husband should consult the doctor at once, (on)

4. She could not even think that the operation might be postponed, (of) 5. There was little hope that James would return on the same day. (of) 6. The thought that he had been turned away by the doorkeeper made him feel miserable, (of) 7. The pleasant-faced middle-aged woman insisted that Olga should come to her town to teach, (on) 8. Helen suggested that they should go on a trip. 9. There is a possibility that my father will join us for the trip, (of) 10. The girls knew that the sportsman had been awarded a prize, (of) 11. I don't mind if you walk to the underground station with me.

Упражнение 411

Замените выделенные части предложений герун-диальными оборотами. Изменяйте конструкцию предложения, где необходимо.

1. That nobody saw them was a mere chance. 2. Mother insisted that her son should enter the university, (on) 3. The place looked so picturesque and cheerful that he rejoiced at the thought that he would come to live there, (of) 4. When he entered, she stood up and left the room, and even did not look at him. (without) 5. When Robert came home from the college, after he had passed his examinations, he felt very happy, (on) 6. In the darkness they were afraid that they might lose their way. (of) 7. When he reached his destination, he sent a telegram home to say that he had arrived safely, (on) 8. Thank you that you helped me. (for) 9. The new medicine may be recommended only after it is approved by the Scientific Board. 10. You will never learn from your mistakes if you do not write them down, (without) 11. When the boy entered the room, he glanced curiously around, (on) 12. The patient felt much

better **after he had been given proper treatment. 13. Just before I left the classroom, I** was approached by a fellow student who asked me to help him. **14.** Looking at the man attentively, she remembered **that she had seen him and spoken to him on several occasions.**

Упражнение 412

Замените выделенные части предложений герундиальными оборотами, употребляя, где необходимо, соответствующие предлоги.

1. Do you mind **if I smoke here? 2.** Will you object **if I close the door? 3.** Thank you **that you did it. 4.** My teacher insists **that I should read aloud every day. 5.** Will Mary have anything against it **if I take her umbrella for some time? 6. I** remember **that I have seen this picture somewhere. 7. That you are against John's proposal** does not mean that I must decline it. **8. The fact that you took English lessons some years ago** helps you in your studies now. **9. I** am told **that you are very busy.**

Упражнение 413

Замените выделенные части предложений герундиальными оборотами, употребляя, где необходимо, соответствующие предлоги.

1. Tom was afraid **that he might be late. 2.** Bill remembered **that he had walked about the factory gate for months. 3. When the young man graduated from Harvard,** he returned to Russia. 4. Mary asked John to forgive her **that she had not answered his letter sooner. 5. After we had passed our examinations,** we had a very entertaining evening. 6. Michael remembered **that he had enjoyed the trip**

to the Bahamas. 7. They gave up the idea **that they would find work. 8.** The girls were afraid **that they might miss the train. 9. I** am thankful **that I have been given a chance to hear this outstanding singer. 10.** Helen insisted **that she should be given that job. 11. I** don't remember **that I have ever seen anyone dance like Plisetskaya.**

Упражнение 414

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы помочь ей. 2. Он отрицал, что разбил вазу. 3. Она боится потерять свой кошелек. 4. Я не одобряю того, что вы тратите так много времени понапрасну. 5. Они подумывают о том, чтобы поехать на каникулы в Италию, но они еще не решили. 6. Она упрекает (обвиняет) его в том, что он слишком редко звонит ей по телефону. 7. Перестань плакать. 8. Мой маленький брат не давал мне делать уроки. 9. Вы не возражаете, если я приду немного попозже? 10. Продолжайте писать. **11.** Папа возражает против того, чтобы я шел с ней в театр. 12. Я не могу не смеяться, когда смотрю на вас. **13.** Он с нетерпением ждет получения визы, чтобы поехать в США. **14.** Она продолжала принимать те же самые таблетки по совету врача. **15.** Мы пытаемся избегать в выходные дни ходить за покупками. 16. Мы получаем удовольствие от прихода наших друзей.

Упражнение 415

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Мы оставили мысль о покупке новой мебели. 2. Она боялась, что ее накажут. 3. Перестань-

те разговаривать. 4. Я не отрицаю, что был там вчера. 5. Я одобряю ваше желание учить немецкий язык. 6. Вы не возражаете, если я пойду гулять? 7. Я не могу не бояться. 8. Они подозревают, что эта женщина дает ложные показания. 9. Продолжайте работать. 10. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы повидать моего друга. 11. Мама возражает против того, что я много играю в футбол. 12. Он упрекает (обвиняет) меня в том, что я ему не помог.
13. Он и не помышлял (и не мечтал) сделать это.
14. Она не могла не чувствовать, что он солгал ей.
15. Мальчикам в конце концов удалось разгадать загадку (тайну). 16. У меня так сильно болят зубы, что я больше не могу откладывать визит (не пойти) к стоматологу (зубному врачу).

Упражнение 416

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Я не могу не думать об этом все время. 2. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы пойти туда. 3. Мама возражает против того, что я засиживаюсь до поздна. 4. Его арестовали, так как полицейские подозревают, что он террорист. 5. Вы не возражаете, если я буду курить в этой комнате? 6. Я одобряю то, что ты помогаешь бабушке. 7. Я думаю о том, чтобы поехать в Австралию. 8. Он бросил играть в футбол с тех пор, как заболел. 9. Он боялся, что его забудут. 10. Продолжайте читать. 11. Никто не одобряет игру в азартные игры. Всякий, кто любит играть в азартные игры, должен (вынужден) быть готов к потере денег. 12. Плохая погода помешала нам поехать за город. 13. Цены продолжают расти. 14. Я с нетерпением буду ждать ответа от моего сына. 15. Ты зависишь от ее помощи в этой трудной ситуации. 16. Дождь только что перестал (кончился, прошел).

Упражнение 417

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Он расплакался. 2. Я не могу не любоваться этой чудесной картиной. 3. Мама возражает против того, что ты поздно приходишь домой. 4. Я одобряю вашу упорную работу. 5. Она отрицала, что помогла им. 6. Перестань дразнить кошку. 7. Я боюсь простудиться. 8. Если он будет намеренно стараться (упорствовать в попытках) причинять неприятности, его уволят с работы. 9. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы остаться в Санкт-Петербурге. 10. Он упрекает (обвиняет) тебя в том, что ты не пишешь ему письма. 11. Вы не возражаете, если я лягу спать? 12. Продолжайте делать уроки. 13. Она не поблагодарит тебя за то, что ты потерял работу. 14. Она собиралась помочь, но передумала. 15. Они с нетерпением ждут, когда увидятся со своими друзьями из Швейцарии. 16. Вам не хочется (Вы не расположены) сегодня вечером поиграть в теннис?

Упражнение 418

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Он думал о том, чтобы поступить в университет. 2. Прекрати сердиться. Прости его за то, что он испортил вечер в твой день рождения. 3. Я не могу не чувствовать стыда. 4. Я поздравил своего друга со сдачей экзамена по вождению машины. 5. Продолжайте разговаривать. 6. Я настаиваю на

том, чтобы сказать ему правду. 7. Они боялись опоздать на поезд. 8. Я не одобряю того, что ты играешь в компьютерные игры. 9. Мы оставили мысль о поездке за город. **10.** Она бросила танцы в прошлом году. **11.** Мама возражает против того, что я привожу в дом слишком много друзей. **12.** Вы не возражаете, если я позвоню вам? 13. Ты обвиняешь меня в том, что я тебя обманула? 14. Студенты нашей группы с нетерпением ждут, когда совершат круиз (турне) по Европе на каникулах в этом году. 15. Его мама продолжает надеяться, что он скоро позвонит или напишет. 16. Что помешало ей прийти на его день рождения?

Упражнение 419

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Перестань бегать. 2. Он отрицал, что взял деньги. 3. Он боялся потерять друзей. 4. Она не одобряла того, что он слишком часто ходил на вечеринки. 5. Я подумываю о том, чтобы принять то предложение, так как у меня опыт работы на компьютере, и я знаю, как его использовать для выполнения этого проекта. 6. Мама возражает против того, что он часто ходит в кино. 7. Мы поздравили их с тем, что они выиграли матч. 8. Я не могу не сердиться на него. 9. Он рассмеялся. **10.** Вы не возражаете, если я приведу моего друга? **11.** Я настаиваю на том, чтобы спросить его совета. **12.** Продолжайте писать ему. 13. Если ты будешь намеренно стараться (упорствовать в попытках) задавать мне глупые вопросы, я тебе и вовсе ничего не расскажу. 14. Она никогда не умолкает (просто рта не закрывает). 15. Люди действительно не могут продолжать так жить. 16. Он упрекал (обвинял) нас в том, что мы его не навестили.

Упражнение 420

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Мы бы и не подумали отпустить ее (позволить ей уйти) домой в такую ночь. 2. Я не могу не опаздывать на первый урок. 3. Вы не возражаете, если я возьму вашу ручку? 4. Я не одобряю того, что вы играете в карты. 5. Его обвинили в том, что он ограбил дом. 6. Он бросил курить год назад. 7. Она имела обыкновение избегать разговаривать с директором. 8. Мы оставили мысль когда-нибудь увидеть его. 9. Он не боялся поседеть, но он не вынес (ненавидел) бы появления лысины. 10. Мама возражает против того, что он читает в постели. **11.** Я настаиваю на том, чтобы пригласить их. **12.** Продолжайте обсуждать этот вопрос. 13. Люди в Британии и США бросают курить, потому что они понимают, что курение подрывает их здоровье. **14.** Им пришлось отложить поездку в Таиланд из-за самого опасного цунами. 15. Вы подумываете выиграть миллион без упорного труда? 16. Шум за окном мешал ей спать.

Упражнение 421

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Мама возражает против того, что я поднимаю шум в доме. 2. Я не могу не сказать вам этого. 3. Его обвинили в том, что он украл деньги. 4. Она не одобряла того, что он курит. 5. Он бросил играть в шахматы. 6. Дети боялись заблудиться в лесу. 7. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы написать ему. 8. Избегай пить пиво, оно наносит вред (подрывает твое здоровье) твоему здоровью. 9. Вы не возражаете, если я открою окно? **10.** Шум в соседней

комнате не давал мне заснуть. 11. Я подумываю о том, чтобы ходить пешком на работу и обратно каждый день. 12. Продолжайте играть. 13. Моему другу придется отложить поездку в Америку до следующего лета. 14. Это перестало волновать (беспокоить) нашу маму. 15. Мой двоюродный брат потерял все свои деньги, и ему не хочется (он не расположен) никуда идти сегодня вечером. 16. Она не могла не восхищаться самой знаменитой русской церковью в Новгороде.

Упражнение 422

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Я с нетерпением жду, что она снова приедет в Россию. 2. Он, бывало, выкуривал двадцать сигарет в день, а в этом году он бросил курить из-за рака легких. 3. Вор отрицал, что украл ее бесценное бриллиантовое кольцо. 4. Продавщицу упрекали (обвиняли) в том, что она грубила и пренебрегала своими обязанностями. 5. Его отец не одобрял использования грязного языка на радио и телевидении. 6. Мой сын не хотел оставаться менеджером на всю жизнь, поэтому он вернулся в университет в городе Петербурге. 7. Она настаивала на том, чтобы позвонить в полицию. 8. Когда у меня простуда, мне и есть не хочется (я не расположен к еде). 9. Мне доставляет удовольствие (Я люблю) слушать классическую музыку. 10. Кто мешает нам исполнять (выполнять) свои обязанности должным образом? 11. Мишин дядя одобряет то, что он учит иностранные языки. 12. Цена картины была так высока, что он и мечтать (думать) не мог купить ее. 13. Он отрицал, что совершил несколько преступлений, включая кражу денег и два убийства. 14. Учитель по английскому

языку не мог не спросить меня об этом. 15. Водитель боялся, что ситуация ухудшится. 16. Я не мог согласиться, чтобы помочь ему и в этот раз. 17. Они не могут не надеяться, что он все еще жив. 18. Родители Джона дали свое согласие на его брак с этой девушкой. 19. Пожалуйста, извини меня, что я не съел весь обед. 20. Его подозревали в нарушении закона и в том, что он брал взятки. 21. Очень трудно бросить пить, играть в азартные игры и принимать наркотики. 22. Она простила его за то, что он не писал ей. 23. Управляющий возражает против того, чтобы нанять (взять) ее консультантом по связям с общественностью. 24. Он должен „благодарить" только самого себя за то, что он неудачник.

ПРИЧАСТИЕ, ГЕРУНДИЙ И ОТГЛАГОЛЬНОЕ СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ

Обратите внимание на различные значения ing-формы:

В следующих предложениях reading — причастие:

My brother is *reading* a book. In the library you can see many people *reading* books-Reading his newspaper, the old man fell asleep.

В следующих предложениях reading — герундий:

Reading a good book gives me a lot of pleasure. It is no use *reading* these notes. I like *reading* a good book. I am thinking of *reading* a new A. Christie book. I remember *reading* a very clever article on market economy.

Сравните эти два предложения:

My brother is *reading* the latest story by R. Bradbury, *причастие*

My dream is *reading* the latest story by R. Bradbury, *герундий*

Упражнение 423

Расположите по порядку:

a) предложения, в которых ing-форма является причастием;

b) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием.

1. a) When we entered the classroom, we saw many students writing at the desks.
   b) Do you mind my writing with your pen?
   c) He was writing a letter when I entered the room.
2. a) We all listened with great interest to the speaker criticizing the new book.
   b) Criticizing the work of our sports club, he said that it was not satisfactory.
   c) They were criticizing the government for its failure to limit air pollution at that moment.
   d) I have no objection to your criticizing me.
3. Lydia could retell the English story she had read without looking into the book. 4. Everybody ran to meet the people returning from the city. 5. They went home quickly, protecting themselves from the rain by walking under the trees. 6. In this factory much attention is paid to protecting the health of the workers. 7. He stopped writing and looked around. 8. In this picture you can see a young man giving flowers to a girl. 9. Playing volleyball is a popular sport for young people. 10. She left the room without saying a word. 11. We had the pleas ure of seeing the performance. 12. John likes study ing history. 13. Never jump off a moving train. 14. Read ing books out of doors is his favourite way of spend ing the summer holidays, but he likes swimming and going on excursions as well. 15. Running water is always better than standing water. 16. The remain ing cakes were given to the children. 17. The cakes,

remaining from the evening, were given to the children. 18. You can learn what the new words mean by looking them up in the dictionary. 19. Before going to meet his friend, he went home to change his clothes. 20. They went out to meet the returning women. 21. Returning home after a good holiday is always pleasant. 22. Returning home after a good holiday, he looked the picture of health.

Упражнение 424

Расположите по порядку:

a) предложения, в которых ing-форма является причастием;

b) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием.

1. He was looking at the plane flying overhead. 2. Wishing to learn to skate, she bought herself a pair of skates. 3. Just imagine his coming first in the race! 4. The children were tired of running. 5. Being frightened by the dog, the cat climbed a high fence. 6. It is no use going there now. 7. Coming out of the wood, the travellers saw a ruined castle in the distance. 8. My greatest pleasure is travelling. 9. Growing tomatoes need a lot of sunshine. 10. Growing corn on his desert island, Robinson Crusoe hoped to eat bread one day. 11. Growing roses takes a lot of care and attention. 12. Having prepared all the necessary equipment, they began the experiment. 13. Mary will stop for a few days at the seaside before going back home. 14. While translating the text, I looked up many words in the dictionary. 15. I usualy help mother by washing the dishes and doing the rooms. 16. Entering the room, I saw my friends smiling at me. 17. Instead of phoning his friend, he went to see him. 18. The boys continued

playing football. 19. Watching the playing kittens was great fun for the children.

Сравните герундий и отглагольное существительное:	
Reading a good book gives me a lot of pleasure.	*герундий*
The reading of a good book gives me a lot of pleasure.	*отглагольное существи-*тельное

Упражнение 425

Расположите по порядку:

a) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием;

b) предложения, в которых ing-форма является отглагольным существительным.

1. The singing of those beautiful folk songs impressed me greatly. 2. Your having written is really no excuse for your not coming on the day fixed. 3. Such doings can hardly be explained. 4. The motor was carefully examined before starting. 5. I am very pleased to meet you after hearing so much about you. 6. Your hair wants cutting. 7. I shall look forward to seeing you again. 8. It was no use talking about it any longer. 9. Sleeping is necessary. 10. We felt so disappointed at your having missed nearly half the programme. 11. The building of this house will cost much money. 12. Are you dressed for going out? 13. I hate the idea of doing it once more.
14. Then came a general lighting of pipes and cigars.
15. But you don't mind being asked to help us, do you? 16. The forest resounded with the hooting of owls and the howling of wolves. 17. She blamed herself for having been a dull companion.

Упражнение 426

Расположите по порядку:

a) предложения, в которых ing-форма является причастием;

b) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием;

c) предложения, в которых ing-форма является отглагольным существительным.

1. The driving wheel of the machine is broken.
2. Driving in a motor car, we passed many villages.
3. We have every chance of passing our examinations well.
4. Having been knocked down by a passing car, the poor man was at once taken to hospital. 5. You don't know what you miss, not having the desire to listen to good music. 6. These happenings are remarkable. 7. Travelling is a pleasant way of improving one's education. 8. Every trust arranges for the marketing of its products. 9. I was told of a great friendship existing between the two captains. 10. It is no use crying over spilt milk. 11. Asking him for help is useless. 12. Happily we escaped being delayed on our way. 13. There are many discoveries being made all over the world. 14. Seeing this man, I recollected perfectly having met him many years before.

Упражнение 427

Расположите по порядку:

a) предложения, в которых ing-форма является причастием;

b) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием;

c) предложения, в которых ing-форма является отглагольным существительным.

1. Sitting by her sleeping child, the worried mother at last began to realize by its peaceful breath-

ing that all danger was over. 2. I stopped knocking at the door and, sitting down at the top of the stairs, began waiting for my father to come. 3. With a sudden tightening of the muscles he became aware of a figure walking noiselessly beside him. 4. She praised herself for having come. 5. Having stopped crying, the child quieted down to hard thinking. 6. The old clock kept ticking on the mantelpiece, as if counting the seconds left before the coming of daylight. 7. Remembering that time was like going back to his childhood and reliving those happy days. 8. Looking back upon that time, he realized how happy he had been then. 9. Tom lived there like a paying guest, attracting very little attention of the others.

Упражнение 428

Расположите по порядку:

a) предложения, в которых ing-форма является причастием;

b) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием;

c) предложения, в которых ing-форма является отглагольным существительным.

1. We sat by the riverside listening to the running of the water. 2. The cleaning of the room was done by the girls. 3. Working in the garden is very good for the health of people. 4. Going home from the theatre, they were discussing the play they had seen. 5. You should think before speaking. 6. After finding the new word in the dictionary, I wrote it down and went on reading. 7. He spent much time on the copying of his literature lectures. 8. What do you mean by saying that? 9. The students found the reading of English newspapers rather difficult at first. 10. Instead of going home after school, the girls went for a walk. 11. Chalk is used for writing on the blackboard.

СЛОЖНОЕ ДОПОЛНЕНИЕ (COMPLEX OBJECT)

I want *him to help me.* I'd like *him to help me.*

Упражнение 429

Закончите предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение.

• **E.g.** "Bring me a book," said my brother to me.
My brother **wanted me to bring** him a book.

1. The teacher said to the pupils: "Learn the rule." — The teacher wanted ... 2. "Be careful, or else you will spill the milk," said my mother to me. — My mother did not want ... 3. "My daughter will go to a ballet school," said the woman. — The woman wanted ... 4. The man said: "My son will study mathematics." — The man wanted ... 5. "Oh, father, buy me this toy, please," said the little boy. — The little boy wanted ... 6. "Wait for me after school," said Ann to me. — Ann wanted ... 7. "Fix the shelf in Mir kitchon," my father said to me. — My father wniilnl ... K. "It. will be very good if you study English," said my mother to me. — My mother wanted ... 9. "Bring me some water from the river, children," said our grandmother. — Our grandmother wanted ... 10. "Come to my birthday party," said Kate to her classmates. — Kate wanted ... 11. The biology teacher said to us: "Collect some insects in summer." — The biology teacher wanted ... 12. "Don't eat ice cream before dinner," said our mother to us. Our mother did not want ...

Упражнение 430

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я хочу, чтобы все дети смеялись. 2. Я хочу, чтобы все это прочитали. 3. Мне хотелось бы, чтобы доктор посмотрел его. 4. Дети хотели, чтобы я рассказал им сказку. 5. Я не хочу, чтобы она знала об этом. 6. Он хотел, чтобы его друг пошел с ним. 7. Мой брат хочет, чтобы я изучала испанский язык. 8. Я бы хотел, чтобы мои ученики хорошо знали английский язык. 9. Я не хочу, чтобы ты получил плохую оценку. 10. Мне бы не хотелось, чтобы они опоздали. 11. Я не хотела, чтобы вы меня ждали. 12. Она бы хотела, чтобы ее брат получил первый приз. 13. Я хочу, чтобы вы прочли эту книгу. 14. Мне бы хотелось, чтобы вы приехали к нам. 15. Она хотела, чтобы ее сын хорошо окончил школу. 16. Им бы хотелось, чтобы мы проиграли игру. 17. Она не хотела, чтобы я уехал в Москву. 18. Я бы не хотел, чтобы вы потеряли мою книгу. 19. Папа хочет, чтобы я была пианисткой. 20. Мы хотим, чтобы этот артист приехал к нам в школу. 21. Вам бы хотелось, чтобы я рассказал вам эту историю? 22. Хотите, я дам вам мой словарь?

I expect *him to come*.
I know *him to be* a good pupil.

Упражнение 431

Перепишите следующие предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение вместо придаточных дополнительных предложений.

• **E.g.** I expect **that she will send** me a letter. I expect **her to send** me a letter. I know **that he is** a great scientist. I know **him to** be a great scientist.

1. I know that my friend is a just man. 2. I expect that he will understand your problem and help you to solve it. 3. I expected that she would behave quite differently. 4. I did not expect that my brother would forget to send her flowers. 5. He knows that my mother is a very kind woman. 6. She expected that her brother would bring her the book. 7. I know that your uncle is an excellent mathematician. 8. People expect that the 21st century will bring peace on the Earth.

Упражнение 432

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я рассчитываю, что письмо придет завтра. 2. Он рассчитывал, что учитель похвалит его. 3. Она не рассчитывала, что они вернутся так поздно. 4. Я знаю, что она талантливая певица. 5. Я знала, что он великий ученый. 6. Мы не рассчитывали, что вы так много сделаете. 7. Учитель рассчитывал, что ученики поймут правило. 8. Я не ожидал, что он напишет такие прекрасные стихи. 9. Она

знала, что он очень добрый человек. 10. Все знали, что она прогрессивный ученый. 11. Я знаю, что твоя сестра — очень способная студентка. 12. Все знают, что Байрон — великий поэт. 13. Я не ожидал, что это случится так скоро. 14. Мы рассчитываем, что вы нам поможете. 15. Он ожидал, что министр ответит сразу. 16. Мы рассчитывали, что погода изменится.

I like *her to sing*. I hate *her to cry*.

Упражнение 433

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я люблю, когда дети смеются. 2. Она не любит, когда я с ней спорю. 3. Она не любила, чтобы мы приходили поздно. 4. Он терпеть не может, когда я опаздываю. 5. Наш учитель любит, когда мы задаем вопросы. 6. Я ненавижу, когда ты забываешь свои обязанности. 7. Бабушка любит, когда Лена играет на рояле. 8. Папа любит, когда я говорю по-английски. 9. Мой дедушка не любил, когда дети разговаривали за столом. 10. Он терпеть не мог, когда мы ломали игрушки. 11. Он любил, когда мы играли в тихие игры.

Mother made *me eat* the soup.

Упражнение 434

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Пожалуйста, не заставляйте меня пить молоко. 2. Она не могла заставить его ложиться спать

рано. 3. Собака заставила кошку взобраться на дерево. 4. Учитель заставил ее переписать упражнение. 5. Она заставила собаку перепрыгнуть через забор. 6. Он заставил брата прыгнуть в воду. 7. Дождь заставил нас вернуться домой. 8. Заставьте ее надеть пальто: сегодня очень холодно. 9. Почему вы не заставили сына выучить стихотворение? 10. Я не могу заставить свою кошку ловить мышей. 11. Когда ты заставишь своего друга делать зарядку?

I saw *him enter*. — I saw *him entering*. I heard *her speak*. — I heard *her speaking*. I noticed *him frown*. — I noticed *him frowning*. I felt *him tremble*. — I felt *him trembling*.

Упражнение 435

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение с причастием.

• **E.g.** He was reading in the garden. She saw him. She saw **him reading** in the garden.

1. We noticed a man. The man was cleaning his shoes. 2. He saw two girls. They were dancing on the stage. 3. She watched the children. They were running and playing in the garden. 4. I saw her. She was arranging her hair. 5. We saw our neighbour. He was listening to the latest news on the radio.
6. The cat was rubbing itself .on my leg. I felt it.
7. They were fishing. We saw it. 8. The pupils were writing a paper. The teacher watched them.
9. A caterpillar was crawling on my arm. I felt it.
10. We heard I. Arkhipova last night. She was sing ing a Russian folk song. 11. I watched the sun. It was rising. 12. I heard him. He was singing an English song. 13. John heard his sister. She was talking loudly on the veranda. 14. We saw Ben. He was crossing the square. 15. They heard their father. He was playing the piano in the drawing room. 16. I can see the train. It is coming. 17. I watched the rain. It was beating down the flowers in the garden. 18. I saw a group of boys. They were eating ice cream. 19. We noticed a group of people. They were digging potatoes in the field. 20. Didn't you see her? She was smiling at you. 21. The girl was singing. I heard her. 22. They were talking about computers. He heard them. 23. You and your friend were walking along the street yesterday. I saw you. 24. The little girls were playing on the grass. We watched them. 25. The ship was leaving the port. He stood and looked at it. 26. She was sleeping peacefully in her bed. Mother watched her.

Упражнение 436

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение с инфинитивом.

• E.g. He dropped his bag. I saw it. I saw **him drop** his bag.

1. The boy noticed a bird. It flew on to the bush near the window. 2. Jane saw her neighbour. He opened the door of his flat and went in. 3. I saw him. He pointed to a picture on the wall. 4. I heard him. He shut the door of the study. 5. We saw that the children climbed to the tops of the trees. 6. I noticed that Henry went up and spoke to the stranger. 7. He slipped and fell. I saw it. 8. I heard that she suddenly cried out loudly. 9. She bent and picked up something from the floor. The policeman saw it. 10. I saw that he opened the door and left the room.

11. She dropped the cup on the floor and broke it. I saw it. 12. They turned the corner and disappeared. We watched them. 13. The doctor touched the boy's leg. The boy felt it. 14. Pete bought some flowers. His friends saw it. 15. The wounded hunter felt that the bear touched him, but he did not move. 16. Shall we hear it if the telephone rings? 17. Tamara saw that the waves carried the boat away. 18. The ship sailed away from the shore. They saw it. 19. Have you heard how he sings the part of Hermann in Tchaikovsky's "Queen of Spades"?

Упражнение 437

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на оттенки значений сложного дополнения в зависимости от того, выражена ли его вторая часть причастием или инфинитивом.

1. He felt her arm slipping through his. 2. She felt her hands tremble. 3. Now and then he could hear a car passing. 4. He felt his heart beat with joy. 5. He felt his heart beating with joy. 6. She could hear her father walking up and down the picture gallery. 7. We saw him cross the street looking to the left and to the right. 8. I felt the wind blowing through a crack in the wall. 9. We stood on deck and watched the sun going down. 10. I heard him playing the piano in the house. 11. It is nice to see people enjoying themselves. 12. We watched the planes circling above us. 13. Nobody noticed him come in and sit down. 14. I felt Nick put his hand on my shoulder. 15. She felt tears roll down her cheeks.
16. I was so weak that I felt my knees shaking.
17. We saw them jump with parachutes. 18. He heard a car approaching from the opposite direction. 19. In the room he could see a man sitting in an old

urmchair. 20. I heard the door of the entrance hall open and close softly. 21. In the little summerhouse Ht the bend of the garden path he saw someone sitting. 22. He went back to the window and, looking through it, suddenly saw her walking down the path. 23. They all gathered on the hill to watch the sun rise. 24. She watched her mother bending over the tea things. 25. The people living in the north do not see the sun come out for months. 26. The door creaked. He saw Irene come in, pick up the telegram and read it. 27. At the stop she saw another girl waiting for the bus. 28. I heard him tell the teacher about it. 29. I heard him telling the teacher about it. 30. She heard people walking in the corridor. 31. She heard somebody walk up to her door. 32. We saw some people washing clothes in the stream.

Упражнение 438

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение с причастием или инфинитивом, в зависимости от смысла.

1. Я слышал, как он открывает дверь. 2. Я слышал, как он открыл дверь. 3. Я почувствовал, как он коснулся моей руки. 4. Я чувствовал, что он касается моей руки. 5. Я видел, как птицы летят к лесу. 6. Я увидел, как птицы полетели к лесу. 7. Мы увидели, что она переплывает реку. 8. Мы видели, как она переплыла реку. 9. Я не заметила, как он положил письмо на стол. 10. Я видела, как он поставил свой чемодан у двери. 11. Мы видели, как она сошла с поезда и пошла по направлению к кассам. 12. Мы наблюдали, как он подошел к окну, остановился, открыл журнал и стал читать. 13. Я почувствовала, что кто-то смотрит на меня справа. 14. Мы видели, как она выходила из дома. 15. Он слышал, как председатель на-

звал его имя. 16. Он почувствовал, что его руки дрожат. 17. Мы слышали, как они весело смеются в соседней комнате. 18. Я заметил, что она побледнела. **19.** Я видел, что он встал со стула и пошел к окну. 20. Мать следила, как ее маленький сын чистит зубы. 21. Он наблюдал, как мама моет посуду. 22. Мы видели, что они медленно приближаются. 23. Мы увидели, что они спят. 24. Он заметил, что она вздрогнула. 25. Я слышал, как он играет на скрипке. 26. Мы слышали, как он заговорил с ней по-французски.

Упражнение 439

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение с причастием или инфинитивом, в зависимости от смысла.

1. Она видела, что Нина примеряет шляпу. 2. Алиса видела, что ее сестра взяла книгу. 3. Он видел, что его ученики стоят около школы. 4. Том видел, что она вышла из комнаты. 5. Мать видела, что ее дети делают домашнее задание. 6. Она видела, что Андрей сидит на диване. 7. Николай видел, что Анна что-то пишет. 8. Она не слышала, как я вошел в комнату. 9. Я не слышал, как они разговаривали. **10.** Вы когда-нибудь слышали, как она поет? **11.** Вы когда-нибудь слышали, как он говорит по-испански? 12. Я видел, что Коля пришел. **13.** Я видела, что Джордж идет по улице. **14.** Я видел, что Нелли читает. 15. Мы видели, как студенты танцуют. 16. Мы видели, как разговаривали их родители. 17. Учитель заметил, что ученики разговаривают. 18. Она заметила, как отец вышел из комнаты. 19. Вы заметили, что они смеются? 20. Вы заметили, что он ушел? 21. Мы смотрели, как дети играют. 22. В зоопарке мы часто следили за тем, как обезьяны играют в клетке. 23. Я часто слышу, как он играет у себя в комнате. 24. Вы видели, как бежали эти два мальчика? 25. Он услышал, как на улице плачет какой-то ребенок. 26. Дети стояли и смотрели, как плавают медведи. 27. Мальчик следил за тем, как кошка пытается открыть дверь. 28. Он заметил, что они переходят улицу с двумя большими чемоданами в руках.

I want *the work to be done* = I want *the work done*

Упражнение 440

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное дополнение.

1. He wanted his letters posted at once. 2.1 don't want my papers looked through. 3. She did not want her child taken to hospital. 4. She gave him some papers and said that the client wanted them signed. 5. The teacher wants our homework to be prepared well. 6. Would you like your luggage carried upstairs? 7. I want a bedroom prepared for my guest.
8. If you want things done well, do them yourself.
9. I should very much like it to be made clear to me.
10. The traveller entered the inn and ordered sup
per to be prepared.

Упражнение 441

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я хочу, чтобы эту статью напечатали в завтрашней газете. 2. Она хочет, чтобы эту песню пели как можно чаще. 3. Он хотел, чтобы его картины

видели во всех странах. 4. Ребенок хотел, чтобы его мишку положили к нему в постель. 5. Она хотела, чтобы ее сочинение проверили сейчас же. 6. Я не хочу, чтобы это платье порвали. 7. Он не хотел, чтобы ему стригли волосы. 8. Я хочу, чтобы мой велосипед привезли с дачи. 9. Я хочу, чтобы этот ковер расстелили на полу в гостиной. 10. Он не хотел, чтобы трогали его вещи. 11. Вы хотите, чтобы эту картину повесили над камином? 12. Он хотел, чтобы траву на лужайке подстригли.

To have something done

Упражнение 442

Произнесите вслух все возможные предложения, используя приведенные ниже подстановочные таблицы. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи)

• E.g. I must have my hair cut.
I must have my watch repaired.
I must have my photo taken.
I must have a new dress made.
I want to have my hair cut.
I want to have my watch repaired, etc.

1 must 1 want to 1 am going to	**have**	**my hair cut. my watch repaired, my photo taken, a new dress made.**
Have you had		**your hair cut? your watch repaired? your photo taken? a new dress made?**

When	**did you have**	**your hair cut? your watch repaired? your photo taken? a new dress made?**
Where do you usually have		**your hair cut? your watch repaired? your photo taken? your dresses made?**

Упражнение 443

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное дополнение.

1. I must have my hair cut tomorrow. 2. I have just had my photograph taken and thought you might like to get one. 3. They had some dinner brought. 4. She had the children looked after in the evening when she went out. 5. Ellen had her needle threaded for her as her eyesight was getting worse and worse. 6.1 must have these shoes mended. 7. I shall have my son taught music. 8. The planters had the trees in the jungle cut down. 9. I shall have your taxi kept at the door. 10. I shall have your things brought up and unpacked at once. 11.1 meant to have this dress altered but I never did. 12. She has had no photographs of herself taken since her childhood. 13. Have this carpet spread on the floor.

Упражнения на все изученные виды сложного дополнения

Упражнение 444

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение вместо придаточных дополнительных предложений.

1. I felt **that somebody touched me lightly on the shoulder. 2. He** heard **that someone called his name. 3. I** saw **that the telegraph boy handed the cable to the man. 4. They** heard **how the woman uttered a little exclamation. 5. I should like to** see **how he would say it to my** face. **6. I** expect **that you will join our excursion. 7.** We had not expected **that she would reply,** but she did. **8.** We knew **that he was a clever man. 9. I don't like it that you repeat this nonsense. 10. I** hate **it when people speak so cynically. 11.** We expect **that everybody will be ready by seven. 12.** They showed themselves even more narrow-minded than we had expected **they would be. 13.** We did not expect **that he would return so soon. 14.** He hated **it when people argued about trifles.**

Упражнение 445

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Он терпеть не мог, когда люди громко смеялись. 2. Мама хотела, чтобы я полила цветы. 3. Я видел, как она вышла из трамвая и перешла улицу. 4. Я не ожидал, что моя сестра получит тройку. 5. Я знаю, что ваш друг — футболист-

профессионал. 6. Я хочу, чтобы это правило выучили. 7. Я слышал, как кто-то постучал в дверь. 8. Когда ты починишь свои часы? 9. Я знаю, что ваш брат болен. 10. Мама заставила меня поехать за город (на дачу). 11. Его родители не рассчитывали, что после школы он пойдет в университет. 12. Я заставлю его принести книгу завтра. 13. Я рассчитываю, что он мне позвонит. 14. Мы хотели, чтобы они достигли успеха. 15. Мы бы не хотели, чтобы учитель подумал, что мы нарочно опоздали. 16. Он услышал, что кто-то зовет его по имени.

Упражнение 446

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я хочу, чтобы вы были более внимательны. 2. Я заставила ее выучить это стихотворение наизусть. 3. Они не ожидали, что мы примем участие в обсуждении. 4. Она терпеть не может, когда люди жестоко обращаются с животными. 5. Шум самолета, летящего, высоко в небе, заставил его поднять голову. 6. Нам лучше бы войти в дом: я не хочу, чтобы вы простудились. 7. Я хочу, чтобы эту пьесу поставили в нашем школьном театре. 8. Где вы стрижетесь? 9. Я видела, как дети бегут к реке. 10. Я знаю, что она лучшая ученица. 11. Она слышала, как кто-то вошел в комнату. 12. Я бы хотела, чтобы вы провели лето с нами. 13. У этой кинозвезды украли мерседес несколько дней тому назад. 14. Мы ожидали, что делегация приедет в конце недели. 15. Мы заметили, что двое мужчин подозрительно себя ведут. 16. Я услышала, как разбилась моя хрустальная ваза.

Упражнение **447**

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я не ожидал, что ты рассердишься. 2. Я не люблю, когда дети остаются одни. 3. Я рассчитываю, что письмо придет завтра. 4. Доктор заставил меня принять лекарство. 5. Ваша мама уже сшила новое платье? 6. Я не выношу, когда теряют ключи. 7. Я хочу, чтобы диктант был написан хорошо. 8. Когда вы фотографировались? 9. Вера услышала, как что-то тяжелое упало на пол. 10. Мы знаем, что он великий музыкант. 11. Он наблюдал, как мы играем в шахматы. 12. Плохая погода заставила нас вернуться домой. 13. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь дрался с ним? 14. Я не хотел, чтобы ты оставался во дворе. 15. Мы хотим, чтобы наши дети выросли активными и энергичными. 16. Мне бы хотелось, чтобы он пришел.

Упражнение **448**

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я хочу, чтобы зарядку делали каждое утро.
2. Вы бы хотели, чтобы я для вас станцевала?
3. Бабушка не любит, когда кошка сидит на кровати. 4. Он почувствовал, как что-то тяжелое прижимает его к полу. 5. Я хочу, чтобы вы перевели эту статью. 6. Она рассчитывала, что он пригласит ее в театр. 7. Учитель не хотел, чтобы мы оставались в классе. 8. Мальчик наблюдал, как его отец распрягает лошадь. 9. Когда она сшила это платье? 10. Буря заставила корабль вернуться в порт. 11. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь взял этот молоток? 12. Я рассчитываю, что ты останешься дома. 13. Вчера я сфотографировался. 14. Я тер-

петь не могу, когда собак держат на цепи. 15. Она не услышала, как заплакал ребенок. 16. Я знаю, что ваш брат — лучший ученик школы.

Упражнение 449

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я хочу сшить новое платье. 2. Я хочу, чтобы эти слова помнили. 3. Дождь заставил нас остаться дома. 4. Мы наблюдали, как корабль отплывает. 5. Я терпеть не могу, когда бьют животных. 6. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь упал? 7. Все знают, что он трус. 8. Где вы фотографируетесь? 9. Я рассчитывал, что ты придешь вечером. 10. Я не люблю, когда ты получаешь плохие оценки. 11. Я рассчитывал, что папа принесет мне книги. 13. Я почувствовал, как что-то коснулось моих волос. 14. Мы часто слышали, как они спорят. 15. Она хотела, чтобы он понял это. 16. Он хотел уйти рано, но босс заставил его остаться.

Упражнение 450

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Папа заставил его переписать упражнение.
2. Я хочу, чтобы ты написал бабушке письмо.
3. Когда ты подстрижешься? 4. Он знает, что я большой театрал. 5. Мы рассчитывали, что погода переменится. 6. Учитель хотел, чтобы диктант переписали. 7. Я услышал, как что-то тяжелое упало на пол. 8. Я видел, как мальчик поскользнулся и упал. 9. Холодный ветер заставил его надеть пальто. 10. Я хочу, чтобы вы поняли свою

ошибку. **11.** Я знаю, что она умная. 12. Он рассчитывает, что я ему напишу. 13. Мы видели, как она переплыла реку. **14.** Ты должен сегодня подстричься. **15.** Его семья не ожидала, что это случится так скоро. 16. Мы наблюдали, как лучи солнечного света пляшут по водной глади.

Упражнение 451

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Он наблюдал, как рабочие разгружают грузовик. 2. Я знаю, что ваш отец — выдающийся спортсмен. 3. Моя подруга не хотела, чтобы я писала это письмо. 4. Я должен завтра сфотографироваться. 5. Я хочу, чтобы мои книги вернули. 6. Я терпеть не могу, когда птиц держат в клетках. 7. Учитель заставил его повторить правило. 8. Она видела, что люди бегут по улице. 9. Я рассчитываю, что учитель поставит мне хорошую оценку. 10. Я не люблю, когда ты остаешься в школе после уроков. **11.** Когда она подстригалась? 12. Я хочу, чтобы эту музыку играли каждый день. 13. Болезнь заставила его остаться дома. **14.** Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь вышел из комнаты? **15.** Мама слышала, что мальчики так сказали? 16. Дети любят, когда им читают рассказы.

Упражнение 452

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я знаю, что ваша сестра — прекрасная певица. 2. Мы рассчитываем, что корабль придет завтра.

3. Я видел, как корабль исчез за горизонтом.
4. Он услышал, как городские часы пробили двенадцать. 5. Мама хочет, чтобы мы поехали за город. 6. Дети хотели, чтобы елку поставили в самой большой комнате. 7. Мы рассчитывали, что он вернется в тот же день. 8. Я хочу, чтобы вы пошли со мной. 9. Я хочу, чтобы вы помогли мне. 10. Мама заставила меня поехать на дачу в воскресенье. **11.** Я видел, как он прошел мимо. 12. Я услышал, как дверь открылась. 13. Когда ты сошьешь себе новое платье? **14.** Вы не можете рассчитывать на то, чтобы он пришел и помог вам. **15.** Полицейские знают, что он наркоделец, но еще его не поймали. 16. Мне бы хотелось, чтобы работа была закончена к воскресенью.

Упражнение 453

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Папа не хотел, чтобы Коля читал эту книгу. 2. Я терпеть не могу, когда ломают вещи. 3. Она хочет подстричься. 4. Я не люблю, когда Катя поет эту песню.
5. Все знают, что она очень смелая.
6. Я рассчитывал, что ты приготовишь уроки.
7. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь говорил с ним?
8. Она наблюдала, как дети играют в лото. 9. Мама заставила его лечь в кровать. 10. Вы уже сфотографировались? **11.** Я хочу, чтобы обед приготовили вовремя. 12. Она хотела, чтобы он ее подвез? 13. Я знаю, что он капитан футбольной команды этой школы. 14. Она чувствовала, как слезы катятся по ее щекам. **15.** Мои друзья не хотели бы, чтобы она подумала, что они не оценили то, что она сделала. 16. Учитель не может рассчитывать, чтобы дети были спокойны все время.

Упражнение 454

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Мери заставила Тома вымыть руки и лицо снова. „Я хочу, чтобы ты был чистым", — сказала она. 2. „Я хочу, чтобы пол был вымыт к вечеру", — сказала мама. 3. Он слышал, как она вздыхала во сне. 4. Она была так занята своими мыслями, что не заметила, как я вошел. 5. Мы хотели, чтобы они рассказали что-нибудь о себе. 6. Я сшила себе новое платье на прошлой неделе. 7. В детстве я любил, когда мама пела мне песни. 8. Она почувствовала, что кто-то подошел к ней, но не повернулась. 9. Мальчик наблюдал, как ме ханик чинил холодильник. 10. Дэвид слышал, как доктор вышел из комнаты матери и пошел вниз. 11. Никто не видел, как Джим вошел в дом. Никто не ожидал, что он придет так рано. 12. „Я хочу, чтобы все были счастливы", — сказал он. 13. „Вы не можете заставить меня отдать вам ребенка", — сказала мисс Бетси. 14. Сид видел, как Том вы прыгнул из окна. 15. Я знаю, что ваш папа высо кий. 16. Вы когда-нибудь видели, как он танцует вальс?

Упражнение 455

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Солдат рассчитывал, что письмо прийдет через неделю. 2. Мы рассчитываем, что вы нас навестите в субботу. 3. Она слышала, как ее брат вошел в комнату. 4. Я заставлю тебя хорошо учиться. 5. Нина хочет, чтобы я тоже пришла. 6. Она чувствовала, как дрожат ее руки. 7. Я рассчитывал, что вы

придете вовремя. 8. Мой отец хочет, чтобы я изучил два иностранных языка. 9. Она не хотела, что-Лы я уезжал в Англию. 10. Я рассчитываю, что вы мне поможете. 11. Больной чувствовал, как сильно бьется его сердце. 12. Я хочу, чтобы работа была сделана. 13. Мы видели, как он перешел через дорогу. 14. Мы знаем, что он капитан большого корабля. 15. Я не хотела, чтобы вы заучивали этот текст нпизусть. 16. Вы никогда не угадаете, где я сшила платье.

Упражнение 456

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Мы любили приходить в этот сад и наблюдать, как играют дети. 2. Когда Роберт вышел в коридор, он почувствовал, как кто-то дотронулся до его руки. 3. Она хотела, чтобы детей привели в зал. 4. Том был очень прилежным учеником и скоро заставил всех уважать себя. 5. Я не хочу заставлять вас делать это сразу. 6. Я хочу, чтобы ты сделала это сама. 7. Вы когда-нибудь слышали, как он исполняет эту вещь? 8. Я хочу, чтобы вы познакомили меня со своим братом. 9. Я люблю, когда моя сестра разговаривает по-английски со своими друзьями. 10. Аня не ожидала, что книга будет такая интересная. 11. Я часто слышала, как он рассказывал студентам о своей родине. 12. Мы часто видели, как они работают в читальном зале. 13. Когда вам починили машину? 14. Если я увижу Нину в библиотеке, я заставлю ее рассказать мне обо всем. 15. Я знаю, что эти люди — иностранные туристы. 16. Мама хочет, чтобы ты не вмешивался не в свое дело.

Упражнение 457

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Он хочет, чтобы письма принесли в его комнату. 2. Мы знаем, что они очень заняты. 3. Я хочу сфотографироваться. 4. Я знаю, что он большой театрал. 5. Я рассчитываю, что ты напишешь мне письмо. 6. Он услышал, что кто-то входит в комнату. 7. Я не люблю, когда ребенок играет с собакой. 8. Я терпеть не могу, когда рвут книги. 9. Гаррис не хотел, чтобы его жена спрыгивала с велосипеда. 10. Где вы шьете платья? 11. Мама заставила его надеть пальто. 12. Мать наблюдала, как ребенок идет по комнате. 13. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь вошел в класс? 14. Он подстригся вчера. 15. Если вы хотите, чтобы я вам помогла, дайте мне знать. 16. Дети любят, когда им рассказывают сказки.

Упражнение 458

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Вы видели, как кошка поймала мышку? 2. Мне хочется, чтобы вы зашли ко мне сегодня вечером. 3. Я не спал **и** слышал, как кто-то вошел к нам в купе. 4. Я видел, как они вместе шли по улице. 5. Никто никогда не слышал, как она читает стихи. 6. Это заставило меня подумать, как исправить ошибку. 7. Интересно, что заставило его отказаться от поездки в Крым. 8. Библиотекарь рассчитывала, что студенты возвратят книги вовремя. 9. Я хочу, чтобы письма написали сегодня. 10. Профессор хочет, чтобы я еще поработал над докладом. 11. Мы рассчитываем, что вы поедете с нами на юг. 12. Они не хотят, чтобы мы

»то делали. 13. Художник наблюдал, как желтые листья падают на землю. 14. Заходите, я рассчитываю, что мой брат скоро вернется. 15. Ты уже починил свой видеомагнитофон? 16. Что заставило передумать моего дядю?

Упражнение 459

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Наша микроволновая печь сломалась. Мне придется починить ее. 2. Дождь заставил нас повернуть назад. 3. Она почувствовала, как кто-то коснулся ее руки. 4. Мы услышали, как зазвонил звонок. 5. Болезнь брата заставила ее поехать в Киев. 6. Мы видели, как этот человек вошел в офис. 7. Мой друг хочет, чтобы я к нему пришел. 8. Я знаю, что ваш друг — очень искусный фотограф. 9. Мы рассчитываем, что вы примете участие в концерте. 10. Я знаю, что ты мой друг. 11. Мама хотела, чтобы картошку купили на рынке. 12. Я хочу, чтобы эти книги были возвращены. 13. Она рассчитывает, что учитель ее спросит. 14. Я хочу, чтобы вы съездили во Францию. 15. Мы заставили его заниматься английским языком. 16. Мы видели, как он входил в офис.

СЛОЖНОЕ ПОДЛЕЖАЩЕЕ (COMPLEX SUBJECT)

He **is said** ***to know*** **six languages.**

Говорят, что он знает шесть языков.

He **was said** ***to know*** **six languages.**

Говорили, что он знает шесть языков.

He **is said to** ***have gone*** **to London.**

Говорят, что он уехал в Лондон.

He **was said** ***to have gone*** **to London.**

Говорили, что он уехал в Лондон.

Обратите внимание, что сказуемое выражено глаголом в Passive Voice.

Следующая таблица поможет вам переводить предложения, содержащие ***Complex Subject.***	
He was said to work a lot.	— Говорили, что он много **работает.**
... was said to ...	— Говорили, что...
... was seen to ...	— Видели, что...
... was heard to ...	— Слышали, что...
... was supposed to ...	— Предполагали, что...
... was believed to ...	— Полагали, что...
... was expected to ...	— Ожидали, что...
... was reported to ...	— Сообщали, что...
... was considered to ...	— Считали, что...
... was thought to ...	— Думали, что...
... was found to ...	— Обнаружили, что...
... was announced to ...	— Объявили, что...
... was known to ...	— Было известно, что...

Упражнение 460

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное подлежащее.

1. He is said to know all about it. 2. He was said to have known the whole truth about it. 3. Juri Gagarin is known to be the first man in the world to travel into space on the 12th of April, 1961. 4. He is supposed to be a very good film actor. 5. He is believed to be innocent of the crime. 6. Innocent people were announced to have been murdered by terrorists. 7. The terrorist was announced to have been killed by his own bomb. 8. The exhibition of 19th-century French painting is expected to open by the end of next week. 9. Monet's painting is reported to be on exhibition until the end of the month. 10. The President of Russia was reported to speak to the nation on television tonight. **11.** The Ameri-

can astronaut Neil Armstrong is known to be the .first man to walk on the moon in 1969. **12.** He is considered to be the richest man in the world. 13. She is said to borrow money but not bother to return it. **14.** You are expected to be an obedient and smart boy. 15. The students were supposed to come on time and take part in the marathon. **16.** You are supposed to check your change before you leave the cashier. 17. He was expected to pass the mathematics exam. 18. Mother is said to know the right thing to do. 19. Sergei is thought to have a gift for languages. His English is known to be excellent. 20. Anna Mutter is believed to be one of the finest violinists in the world. **21.** Leonardo da Vinci is known to be a great Italian painter of the Renaissance. The Mona Lisa is considered to be one of his most famous works. **22.** True friends are known to be like diamonds, precions but rare. False friends are said to be like autumn leaves found everywhere.

Упражнение 461

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное подлежащее.

1. Many books are known to be published in our country every year. 2. You are supposed to graduate in four years. 3. Radium is said to be very radioactive. 4. This device was known to have been designed in that laboratory. 5. His invention is considered to be of great importance. 6. The sun is known to represent a mass of compressed gases. 7. The new rocket is reported to go into operation next year. 8. This type of rocket is supposed to have many advantages. 9. For a long time the atom was thought to be indivisible. 10. The helium atom was found to have two electrons. **11.** I did not know what I was expected to say to that, so I said

nothing. **12.** He was said to be one of the most promising nuclear physicists. 13. He is said to be a good translator. **14.** Roberta was known to be an honest and hard-working girl. 15. Clyde was expected to arrive at the weekend. **16.** Becky and Tom were supposed to have stayed at the widow Douglas'. 17. The number of the unemployed is reported to be increasing with every year. 18. Many new textbooks are expected to be published soon. 19. The Moscow Underground is said to be the finest in the world. 20. A hare is known to run very fast. **21.** The man was seen to take off his coat. **22.** The diamond content of the mines in Western Yakutia is said to be in no way inferior to that of the world-famous South African mines. 23. My close friend is known to have learned "Eugene On-egin" by heart. **24.** These devices are considered to be very effective.

Упражнение 462

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное подлежащее.

• **E.g. We *heard*** that **a car stopped** outside the door. **A car *was heard* to stop** outside the door. It **is *believed* that the poem was written** by Byron. **The poem *is believed* to have been written by Byron.**

1. People consider the climate there to be very healthy. 2. It was announced that the Chinese dancers were arriving next week. 3. It is expected that the performance will be a success. 4. It is said that the book is popular with both old and young. 5. It is believed that the poem was written by an unknown soldier. 6. It is supposed that the playwright is work-

ing at a new comedy. 7. It is reported that the flood has caused much damage to the crops. 8.. It was supposed that the crops would be rich that year. 9. It has been found that this mineral water is very good for the liver. 10. Scientists consider that electricity exists throughout space. 11. It is said that the wea-ther in Europe was exceedingly hot last summer. 12. It was reported that five ships were missing after the battle.

Следующие глаголы в предложениях, содержащих ***Complex Subject,*** употребляются в ***Active Voice:***

to seem, to appear, to turn out, to happen

Упражнение 463

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное подлежащее.

1. This work seems to take much time. 2. The operation seemed to be a complicated one. 3. Money just doesn't happen to interest me. 4. In the middle of the lecture Dr. Sommerville happened to pause and look out of the window. 5. From the very first mention of Long John, I was afraid that he might turn out to be the very one-legged sailor whom I had watched for so long at the inn. 6. Clyde seemed to have been thinking of no one else but Sondra since their last meeting. 7. Clyde appeared to have forgotten of his promise to spend his spare evenings with Roberta. 8. She appeared to be an excellent actress. 9. One day a Hare happened to meet a Tortoise. 10. The Tortoise seemed to be moving very slowly. 11. The Hare turned out to be the loser of the race. 12. The apparatus seemed to be in excellent condition. 13. You appear to have found in him something that I have missed. 14. The new meth-

odfl of work appear to be very effective. 15. The percentage of carbon in this steel turned out to be **low.** 16. Irving turned out to be a long, pale-faced fellow. 17. His office turned out to be in one of the hack streets. 18. He appeared to be an ideal man. 19. She doesn't seem to want to do anything I suggest. 20. He turned out to have no feeling whatever for his nephew. 21. This appeared to amuse the policeman. 22. You can easily get in through the window if the door happens to be locked. 23. The peasants did not seem to see her. 24. The Gadfly seemed to have taken a dislike to Signora Grassini from the time of their first meeting. 25. You don't seem to have done any great thing for yourself by going away. 26. "Jim," he said at last, in a voice that did not seem to belong to him.

Упражнение 464

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное подлежащее.

• **E.g.** **It *appeared*** that **they had lost** the way.
They *appeared* to have lost the way.

1. It seems they know all about it. 2. It seems they have heard all about it. 3. It seemed that the discussion was coming to an end. 4. It seems that you don't approve of the idea. 5. It seemed that the house had not been lived in for a long time. 6. It appeared that he was losing patience. 7. It appeared that he had not heard what had been said. 8. It happened that I was present at the opening session. 9. It so happened that I overheard their conversation. 10. It turned out that my prediction was correct. 11. It turned out that the language of the article was quite easy.

Запомните следующие предложения, содержащие ***Complex Subject:***

He is likely *to win* the prize. — Похоже, что он выиграет приз.

He is sure *to come*. — Он обязательно придет.

Упражнение 465

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на словосочетания to be ***likely*** *to, to be sure to.*

1. We most of us want a good many things that we are not likely to get. 2. He is sure to tell me all about this even if I don't ask him. 3. When Sondra said that they were sure to meet again, she saw Clyde's face suddenly brighten. 4. If we go on arguing, we are sure to quarrel. 5. They are sure to acknowledge your talent. 6. He is sure to give us some useful information. 7. The article is likely to appear in the next issue of the journal. 8. Mr. Worthing is sure to be back soon. 9. These two young people are sure to be very good friends. 10. You are sure to be there tomorrow night, aren't you? 11. She is not likely to change her opinion. 12. They were sure to come to an understanding. 13. Don't worry: everything is sure to turn out all right. 14. This new course of treatment is sure to help your grandmother.

Упражнение 466

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное подлежащее.

1. Говорят, что это здание было построено в XVII веке. 2. Предполагают, что заседание закончится в десять часов. 3. Никак не ожидали, что

холодная погода наступит так рано. 4. Оказалось, что мы уже когда-то встречались. 5. Вы, кажется, устали. 6. Условия работы оказались более трудными, чем предполагалось. 7. Вы случайно не знаете этого человека? 8. Книга, которую вы мне дали, оказалась скучной. 9. Новые автобусы оказались очень удобными. 10. Из трех сестер Брон-те Шарлотта считается наиболее талантливой.

11. Как известно, английская писательница Вой-нич жила в течение нескольких лет в Петербурге и изучала русскую литературу. Считают, что русская литература оказала влияние на ее творчество.

12. Ваш приятель, кажется, очень интересуется древней историей. 13. Известно, что римляне построили на Британских островах хорошие дороги. 14. Полагают, что поэма „Беовульф" была написана в **VIII** веке. 15. Вальтер Скотт считается создателем историче-ского романа. 16. Сообщают, что экспедиция достигла места назначения. 17. Я случайно знаю номер его телефона. 18. Он оказался хорошим спортсменом. 19. Он, кажется, пишет новую статью: кажется, он работает над ней уже две недели. 20. Я случайно встретил его в Москве. 21. Полагают, что они знают об этом больше, чем хотят показать. 22. Джим оказался храбрым мальчиком. 23. Рочестер случайно встретил Джейн по дороге домой. 24. Говорят, что он работает над своим изобретением уже несколько лет. 25. Говорят, что эта статья переведена на все языки мира. 26. Вы, кажется, много читали до поступления в университет.

III	If the weather /s fine, we *shall play* outside.	Если погода будет хорошая, мы будем играть на открытом воздухе.
	If you *ring me u&,* I *shall tell* you something.	Если ты мне позвонишь, я тебе кое-что расскажу.

УСЛОВНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ. СОСЛАГАТЕЛЬНОЕ НАКЛОНЕНИЕ ПОСЛЕ "I WISH"

	If the weather *were* fine, we *should play* outside.	Если бы погода была хорошая *(сегодня; завтра),* мы бы играли на открытом воздухе.
	If you *rang* me up, I *should tell* you something.	Если бы ты мне позвонил *(сегодня, завтра),* я бы тебе кое-что рассказал.
	If the weather *had been* fine, we *should have played* outside.	Если бы погода была хорошая *(вчера),* мы бы играли на открытом воздухе.
	If you *had rung* me up. I *should have told* you something.	Если бы ты мне позвонил *(вчера),* я бы тебе кое-что рассказал.

Запомните три типа условных предложений:

Упражнение 467

Раскрывая скобки, напишите каждое предложение три раза, образуя условные предложения I, II и ***III*** *типов.*

• E.g. If you (to be) free, **I (to come)** to see you. **If** you **are** free, **I shall come to** see you. **If** you **were** free, **I should** come to see you. **If** you **had been** free, **I should have come** to see you. **If I (to see)** her, I **(to be)** glad. **If I see** her, **I shall be** glad. **If I saw** her, **I should be** glad. If I **had seen** her, **I should have been** glad.

1. If you (to be) busy, I (to leave) you alone. 2. If my friend (to come) to see me, I (to be) very glad. 3. If mother (to buy) a cake, we (to have) a very nice tea party. 4. If we (to receive) a telegram from him, we (not to worry). 5. If you (not to work) systematically, you (to fail) the exam. 6. If I (to live) in Moscow, I (to visit) the Tretyakov Gallery every year. 7. If I (to get) a ticket, I (to go) to the Philharmonic. 8. If I (to live) near a wood, I (to gather) a lot of mushrooms. 9. If my father (to return) early, we (to watch) TV together. 10. If she (to know) English, she (to try) to enter the university.

Упражнение 468

Перепишите каждое из следующих предложений дважды, образуя предложения нереального условия:

a) относящиеся к настоящему или будущему (II тип);

b) относящиеся к прошедшему ***(III*** *тип).*

1. If I am not too busy, I shall go to the concert. 2. They will all be surprised if I make such a mistake. 3. If he doesn't come in time, shall we have to

wait for him? 4. If no one comes to help, we shall be . obliged to do the work ourselves. 5. If you put on your glasses, you will see better. 6. What shall we do if they are late? 7. Will you be very angry if we don't come? 8. Will he be very displeased if I don't ring him up?

Упражнение 469

Произнесите вслух все возможные условные предложения I типа, используя подстановочную таблицу. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи.)

If I	live in the south,	I shall bathe every day.	
	come home late,		go to bed at once.
	live in the country,		often go to the wood.
	go to the wood,		gather many mushrooms.
	receive his letter,		be very happy.
	fall ill,		go to the doctor.
	find my book,		be very glad.
	lose my money,		be very sorry.
	see my friend,		ask his advice.

Упражнение 470

Произнесите вслух все возможные условные предложения II типа, используя подстановочную таблицу. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи.)

I wish	in the south	I should	bathe every day.
I were	at home		go to bed.
If I were	in the country		go to the wood.
	in the wood		gather many mushrooms.
	at the camp		have a very good time.
	a scientist		invent a time machine.
	a composer		write beautiful music.
	a poet		write beautiful poetry.
	a writer		write interesting novels.
	a spaceman		fly to other planets.
	a sailor		sail to Africa.

Упражнение 471

*Произнесите вслух все возможные условные предложения **III** типа, используя подстановочную таблицу. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи.)*

I wish	translated the article yesterday	I should have	found out all about this discovery, told you something.
I had	met you yesterday		told you about it.
If I had	read this new book		asked him to come to our place.
	seen your brother yesterday		translated the text.
	bought a dictionary		got a good mark.
	learned my lesson		found out all about his illness.
	rung him up yesterday		got that book.
	gone to the library		won the game yesterday.
	had more practice in chess		caught a lot of fish.
	joined you in fishing		gone to the theatre with you.
	had a ticket yesterday		done the work well.
	asked you to help me		bought the book.
	called at that shop		met interesting people.
	called on my friend yesterday		been sent abroad.
	won the championship		been pleased.
	heard about it yesterday		

Упражнение 472

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. If he were not such an outstanding actor, he (not to have) so many admirers. 2. If you (to give) me your address, I shall write you a letter. 3. If she (not to be) so absent-minded, she would be a much better student. 4. If my sister does not go to the south, we (to spend) the summer in St. Petersburg together. 5. If they (not to go) to Moscow last year, they would not have heard that famous musician. 6. If you (not to get) tickets for the Philharmonic, we shall stay at home. 7. If you were not so careless about your health, you (to consult) the doctor. 8. I should be delighted if I (to have) such a beautiful fur coat. 9. If it (to rain), we shall have to stay at home. 10. If he (to work) hard, he would have achieved great progress. 11. If it is not too cold, I (not to put) on my coat. 12. I (to write) the composition long ago if you had not disturbed me. 13. If he (not to read) so much, he would not be so clever. 14. If my friend (to be) at home, he will tell us what to do.

Упражнение 473

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. If you (not to buy) coffee, we shall drink tea. 2. If he is free tomorrow, he certainly (to come) to our party. 3. My brother would not have missed so many lessons if he (not to hurt) his leg. 4. If my friend (to work) in my office, we should meet every day. 5. If you spoke English every day, you (to improve) your language skills. 6. If you get a "five", your mother (to be) happy. 7. If she (to return) earli-

er, she would have been able to see him before he left. 8. If these shoes were not too big for me, I (to buy) them. 9. If you (to ring) me up, I shall tell you a secret. 10. If you (to be) a poet, you would write beautiful poetry. 11. If he did not read so much, he (not to know) English literature so well. 12. If he (to come) to our house yesterday, he would have met his friend. 13. If he (not to pass) his exam, he will not get a scholarship. 14. If she (not to help) me, I should have been in a very difficult situation. 15. My father would have more free time if he (not to read) so many newspapers. 16. If only you had let me know, I (to go) there immediately. 17. If I were a famous singer, I (to get)-* lot of flowers every day.

Упражнение 474

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. If my brother (to be) in trouble, I shall help him, of course. 2. If I don't manage to finish my report today, I (to stay) at home tomorrow. 3. If she were more careful about her diet, she (not to be) so stout. 4. You would not feel so bad if you (not to smoke) too much. 5. If he (to learn) the poem, he would not have got a bad mark. 6. If you gave me your dictionary for a couple of days, I (to translate) this text. 7. If I (to be) a musician, I should be very happy. 8. If Barbara (to get) up at half past eight, she would have been late for school. 9. If you had not put the cup on the edge of the table, it (not to get) broken. 10. I should be very glad if he (to come) to my place. 11. If he (to live) in St. Petersburg, he would go to the Hermitage every week. 12. If you (to go) to the theatre with us last week, you would have enjoyed the evening. 13. You won't understand the rule if you (not to listen) to the teacher. 14. If he weren't such a bookworm, he (not to spend) so

much time sitting in the library. 15. I should not have bought the car if my friend (not to lend) me money. 16. If he did not live in St. Petersburg, we (not to meet) so often. 17. If he had warned me, I (to do) the work in time.

Упражнение 475

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. If I (to have) this rare book, I should gladly lend it to you. 2. The dish would have been much more tasty if she (to be) a better cook. 3. He never (to phone) you if I hadn't reminded him to do that. 4. Your brother (to become) much stronger if he took cold baths regularly. 5. If he (to be) more courageous, he would not be afraid. 6. If the fisherman had been less patient, he (not to catch) so much fish. 7. If you (to put) the ice cream into the refrigerator, it would not have melted. 8. If I (to know) the result now, I would phone her immediately. 9. If you had let me know yesterday, I (to bring) you my book.
10. If it (to snow), the children will play snowballs.
11. If I (not to know) English, I should not be able to enjoy Byron's poetry. 12. I (not to do) it if you did not ask me. 13. If men (to have) no weapons, would wars be possible? 14. You will never finish your work if you (to waste) your time like that.
15. If I (to have) his telephone number, I should easily settle this matter with him.

Упражнение 476

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. If she (to ask) me yesterday, I should certainly have told her all about it. 2. If you (to do) your morning exercises every day, your health would be much

better. 3. If he is not very busy, he (to agree) to go to the museum with us. 4. If I (not to be) present at the lesson, I should not have understood this difficult rule. 5. If he reads fifty pages every day, his vocabulary (to increase) greatly. 6. If they (to know) it before, they would have taken measures. 7. If I (to get) this book, I shall be happy. 8. If you really loved music, you (to go) to the Philharmonic much more often. 9. If you had not wasted so much time, you (not to miss) the train. 10. If you (not to miss) the train, you would have arrived on time. 11. You (not to miss) the teacher's explanation if you had arrived on time. 12. You would have understood the rule if you (not to miss) the teacher's explanation. 13. If you (to understand) the rule, you would have written the paper successfully. 14. If you had written the paper successfully, you (not to get) a "two". 15. Your mother (not to scold) you if you had not got a "two". 16. If your mother (not to scold) you, you would have felt happier.

Упражнение 477

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. If it (to rain) tomorrow, our game will be cancelled. 2. If a dog (to bite) in her leg, she would go straight to hospital. 3. If he had known it was going to rain, he (to take) his umbrella to work today. 4. If only I (to have) more pocket money, I could buy some new English books. 5. If she hadn't missed the bus, she (not to be) late for work. 6. If I (to live) two hundred years ago, I couldn't have spoken on the telephone. 7. If my daughter did her homework carefully, she (to get) much better marks. She's really a smart little girl. 8. If his friend (to be) in the mood to see a film, they would have gone to the cinema last night. 9. If my cactus plant (not to have) a rare

disease, it wouldn't have died. 10. If they had remembered your address, they (to send) you a postcard. 11. If Tom saw a car crash, he (to telephone) the police and (to help) the people in the cars. 12. If you are not sure, what to say, you (to have) to guess. 13. If she (not to be) very ill, she wouldn't have been absent from English classes all last week. 14. If my parents had had good seats, they (to enjoy) the play last night. 15. If a robber (to attack) him in a dark street, he would defend himself. 16. If he hadn't been so careless, he (not to fall) into this trap. 17. If you (not to smoke), you would feel more energetic. 18. If her alarm clock (to ring), she would have been on time for work this morning.

Упражнение 478

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. If you were on a hijacked plane, you (to attack) the hijackers? 2. If they were on a hijacked plane, they (to stay) calm and probably (to survive). 3. If my friend had been trying harder, he (to succeed). 4. If I (to live) in 1703,1 shouldn't (wouldn't')[1] have had a computer. 5. If she (to smell) smoke in the middle of the night, she would telephone the fire brigade and run into the street and shout, "Fire!" 6. If he (to invite), he would have come to the party last Sunday. 7. If the driver in front hadn't stopped suddenly, the accident (not to happen). 8. If you (not to know) how to play, my sister will explain the rules to you. 9. If she had told them it was her birthday,

'В современном английском языке имеется тенденция к употреблению "would" вместо "should" с первым лицом единственного и множественного числа в главном предложении условных придаточных предложений II и III типов. См. Raymond Murphy "Essential Grammar in Use" a book for intermediate students: Unit 38 — If I knew his number, **I would** phone him.

they (to give) her a birthday present. 10. If I had more time, I (to read) more books. 11. If their TV had been working, they (to watch) the President's speech last night. 12. If my T-shirt hadn't been 100 percent cotton, it (not to shrink) so much. 13. How can you become more popular in your class: if you (to get) the top mark in mathematics or English or if you (to be) good at sports? 14. If they (to go) by car, they would have saved time. 15. If I (to be) a bird, I would[1] be able to fly. 16. If he (to bring) his book home, he would have done his homework last night. 17. If my mother (to win) a million pounds, she would spend it as fast as possible. 18. If you had been feeling well, you (to be) in class yesterday.

Упражнение 479

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. I am sorry that you do not read English novels; if you (to read) them, I (to lend) you some very interesting ones. 2. You say that you did not read yesterday's papers; if you (to read) them, you (to see) the announcement of Professor X's coming to our town. 3. He is not ill: if he (to be) ill, he (not to play) tennis so much. 4. He was not ill last week: if he (to be) ill, he (not to take) part in the football match. 5. How slippery it is! If it (not to rain), it (not to be) so slippery. 6. I am glad I was able to attend the lecture yesterday. You (to be) displeased if I (not to come)? 7. Let's take a taxi to the railway station: we have a lot of luggage. If we (not to have) so much luggage, we (to walk). 8. Stop working and let's go inside: it is too dark. If the evening (not to be) so dark, we (to continue) the work. 9.1 don't believe you: you only say that you want to know

[1] См. примечание на стр. 390.

languages. If you (to be) really interested in languages, you (to study) them.

Упражнение 480

Образуйте условные предложения.

1. He is busy and does not come to see us. If ... 2. The girl did not study well last year and received bad marks. If ... 3. He broke his bicycle and so he did not go to the country. If ... 4. He speaks English badly: he has no practice. If ... 5. I had a bad headache yesterday, that's why I did not come to see you. If ... 6. The ship was sailing near the coast, that's why it struck a rock. If ... 7. He was not in town, therefore he was not present at our meeting. If ... 8. The pavement was so slippery that I fell and hurt my leg. If ... 9. The sea is rough, and we cannot sail to the island. If ... 10. They made a fire, and the frightened wolves ran away. If ... 11. It is late, and I have to go home. If ... 12. I was expecting my friend to come, that's why I could not go to the cinema with you. If ... 13. He always gets top marks in mathematics because it is his favourite subject and he works a lot at it. If ... 14. I did not translate the article yesterday because I had no dictionary. If ... 15. We lost our way because the night was pitch-dark. If ... 16. The box was so heavy that I could not carry it. That's why I took a taxi. If ...

Упражнение 481

Образуйте условные предложения.

1. The travellers had no camera with them, so they could not take photos of the beautiful scenery. If ... 2. There was no sugar left, so we had to go to the shop late in the evening. If ... 3. This house is very nice and comfortable, but it is not very good for living because it is situated close to a chemical

plant and the air around is very bad. If ... 4. He is an excellent specialist, but I cannot ask his advice because I am not acquainted with him. If ... 5. You cannot enjoy this merry evening party because you have a toothache. If ... 6. You know the material well enough, but you are very absent-minded, and that's why you always make many mistakes. If ... 7. You did not ring me up, so I did not know you were in trouble. If ... 8. You left the child alone in the room, so he hurt himself. If ... 9. They spent a year in the tropics, so they got very sun-tanned. If ... 10. It rained heavily, so we got drenched to the skin. If ... 11. Why didn't you watch the cat? It ate all the fish. If ... 12. A huge black cloud appeared from behind the forest, so we had to turn back and hurry home. If ... 13. We shall not go to see them because it is very late. If ... 14. Naturally she was angry, because you were in her way. If ...

Упражнение 482

Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму сослагательного наклонения после "I wish".

1. I wish I (to have) a season ticket to the Philharmonic next winter. 2. I wish I (to consult) the teacher when I first felt that mathematics was too difficult for me. 3. I love sunny weather. I wish it (to be) warm and fine all the year round. 4. I wish I (not to lend) Nick my watch: he has broken it.
5. I wish you (to send) word as soon as you arrive.
6. I wish I (not to have) to do my homework every day. 7. I wish you (to go) skiing with me yesterday: I had such a good time! 8. I wish I (to know) Spanish. 9. I wish I (not to drink) so much coffee in the evening: I could not sleep half the night. 10. I wish you (to read) more in future. 11. I wish I never (to suggest) this idea. 12. I wish I (to be) at yesterday's

party: it must have been very merry. 13. I wish we (to meet) again next summer. 14. Don't you wish you (to see) that performance before? 15. They wished they (not to see) this horrible scene again. 16. The unfortunate pupil wished he (not to forget) to learn the rule.

Упражнение 483

Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму сослагательного наклонения после "I wish".

1. I wish I (can) give up smoking. 2. She wishes she (to see) him at yesterday's party. 3. I wish I (to pass) my driving test last Monday. 4. I wish I (not to forget) my friend's birthday yesterday. 5. The boy is sad. He wishes he (not to break) the window. 6. My aunt wishes she (to stay) at home last weekend. 7. He wishes he (to know) something about cars. 8. I wish it (to be) sunny. 9. I wish it (to be) sunny during our picnic last Saturday. 10. She wishes she (to live) in the Crimea. 11. My friend wishes he (not to do) that last night. 12.1 wish I (to bring) my camera last summer. 13. I wish I (can) tell the future. 14. Do you wish you (to be) in the Guinness Book of Records? 15. Some people wish they (can) appear on a TV game show and become famous. 16. She often wishes things (to be) different.

Упражнение 484

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя "I wish".

• E.g. It's a pity you are ill.
I wish you were not ill.

1. Unfortunately they won't return before Christmas. 2. The student was sorry he had not studied the material better and had shown such poor

knowledge at the exam. 3. It's a pity that you did not send for us last night. 4. It's a pity you are not with us these days. 5. My friend regrets not having entered the university. 6. He was sorry not to have had enough time to finish his paper. 7. It's a pity we shan't be able to reach home before teatime. 8. I am sorry I made you upset by telling you this news. 9. What a pity you don't know enough physics.

Упражнение 485

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя "1 wish".

1. а) Жаль, что он такой легкомысленный, б) Жаль, что он не достаточно серьезен.
2. а) Я теперь жалею, что не послушал его совета, б) Я теперь жалею, что последовал его совету.
3. а) Жаль, что вы пришли так поздно, б) Жаль, что вы не пришли пораньше.
4. а) Обидно, что мы ушли до его прихода.
б) Обидно, что мы не дождались его прихода.
5. а) К сожалению, они еще ничего не знают,
б) К сожалению, они уже знают об этом.

Упражнение 486

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя "I wish".

1. Ах, если бы вы сказали ей об этом в прошлое воскресенье! 2. Хорошо бы у нас сейчас были каникулы.
3. Если бы он пришел сегодня вечером!
4. Мы пожалели, что не попросили его совета.
5. Жаль, что вы отказались принять участие в пикнике.
6. Жаль, что вас не интересует этот предмет.
7. Мы бы хотели, чтобы вы упомянули эти факты.
8. Жаль, что мы опоздали на поезд. 9. Жаль, что

вы включили телевизор так поздно. 10. Если бы я был свободен сейчас! 11. Жаль, что и вчера у меня было мало времени. 12. Хорошо бы вы написали ей об этом сами. 13. Жаль, что вы не обратили внимания на его предупреждение. 14. Он пожалел, что бросил университет. 15. Жаль, что уже поздно идти туда. 16. Ах, если бы я пришел на вокзал вовремя! 17. Жаль, что вы не читали такую прекрасную книгу. 18. Жаль, что она делает так много ошибок в речи. 19. Жаль, что вы не побывали на выставке. 20. Жаль, что я узнал об этом так поздно. 21. Как жаль, что мы не застали Колю дома. 22. Она сожалела, что не рассказала нам эту историю раньше.

Обратите внимание на смешанные случаи употребления времен в условных предложениях // и /// типа:

If I *were acquainted with* this famous professor, I *should have rung* him up. yesterday.

Условие относится к настоящему времени (// тип), а следствие — к прошедшему (/// тип).

If I *had written* the composition yesterday, I *should be free* now.

Условие относится к прошедшему времени (/// тип), а следствие — к настоящему (// тип).

Упражнение 487

Образуйте условные предложения. Не забудьте о смешанных случаях.

1. I shall go to the dentist because I have a toothache. If ... 2. He is groaning with pain now because he did not go to the dentist to have his tooth filled.

If ... 3. She does not go to the polyclinic because she does not need any treatment. If ... 4. He will not go to see the play as he was present at the dress rehearsal. If ... 5. He went to Moscow specially to hear this famous singer because he is fond of him. If ... 6. We did not go to the cafeteria to have a glass of lemonade because we were not thirsty. If ... 7. She could not mend her dress herself because she had no needle. If ... 8. He is not a first-class sportsman now because he did not train enough last year. If ... 9. The pupils were active because they wanted to understand this difficult material. If ... 10. The pupils did not understand the homework because they were inattentive. If ... 11. The pupils worked hard and did well in their exams. If ... 12. She won't try to enter the foreign languages department because she is not good at foreign languages. If ...

Упражнение 488

Переведите на английский язык.

1. Он так изменился! Если бы вы его встретили, вы бы его не узнали. 2. Если бы я был на вашем месте, я бы посоветовался с родителями. 3. Если бы сейчас подошел трамвай, мы бы не опоздали. 4. Если бы он знал, что это вас расстроит, он был бы осторожнее. 5. Если бы вы мне помогли решить эту задачу, я был бы вам очень благодарен. 6. Жаль, что нам раньше не пришло в голову поискать книгу в библиотеке. Мы бы сделали работу вовремя и сейчас были бы уже свободны. 7. Жаль, что у нас было так мало уроков. Если бы мы больше поработали, мы бы лучше знали язык. 8. Если бы он регулярно не посещал спортивные тренировки, он не добился бы такого успеха на состязаниях. 9. Если бы ты предупредил меня заранее, я бы уже был в Москве. 10. Жаль,

что она уже ушла. Если бы ты позвонил раньше, она была бы сейчас здесь. 11. Если бы он был умнее, он бы не пошел вчера в лес. 12. Если бы она не прислала вчера это письмо, мой брат был бы сейчас дома. 13. Что бы мы сейчас делали, если бы мама не испекла вчера пирог? 14. Жаль, что вы не слышали музыку Рахманинова. Если бы вы ее слышали, вы бы знали, какой это замечательный композитор. 15. Я уверен, что все были бы рады, если бы вечер состоялся.

Упражнение 489

Переведите на английский язык.

1. Если бы я знал французский, я бы уже давно поговорил с ней. 2. Если бы я знал немецкий язык, я бы читал Гете в оригинале. 3. Если бы я жил близко, я бы чаще заходил к вам. 4. Если бы вы не прервали нас вчера, мы бы закончили работу в срок. 5. Если бы он не следовал советам врача, он бы не поправился так быстро. 6. Если бы он не был талантливым художником, его картину не приняли бы на выставку. 7. Если бы вы тогда послушались моего совета, вы бы не были сейчас в таком затруднительном положении. 8. Если бы я не был так занят в эти дни, я бы помог тебе вчера. 9. Если бы он не был так близорук, он бы узнал меня вчера в театре. 10. Она здорова. Если бы она была больна, ее брат сказал бы мне об этом вчера. 11. Вы бы много знали, если бы регулярно читали этот журнал. 12. Если бы я узнала об этом раньше, то не сидела бы сейчас дома. 13. Если бы мои родители были богаты, они бы уже давно купили мне машину. 14. Она очень талантлива. Хорошо бы родители купили ей пианино. Если она начнет играть сейчас, она будет выдающимся музыкантом.

МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

_____ CAN _____

Возможность что-нибудь сделать (могу, умею)

I *can* play the piano. (умею)	I *cannot* swim. (не умею)
He *can* answer the question, (может)	He *cannot* understand, (не может)

Can you sing? (умеете?) *Can* you help me? (можете?)

I *could not* ski when I was little, (не умел) She *could not* jump so high, (не могла)

Упражнение 490

Переведите на русский язык.

1. Her grandmother can knit very well. 2. I can answer the questions. They are very easy. 3. This trip is too expensive for me. I can't afford it. 4. She can type. She can speak well on the telephone. She hopes she can find the job she's looking for. 5. Can you go to have lunch with me? — I'm sorry. I can't. 6. Mike can run very fast. 7. They can understand French. 8. Kate can speak English well. 9. My broth-

er can come and help you in the garden. 10. Can you speak Spanish? 11. Can your brother help me with mathematics? 12. His little sister can walk already. 13. The children cannot carry this box: it is too heavy. 14. My friend cannot come in time. 15. This old woman cannot sleep at night. 16. His sister can cook very well. 17. I can sing, but I cannot dance. 18. Can't you wait till tomorrow morning? — I can wait, but my toothache can't.

Упражнение 491

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол can (could).

1. Я умею говорить по-английски. 2. Мой папа не умеет говорить по-немецки. 3. Ты умеешь говорить по-французски? 4. Моя сестра не умеет кататься на коньках. 5. Ты можешь переплыть эту реку? 6. Я не могу выпить это молоко. 7. Она не может вас понять. 8. Ты умел плавать в прошлом году? 9. В прошлом году я не умел кататься на лыжах, а сейчас умею. 10. Вы не можете мне сказать, как доехать до вокзала? 11. Не могли ли бы вы мне помочь? 12. Я не могу перевести это предложение. 13. Никто не мог мне помочь. 14. Где тут можно купить хлеб? 15. Твоя бабушка умела танцевать, когда была молодая? — Да, она и сейчас умеет.

TO BE ABLE TO
Эквивалент глагола CAN

He is *able* to *do* it. (может, в состоянии) He *was able* to do it yesterday, (мог) He *will be able* to do it tomorrow, (сможет) He *has been able* to swim since childhood.
(умеет с детства)

Упражнение 492

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя выражение to be able to.

1. Она не сможет вовремя добраться до аэропорта. 2. Ты сможешь отправить ему электронную почту сегодня вечером? 3. Они какое-то время не смогут смотреть телевизор, с ним что-то случилось. 4. Боюсь, что он не сможет помочь мне переехать в новый дом на следующей неделе. 5. Ты сможешь сделать эту работу завтра? 6. Я думаю, она не сумеет решить эту задачу. 7. Завтра я буду свободен и смогу помочь тебе. 8. Мы сможем поехать в Нью-Йорк в будущем году? 9. Ты сможешь починить мой магнитофон? 10. Вчера я не смог повидать директора, так как он был на конференции, но сегодня после работы я смогу это сделать.

Упражнение 493

Перепишите следующие предложения, добавляя слова, данные в скобках. Замените модальный глагол can (could) выражением to be able to, где это необходимо.

1. They can (never) appreciate your kindness. 2. I was sure you could translate that article (after you had translated so many texts on physics). 3. You can go to the country (when you have passed your last examination). 4. We can pass to the next exercise (when we have done this one). 5. I can give you my book for a couple of days (after I have read it). 6. He can ski (for ten years). 7. We knew that she could swim (since childhood). 8. You cannot take part in this serious competition (until you have mastered good skills). 9. I could not solve the problem (before he explained it to me).

MAY

Разрешение (можно)

You *may* take my pen. (можете) You *may not* touch it. (нельзя) *May* I come in? (можно?)

В косвенной речи: Mother *said that I might* play. (сказала, что можно)

Предположение (может быть)

It *may* rain soon, (может быть, пойдет дождь) Be careful: you *may* fall, (можешь упасть)

Упражнение 494

Переведите на русский язык.

1. May I invite Nick to our house? 2. You may go now. 3. If you have done your homework, you may go for a walk. 4. Don't go to the wood alone: you may lose your way. 5. May I go to the post office with Mike? 6. May I take Pete's bag? 7. Don't give the vase to the child: he may break it. 8. May we take notes with a pencil? 9. You may not cross the street when the light is red. 10. May I shut the door? 11. It stopped raining, and mother told us that we might go out. 12. May children play with scissors? 13. They may travel by sea. It may be cheaper, but it takes a long time. 14. It may be true. 15. May I come and see you? 16. Where have you been, may I ask?

Упражнение 495

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол may.

1. Можно мне войти? 2. Можно, я пойду гулять? 3. Если твоя работа готова, можешь идти

домой. 4. Учитель сказал, что мы можем идти домой. 5. Доктор говорит, что я уже могу купаться. 6. Папа сказал, что мы можем идти в кино одни. 7. Я думал, что мне можно смотреть телевизор. 8. Если ты не наденешь пальто, ты можешь заболеть. 9. Не уходи из дома: мама может скоро прийти, а у нее нет ключа. 10. Будь осторожен: ты можешь упасть. 11. Не трогай собаку: она может укусить тебя. 12. Мы, может быть, поедем за город в воскресенье. 13. Он может забыть об этом. 14. Скоро может пойти дождь. 15. Здесь нечего делать. Мы можем рано уйти сегодня. 16. Он, может быть, и знает эту проблему, поэтому он, может быть, и знает ответ на этот вопрос, но я не очень уверена. 17. Если хотите, можете идти сейчас. 18. Где они сейчас живут? — Они, может быть, и живут сейчас за границей, но я не очень уверена.

TO BE ALLOWED TO

Эквивалент глагола MAY

We *are allowed* to stay at home, (нам разрешают) We *were allowed* to stay at home, (нам разрешили) We *shall be allowed* to stay at home, (нам разрешат)

Упражнение 496

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя выражение to be allowed to.

1. Курить воспрещается. 2. Ему не позволили курить у них в доме. 3. В Англии вам разрешат водить машину, если вам 17 лет. 4. В США вам разрешают продолжать ездить на машине даже в возрасте 90 лет. 5. Мне разрешают пользоваться папиным магнитофоном. 6. Дети уже большие. Им разрешают ходить в школу одним. 7. Ему не раз-

решают купаться в этой реке. 8. Вчера ей позволили прийти домой в десять часов. 9. Нам не позволяют разговаривать на уроках. 10. Тебе позволили взять эту книгу? 11. Я думаю, мне не разрешат поехать с тобой за город. 12. Тебе разрешат пойти гулять, когда ты сделаешь уроки. 13. Тебе разрешали ходить на озеро, когда ты был маленький? 14. Когда мне позволят есть мороженое? 15. Вам не разрешается разговаривать на экзамене.

Упражнение **497**

Вставьте модальный глагол ***may (might)*** *или выражение to be* ***allowed*** *to. Вставляйте to be* ***allowed*** *to только в тех случаях, где may* ***(might)*** *употребить нельзя.*

1. He ... go home if he likes. 2. As soon as the boy ... leave the room, he smiled a happy smile and ran out to join his friends outside. 3. The doctor says I am much better. I ... get up for a few hours every day. 4. ... I bring my sister to the party? 5. He asked if he ... bring his sister to the party. 6. After they had finished their homework, the children ... watch TV. 7. He ... join the sports section as soon as he is through with his medical examination. 8. Becky's mother said that everybody ... take part in the picnic. 9. If you pass your exams, you ... go to the south. 10. ... I borrow your car, please? 11. He asked if he ... borrow my car. 12. ... I have a look at your newspaper?

Упражнение **498**

Вставьте модальные глаголы may или ***can.***

1. ... you see anything in this inky darkness? 2. You ... go when you have finished your compositions. 3. What shall we do if the train is late? It ...

be late, you know, after the terrible snowstorms we've had. 4. When ... you come and see me? — Let me see: I... not come tomorrow, for I must be at the meeting, but on Sunday **I'll** find time. Yes, you ... expect me on Sunday about three o'clock. Will that be all right? 5. You ... come in when you have taken off your boots. 6. Be careful: you ... spill the milk if you carry it like that. 7. Most children ... slide on the ice very well. 8. I don't think I ... be here by eleven o'clock tomorrow, but I ... be.

Упражнение **499**

Вставьте модальные глаголы may или ***can.***

1. ... I come in? 2. Let me look at your exercises. I ... be able to help you. 3. I ... not swim, because until this year the doctor did not allow me to be more than two minutes in the water. But this year he says I ... stay in for fifteen minutes if I like, so I am going to learn to swim. 4. Libraries are quite free, and anyone who likes ... get books there. 5. I ... come and see you tomorrow if I have time. 6. Take your raincoat with you: it ... rain today. 7. Do you think you ... do that? 8. I ... finish the work tomorrow if no one bothers me any more. 9. ... we come and see you next Sunday at three o'clock in the afternoon? 10. What time is it? — It ... be about six o'clock, but I am not sure. 11. Only a person who knows the language very well ... answer such a question.

Упражнение **500**

Вставьте модальные глаголы ***may (might)*** *или* ***can (could).***

1. ... you help me? 2. I ... not imagine her speaking in public: I knew that she was so shy. 3. Some-

thing was wrong with the car: he ... not start it. 4.-A fool ... ask more questions than a wise man ... answer. 5. She asked me if she ... use my telephone. 6. ... I use your pen? 7. ... I find a pen on that table? 8. You ... read this book: you know the language well enough. 9. You ... take this book: I don't need it. 10. ... I help you? 11. ... I ask you to help me? 12. The school was silent: nothing ... be heard in the long dark corridors. 13. Waiting ... be endless, you know. 14. ... you tell me the nearest way to the city museum? 15. They ... think that I am too weak to take part in the excursion, but I am strong enough to do any kind of hard work, indeed. 16. He knew this period of history very well: he had read everything on the subject he ... find in the rich university library.

MUST

Долженствование

You *must* respect your parents, (должны)
You *must not* go there, (нельзя) ***Must* I learn it by heart?** (должен?)

Предположение **(должно быть) It *must* be cold outside,** (должно быть)

Упражнение 501

Переведите на русский язык.

1. You must work hard at your English. 2. You must learn the words. 3. Must we learn the poem today? 4. It must be very difficult to learn Chinese.

5. You must not talk at the lessons. 6. Everybody must come to school in time. 7. Don't ring him up: he must be very busy. 8. You must not make notes in the books. 9.1 must help my mother today. 10. Don't worry! This is not important. — Not important! You must be joking! 11. He never comes to work late! He must have overslept today. 12. You must not argue with the boss. 13. She must stop eating much and she must lose weight. 14. You must stop smoking! If you don't, you're going to have serious problems with your lungs some day.

Упражнение 502

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол must.

1. Я должна упорно работать над своим английским. 2. Вы должны внимательно слушать учителя на уроке. 3. Ты должен делать уроки каждый день. 4. Вы не должны забывать о своих обязанностях. 5. Вы должны быть осторожны на улице. 6. Она должна быть дома сейчас. 7. Мои друзья, должно быть, в парке. 8. Вы, должно быть, очень голодны. 9. Должно быть, очень трудно решать такие задачи. 10. Я должен сегодня повидать моего друга. 11. Он, должно быть, очень устал. 12. У них даже есть яхта. Они, должно быть, очень богаты. 13. Ты должен уехать завтра утром? 14. Вы не должны опаздывать. 15. Я не должен забывать о своей матери. Я не писал ей целую вечность. Сегодня вечером я должен написать ей письмо. 16. Эта книга очень ценная. Вы не должны ее терять. 17. Неужели вам надо уже уходить? 18. Я должен признать, что я неправ.

TO HAVE TO
Эквивалент глагола MUST

I *have to* go there. (надо)
I *had to* go there. (пришлось)
I *shall have* to go there. (придется)

I *don't have to* go there. (не надо)
I *didn't have to* go there. (не пришлось)
I *shan't have to* go there. (не придется)

Do you *have to* go there? (надо?) Did you *have to* go there? (пришлось?) *Will* you *have* to go there? (придется?)

Упражнение 503

Переведите на русский язык.

1. I have not written the composition. I shall have to write it on Sunday. 2. We did not have to buy biscuits because our granny had baked a delicious pie. 3. Will you have to get up early tomorrow? 4. I had to do a lot of homework yesterday. 5. She had to stay at home because she did not feel well. 6. Pete had to stay at home because it was very cold. 7. Mike had to write this exercise at school because he had not done it at home. 8. They had to call the doctor because the grandmother was ill. 9. Why did you have to stay at home yesterday? — Because my parents were not at home and I had to look after my little sister. 10. It was Sunday yesterday, so he didn't have to be at work, but he had to do a lot at home. 11. I am sorry I couldn't come yesterday. I had to work late. 12. Why do you have to get up early tomorrow? 13. I had to go to the hospital to visit my aunt. 14. What did you have to learn by heart? — At school, I had to learn a beautiful poem "Leisure" by William Henry Davies.

Упражнение 504

Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени.

1. It is quite clear to everyboby in the family that he must start getting ready for his exam instead of wasting time. 2. It is impossible to do anything in such a short time. I must ask the chief to put off my report. 3. I don't mean that you must do everything they tell you. 4. It is already twenty minutes past eight. You must go or you will be late for the first lesson. 5.1 am very tired. I feel I must go to bed at once, or I shall fall asleep where I am sitting. 6. We can't wait for them any longer, we must ring them up and find out what has happened. 7. I am thinking hard, trying to find a solution of the problem. There must be a way out.

Упражнение 505

Перепишите каждое из следующих предложений дважды: в прошедшем и в будущем времени. Заменяйте модальные глаголы must и can эквивалентами, где необходимо.

1. You must listen to the tape recording of this text several times. 2. You must take your exam in English. 3. She can translate this article without a dictionary. 4. We can't meet them at the station. 5. The doctor must examine the child. 6. He must work systematically if he wants to know French well. 7. This child must spend more time in the open air. 8. I can't recite this poem. 9. You must take part in this work. 10. He can't join the party because he is busy.

Упражнение 506

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол **must** или его эквивалент **to have to.***

1. Я должна пойти в магазин сегодня.
   сварить обед сделать уроки
   пойти в школу написать
   письмо брату
2. Мне придется пойти в магазин завтра.
   сварить обед сделать уроки
   пойти в школу написать
   письмо брату
3. Мне пришлось пойти в магазин вчера.
   сварить обед сделать уроки
   пойти в школу написать
   письмо брату

Упражнение 507

Переведите на английский язык следующие вопросы и ответьте на них.

1. Что вы должны сделать сегодня?
2. Что вам придется сделать завтра?
3. Что вам пришлось сделать вчера?

Упражнение 508

*Заполните пропуски модальными глаголами can, **may** или must.*

1. What ... we see on this map? 2. ... you speak Spanish? — No, unfortunately I ... . 3. At what time ... you come to school? 4. ... I come in? 5. You ...

not smoke here. 6. ... I take your book? — I am afraid not: I need it. 7. He ... not speak English yet. 8. I have very little time: I ... go. 9. They ... not go to the park today because they are busy. **10.** You ... read this text: it is easy enough. **11.** She ... still live in Paris. 12. He is busy. He ... be writing a book about his travels. 13. But he is happy. He ... enjoy life. **14.** My friend Danielle isn't a famous artist. But she ... even paint Russian icons. I ... only admire her beautiful pictures. She ... be a woman of great talents. She ... speak German, French and English. She ... translate a lot of articles for the Museum of her native town in Switzerland. She ... also teach these languages at school. She is fantastic. I am fascinated by everything that she does.

Упражнение 509

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы **must, may** или **can.***

1. Можно мне взять вашу книгу? 2. На уроке английского языка вы должны говорить только по-английски. 3. Мы должны сегодня сдать тетради? 4. Можно мне задать вам вопрос? — Пожалуйста. 5. Я не могу пойти с вами в кино, так как я очень занят. 6. Можно здесь курить? — Пожалуйста. 7. Он сейчас должен быть в своем кабинете. Вы можете поговорить с ним. 8. Можно войти? — Пожалуйста. 9. Вы должны прочитать этот текст.
10. Может ли он выполнить это задание?
11. Я должен сегодня поговорить со своим другом.
12. Мы должны заплатить за электричество к концу месяца. 13. Эта женщина — прекрасный водитель. Она может водить даже автобус. **14.** Можно мне бутерброд с тунцом и чашечку кофе?

TO HAVE TO — TO BE TO

Необходимость

TO HAVE TO — вынужденная необходимость

TO BE TO[1] — необходимость по договоренности, плану или приказу

I *have to* go there. — должен (вынужден)	**I *had to* go there.** — пришлось
I *am to* go there. — должен, предстоит, (договорились, или такое расписание)	**I *was to* go there.** — предстояло

Упражнение 510

Переведите на русский язык.

1. I was to wait for her at the railway station.
2. We were to go to the cinema that afternoon.
3. We were to get there before the others. 4. He was to tell her where to find us. 5. She was to graduate that year. 6. She was to wear that dress at the graduation party. 7. He is to come here at five o'clock. 8. The train was to leave at 5 am. 9. They were to start on Monday. 10. He was to telephone the moment she was out of danger. 11. Roses were to be planted round the pond. 12. There was to be a discussion later on.

[1] TO BE может употребляться как модальный глагол только в двух временах: *Present Simple* и *Past Simple.*

Упражнение 511

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол to be to.

• E.g. 1) The lecture is supposed to begin at eight. The lecture **is to begin** at eight.
2) I expect her to come and help. She **is to come and help.**
3) It was planned that we should wait for them at the door. We **were to wait** for them at the door.
4) It was arranged that he should meet her at the station. He **was to meet** her at the station.
5) Who will take care of the children? Who **is to take** care of the children?

1. What am I supposed to do if they come too early? 2. It was arranged that the youngest children would play on the beach. 3. We expect you to show the place to her. 4. I am expected to leave tomorrow at the latest. 5. Where am I supposed to be taken? 6. This is Dora. It is arranged that she will share the room with you. 7. And who will do the cooking? 8. It is expected that two more apartment houses will be built here. 9. It was arranged that the cup final would be played that afternoon. 10. Who will meet you at the station?

Упражнение 512

Вставьте модальные глаголы to have to или to be to.

1. Where ... the lecture to take place? — I suppose in the assembly hall. 2. So, our plan is as follows: I ... to go to the library and bring.the books.

You ... to look through all the material here. Later we ... to work together. 3. "You ... to do it alone, without anybody's help," she said sternly. 4. I ... to help my friends with this work now, so I cannot go with you. 5. It was raining hard and we ... to wait until it stopped raining. 6. I ... to ask him about it tomorrow, as today he has already gone. 7. Why didn't you tell me that I ... to buy the books? 8. According to the order of the schoolmistress all the pupils ... to return the library books before the twenty-third of May. 9. As we had agreed before, we ... to meet at two o'clock to go to the stadium together. But Mike did not come. I waited for another half hour, but then I ... to leave as I was afraid to be late. 10. The meeting ... to begin at five o'clock. Don't be late.

Упражнение **513**

Вставьте модальные глаголы to have to или to be to.

1. She ... to send a telegram because it was too late to send a letter. 2. They decided that she ... to send them a telegram every tenth day. 3. You ... to learn all the new words for the next lesson. 4. Do you know this man? He ... to be our new teacher of history. 5. Who ... to go to the library to get the new books? — I was, but I couldn't because I ... to finish some work at the language laboratory. 6. It is raining. You ... to put on your raincoat. 7. "The patient ... to stay in bed for a few days," ordered the doctor. 8. The child had stomach trouble and ... to take castor oil. 9. I told her she ... to open the window for a while every day. 10. The agreement was that if Johnny White could not repay the money he had borrowed, then Luke Flint ... to have the right

to sell the land. **11.** If I don't ring up before six o'clock, then you ... to go to the concert hall alone and wait for me at the entrance. Is that clear? 12. The planters ... to gather their cotton at once, as they had been warned that heavy rains were expected. **13.** I ... to wear glasses as my eyesight is very weak. **14.** Johnny White ... to borrow from Luke Flint at a high interest, for there was no one else in the district who lent money. **15.** "Cheating is a very nasty thing," said the teacher, "and we ... to get rid of it."

Упражнение **514**

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы to have to или to be to.

1. Вам предстоит выучить это стихотворение к среде. 2. Мне задали выучить это стихотворение к среде. 3. Мне пришлось выучить это стихотворение к среде. 4. Мне придется выучить это стихотворение к среде. 5. Ему приходится учить это стихотворение сегодня, так как он не выучил его вчера. 6. Вам не придется учить это стихотворение. 7. Мне не пришлось учить это стихотворение. 8. Так как он выучил это стихотворение вчера, ему не нужно учить его теперь. 9. На этой неделе нам предстоит встретиться с выдающимся ученым. 10. Выхода не было, и ему пришлось заплатить штраф. **11.** Мне было задано написать сочинение о творчестве Пушкина, а для этого мне пришлось перечитать некоторые из его произведений, которые я плохо помнил. 12. Мне придется посидеть дома эти дни. Врач говорит, что я не должен никуда выходить, пока температура не будет нормальной. 13. Посидите здесь, пока он занят. Я думаю, вам не придется долго ждать. **14.** Спектакль должен был начаться в семь часов. **15.** Мы должны

были отложить поездку, так как погода испортилась. 16. Если вы хотите хорошо овладеть языком, вы должны очень много читать. 17. По новому расписанию у нас будет пять уроков английского языка в неделю. 18. Мы решили, что школьный оркестр должен играть на концерте. 19. Рано или поздно вам придется пойти к врачу. 20. В будущем году мы должны начать изучение астрономии. 21. Чтобы разработать новую теорию, ученые должны были провести бесчисленные опыты.

NEED

NEED NOT — отсутствие необходимости (можно не...)

NEED ...? — надо...?

You *need not* do it. — можете не делать
Need I do it? — надо?

Сравните:
Ты не можешь делать этого. — You *cannot* do it.
Ты можешь не делать этого. — You *need not* do it.

Обратите внимание:
You need not *have done* it. — могли и не делать (а сделали)

Упражнение 515

Переведите на русский язык.

1. You cannot read so many books. 2. You need not read so many books. 3. Nick cannot go to school today. 4. Nick need not go to school today. 5. They cannot translate this article. 6. They need not translate this article. 7. My sister cannot write this letter: she is very busy. 8. My sister need not write this

letter: I shall phone them. 9. She cannot buy bread. 10. She need not buy bread. 11. He could not stay there for the night. 12. He need not have stayed there for the night. 13. We could not do all this work. 14. We need not have done all this work. 15. She could not cook such a big dinner. 16. She need not have cooked such a big dinner. 17. They could not write the composition. 18. They need not have written the composition. 19. I could not go to the library. 20. I need not have gone to the library.

Упражнение 516

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол need.

• E.g. 1) It is not necessary to go there. You need not go there. 2) It was not necessary to go there. You need not have gone there.

1. Why do you want to do it all today? 2. It was not necessary for mother to cook this enormous dinner: we have brought all the food the children may want. 3. It is not necessary to take the 8 pm (train) to London. A later train will do as well. 4. There was no necessity for her to do it herself. 5. There is no reason for you to worry: he is as strong as a horse. 6. There is no need for you to be present. 7. Is it any use our going into all that now? 8. Why did you mention all these figures? The situation was clear as it was. 9. Why do you want to press the skirt? It is not creased at all. 10. It was not necessary for you to remind me about her birthday. I remember the date very well.

Упражнение 517

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол need.

1. Мне нужно тебе помогать? — Нет, спасибо, я все сделаю сам. 2. Вы можете не ходить туда. 3. Ему незачем беспокоиться о ней. 4. Я могу и не спрашивать его: он сам мне все расскажет. 5. Вам не обязательно звонить мне: я не забуду о своем обещании. 6. Надо ли ей покупать такую массу продуктов? 7. Она может не ходить в библиотеку: я дам ей книгу. 8. Вы могли и не брать зонт: я уверен, что дождя не будет. 9. У нас много времени в запасе, и нам незачем спешить. 10. Тебе незачем делать это сейчас. Ты можешь это сделать и завтра. **11.** Она может и не помогать. Все уже сделано. 12. Ему незачем было продавать свое пианино. 13. Вы могли и не кричать так на ребенка. 14. Они теперь не могут спать. — Им незачем было смотреть фильм ужасов.

Упражнение 518

*Вставьте модальные глаголы **may,** must или **need.***

1. ... **I** take this book for a little while? — I am sorry, but I ... return it to the library at once.
2. Alec ... practise this sound specially, but the other pupils ... not: they all pronounce it properly.
3. They ... come any time they like between ten and twelve in the morning, but they ... not come if they don't want to. 4. ... I go there right now? — Yes, you ... . 5. ... we hand in our compositions tomorrow? — No, you ... not, you ... hand them in after Sunday. 6. ... John really do this today? — No, he ... not, he ... do it tomorrow if he likes. 7. You ... not let this cup fall: it ... break. 8. ... I help you

with your coat? 9. You ... park your car only in your own space in the back of the building. 10. You ... have cancelled your trip to Canada. But you have always wanted to visit the largest French city Montreal and see your friend Nina.

Упражнение 519

*Вставьте модальные глаголы **can, may, must** или **need.***

1. Peter ... return the book to the library. We all want to read it. 2. Why ... not you understand it? It is so easy. 3. ... we do the exercise at once? — Yes, you ... do it at once. 4. ... you pronounce this sound? 5. You ... not have bought this meat: we have everything for dinner. 6.1... not go out today: it is too cold. 7. ... I take your pen? — Yes, please. 8. We ... not carry the bookcase upstairs: it is too heavy. 9. We ... not carry the bookcase upstairs ourselves: the workers will come and do it. 10. When ... you come to see us? — I ... come only on Sunday. **11.** Shall I write a letter to him? — No, you ... not, it is not necessary. 12. ... you cut something without a knife? 13. Everything is clear and you ... not go into details now. 14. He ... not drink alcohol when he drives. 15. Don't worry! I ... change a light bulb. 16. By the end of the week I ... have finished writing my book. 17. She ... not call the doctor again unless she feels worse.

MUST — MAY — MIGHT — CAN'T
в значении предположения

MUST — должно быть **MAY** — может быть
MIGHT — может быть **(но маловероятно)**
CAN'T — не может быть

Упражнение 520

' *Произнесите вслух все возможные предложения, используя приведенные подстановочные таблицы. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи.) Переведите каждое предложение на русский язык.*

He	**must may might can't**		**know your sister, be busy, be ill. be tired, be hungry.**
He	**must may might can't**	**be**	**sleeping, working hard, watching TV. having dinner, playing football.**
He	**must may might can't**	**have**	**forgotten your address, lost your book, missed the train, caught cold, fallen ill. left the country, sold his piano, bought a car.**

Упражнение 521

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы ***must, may, might*** *или* ***can't.***

1. Они, должно быть, работают за границей.
2. Они, может быть, работают за границей.
3. Может быть, они и работают за границей (хотя едва ли).
4. Не может быть, что они работают за границей.
5. Они, должно быть, работали за границей.
6. Они, может быть, работали за границей.

7. Может быть, они и работали за границей (хотя едва ли).
8. Не может быть, что они работали за границей.
9. Он, должно быть, на работе.
10. Он, должно быть, был на работе.
11. Он, может быть, на работе.
12. Он, может быть, был на работе.
13. Может быть, он и на работе (хотя едва ли).
14. Может быть, он и был на работе (хотя едва ли).
15. Не может быть, что он на работе.
16. Не может быть, что он был на работе.

Упражнение 522

Перепишите сначала все предложения, в которых модальный глагол ***may (might)*** *выражает* ***разрешение,*** *а затем предложения, в которых он выражает* ***предположение.*** *Переведите предложения на русский язык.*

1. May I come and see you some day? 2. We asked the teacher if we might use dictionaries. 3. Children may borrow books from the school library. 4. I may show him your reports later. I don't know. 5. Your hair is getting rather thin, sir, may I advise to change your parting[1]? 6. Mother, may I have a glass of light beer? 7. I may have wrecked my own life, but I will not let you wreck yours. 8. Justice may be slow, mother, but it comes in the end. 9. He may have written the letter, but the signature is certainly not his. 10. It might have been worse.

Упражнение 523

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол ***may.***

- **E.g. Possibly you left your book behind.**
  You may have left your book behind.

'parting — пробор

1. Perhaps Nick has left his exercise book at home. 2. Perhaps you left your umbrella in the bus. 3. Perhaps he went to the cafe to wait for us. 4. Perhaps it was Helen who rang you up. 5. Perhaps they came by plane. 6. Perhaps she had a very good English teacher. 7. Perhaps it was too cold for the children to go out. 8. It is possible that he took his children to the zoo. 9. Possibly they did not see us in the crowd. 10. Perhaps Robert used a dictionary. 11. Possibly Mary misunderstood you. 12. Perhaps Henry waited for us there. 13. Possibly Ann returned very late last night. 14. Possibly they have seen the new play.

Упражнение 524

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол may.

1. Perhaps he is at home, but I am not sure he is. 2. It is possible that we studied at the same school, but I don't remember her. 3. Perhaps she was proud of her knowledge, but she never showed it to her classmates. 4. Perhaps there was a chance for him to win the match. 5. Perhaps Peter was as capable as the old workers, but he was given no chance to show his skill. 6. Perhaps they will come home very soon: be ready. 7. Perhaps the question was too difficult for her. 8. Try this delicious drink: perhaps you will like it. 9. Why didn't Nick ring us up? — It is possible that he forgot about it. 10. It is possible that your brother has never heard about this singer. 11. Perhaps she tried to enter the university, but failed. 12. It is possible that you asked the wrong people, that's why you didn't get the right answer. 13. Perhaps our friends will arrive here tomorrow.

Упражнение 525

Вставьте модальный глагол may или might. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. ... I (to ask) you to take off your hat? 2. She asked me if she ... (to turn) on the light. 3. I am afraid it ... (not to stop) raining by the morning.
4. Don't scold her: the task ... (to be) too difficult for her, that's why she made rather many mistakes.
5. If they don't miss the train, they ... (to arrive) in time. 6. Why isn't he here yet? What has happened? — Oh, he ... (to miss) the train. 7. He ... (to do) very hard work. That's why he looks so tired now. 8. Don't throw the rest of the birthday cake. He ... (to want) it for dessert. 9. It's raining cats and dogs. ... I (to borrow) your umbrella, please? 10. Do you know where I left the car keys? — You ... (to leave) them in the garage. 11. They don't know where the money has gone. It ... (to steal).

Упражнение 526

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол may.

1. Может быть, это неправда. 2. Может быть, он занят. 3. Может быть, они знают. 4. Может быть, он все еще за границей. 5. Может быть, она опоздает. 6. Может быть, он сдаст экзамен. 7. Может быть, мы поедем на Волгу. 8. Может быть, она придет завтра. 9. Может быть, я куплю эту книгу в Москве. 10. Возможно, она пришлет нам телеграмму. 11. Возможно, они забудут принести газету. 12. Может быть, он уже сделал уроки.
13. Может быть, моя сестра уже поговорила с ними.
14. Возможно, они уехали за границу. 15. Возможно, мой брат забыл позвонить вам. 16. Возможно, она уже купила билеты. 17. Может быть, бабуш-

ка спит. 18. Может быть, дети играют у реки. 19. Возможно, они сейчас как раз обсуждают этот вопрос. 20. Возможно, они как раз сейчас обедают. 21. Может быть, он сейчас лежит на траве и смотрит на облака.

Упражнение 527

Перепишите сначала все предложения, в которых модальный глагол ***must*** *выражает* ***долженствование,*** *а затем предложения, в которых он выражает* ***предположение.*** *Переведите предложения на русский язык.*

1. You must take a taxi if you want to catch that train. 2. You must tell your mother about it. 3. But she must have seen him! 4. Oh, John, think how she must be suffering! 5. Is she waiting? She must have been waiting for an hour. 6. "Oh, Auntie," he answered, "you mustn't talk like that." 7. And remember, you must come and see the baby as soon as you can. 8. You must go home now, Georgie. 9. You must be a fool to think so. 10. The work must have been carried out in secret for quite a long time. 11. The question must be solved before we begin doing anything. 12. Mind, you mustn't spend all the money.

Упражнение 528

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол ***must.***

- **E.g.** **Probably I left** my textbook in the classroom. I **must have left** my textbook in the classroom.

1. Probably you left your exercise book at school. 2. Evidently she has left the town. 3. Probably Mike has gone to the teachers' room. 4. Probably Tom and Nick are playing football. 5. Probably Helen has got a bad mark. 6. Evidently they have solved the problem. 7. Evidently the pupils have finished writing their composition. 8. Obviously he forgot to warn them. 9. Evidently the meeting was cancelled.
10. Evidently he forgot to send them a telegram.
11. Evidently there was something wrong with the tape recorder. 12. Probably I left my bag in the canteen. 13. Probably you left your umbrella in the bus. 14. Probably Mary forgot to call me. 15. Probably mother took my umbrella. 16. Probably I have seen you before: your face is familiar to me.

Упражнение 529

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол ***must.***

1. I think it is time for the bell to ring. 2. I am almost sure they have this book in the library. 3. Probably he recognized you by your photo in the papers. 4. He is sure to be in at this time. 5. Of course, she is trying to help you. 6. She is certain to be waiting for you at home. 7. Probably he was already ill. 8. There is little doubt that the first experiment failed. 9. No doubt, she knew what she was going to do. 10. I am sure she is fond of the child.
11. They are sure to have taken the wrong turning.
12. Probably he was taken there by car.

Упражнение 530

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол ***must.***

1. Probably they have changed the school curriculum. My granddaughter knows a great deal more than I did when I was her age. 2. It is probably a very difficult rule. 3.1 am sure it is pleasant to spend summer in such a picturesque place. 4. You have probably read books of this author before. 5. I feel sure

they are preparing a surprise for us. 6. These old legends were probably composed about a thousand years ago. 7. It is probably nine o'clock now. 8. He is very old. I think he is nearly eighty. 9. It is probably time to go now. 10. You have been absent very long. I am sure you feel hungry. 11. Where are the children? — They are at the river with Nick. I am sure they are having a very good time. 12. He has probably worked very hard to finish his book. 13. She is a very experienced doctor. I am sure she has been working at this hospital for at least fifteen years. 14. Look! Helen's windows are open. I feel sure she is at home. 15. The Smiths have always been great football fans. I am sure they are at the stadium watching the football match.

Упражнение 531

Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. She must (to be) mad if she thinks he is going to lend her any more money. 2. They must (to be) upset when they heard the news. 3. You must (to come) and (to visit) us soon. It would be so nice to see you again. 4. It's the third time he's been playing the piano today. He must really (to enjoy) it. 5. Oh, look how white and clean everything is! It must (to snow) at night. 6. Oh, you are all in snow, you look like a snowman. It must (to snow) heavily. 7. Look, what huge snowdrifts there are everywhere, and the path is covered with knee-deep snow. It must (to snow) for several hours already. 8. You look fresh! You must (to have) a good sleep at night. 9. You look very tired. You must (to have) a good sleep at night. 10. He knows mathematics much better than he did last year. He must (to work) a lot in summer. 11. Your mathematics is very poor. You

must (to work) at it in summer. 12. Where is Peter? — Oh, he must (to read) in the library. He is getting ready for a very difficult exam. 13. You must (to study) English for several years already. Your language is very good.

Упражнение 532

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол must.

1. Должно быть, он знает несколько иностранных языков. 2. Должно быть, он сейчас работает над своим новым романом. 3. Наверное, они сейчас наслаждаются прекрасной погодой. 4. Наверное, она пытается найти старые письма. 5. Вероятно, они сейчас любуются красотой южной природы. 6. Вероятно, он уже вернулся с юга. 7. Наверное, она потеряла мой адрес. 8. Должно быть, они уже закончили свою работу. 9. Вероятно, он все рассказал на суде. 10. Должно быть, она все приготовила заранее. 11. Должно быть, он еще здесь. 12. Должно быть, они только что пришли. 13. По-видимому, он унес бумаги с собой. 14. Очевидно, здесь уже кто-то был. 15. Вероятно, они над ним смеются. 16. Должно быть, они тогда жили здесь. 17. Должно быть, идет дождь. 18. Вероятно, это здесь.

Обратите внимание:

Не *had to go.* — Ему пришлось уйти.
Не *must have gone.* — Он, должно быть, ушел.

Упражнение 533

Переведите на русский язык.

1. He must be trying to find the lost stamp. 2. You must try to find the lost stamp. 3. He must

have taken it. 4. He had to take it. 5. She must be the youngest child in this group. 6. If you want to become a good football player, you must be an all-round athlete. 7. I had to read the letter twice before I understood it. 8. He must have read the letter many times. 9. What must you think of me? 10. They must be talking about us.

Упражнение 534

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы must или to have to. Употребляйте to have to только в тех случаях, когда must употребить нельзя.

1. Я должна прочесть эту книгу. 2. Она, должно быть, читает эту книгу. 3. Мама была больна, и мне пришлось вести сестру в школу. 4. Они, должно быть, играют во дворе. 5. Я должен был пойти в аптеку купить лекарства. 6. Должно быть, она пошла в аптеку. 7. Вы должны поговорить с ней.
8. Должно быть, они сейчас разговаривают об этом.
9. Мне пришлось написать об этом сестре. 10. Она, должно быть, написала сестре. 11. Он действительно плохо себя чувствует (в плохой спортивной форме). Он должен побольше двигаться. 12. Ты, должно быть, Анина подруга. 13. Дети все еще не дома. — Их, должно быть, задержали в школе. 14. Мне пришлось самой решать свои проблемы. 15. Мы должны были оставить свой дом. 16. Он, должно быть, шутит!

Упражнение 535

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы must, to have to или to be to.

1. Должно быть, он очень умен. 2. Должно быть, он вас узнал. 3. Ему предстояло пойти к директору и объяснить свое поведение. 4. Вам придется поговорить с ней. 5. Им пришлось очень долго идти пешком. 6. Ему не придется переписывать сочинение. 7. Должно быть, он пишет ее портрет. 8. Вероятно, они уже ушли. 9. Ему предстояло совершить удивительное открытие. 10. Мне предстоит сделать много работы сегодня. 11. Мне пришлось идти туда самому. 12. Вам придется немного подождать. 13. Когда он должен прийти? (как вы договорились?) 14. Поезд должен был прибыть через несколько минут. 15. К сожалению, они не смогли пойти на вечеринку. Маме пришлось ждать водопроводчика. Папе пришлось работать допоздна в офисе. Тете пришлось позаботиться о маленьких детях. Дяде пришлось ремонтировать машину. Не повезло!

Обратите внимание, что в вопросительных предложениях глагол **CAN** может выражать недоумение **(неужели...?)**

Can **she have** ***spent*** **all the money? —** ***Неужели*** она истратила все деньги?

Упражнение 536

Произнесите вслух все возможные предложения, используя приведенные ниже подстановочные таблицы. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизации речи.) Переведите каждое предложение на русский язык.

Can he	**know your sister?** **be busy?** **be ill?** **be tired?** **be hungry?**

Can he be	**sleeping? working hard? watching TV? having dinner? playing football?**
Can he have	**forgotten your address? lost your book? missed the train? caught cold? fallen ill? left the country? sold his piano? bought a car?**

Упражнение 537

Перепишите сначала предложения, в которых модальный глагол ***can*** *выражает* ***возможность,*** *затем предложения, в которых он выражает* ***вежливую просьбу,*** *затем предложения, в которых он выражает* ***недоумение,*** *и, наконец, предложения, в которых модальный глагол* ***can't*** *имеет значение* ***„не*** *может быть." Переведите предложения на русский*

1. "But they can't be as bad as he!" 2. Can you tell me the way to the nearest post office? 3. A little bit of boiled fish can't hurt you, you know. 4. Could you help me with the translation of this article? I am afraid I cannot do it alone. 6. He shut himself up in the study for the whole day, and I could see through the window that he was writing busily. 6. Can she have been waiting for us all this time? 7. She can't come tomorrow because they will be working the whole day. 8. I simply could not refuse: they would have been hurt. 9. He was not old. He couldn't have been more than forty. 10. Could you

leave the boy here for half an hour? I want him to help me. 11. "Oh!" she cried in surprise, "it's impossible! You can't have done it!" 12. The island can be reached by boat or even on foot when the tide is low.

Упражнение 538

Скажите, что, на ваш взгляд, эти события не могли произойти.

- E.g. Yesterday I **saw** Pete in the assembly hall.
  You **can't have seen** Pete in the assembly hall yesterday.

1. The teacher permitted us to use the dictionary. 2. Nick got up at seven and did his morning exercises. 3. It was Kate who aired the room. 4. There were a lot of pupils in the library yesterday. 5. It was John who broke the radio set. 6. I saw Ann in the library yesterday. 7. Boris was in the canteen five minutes ago. 8. Robert took two bags with him.
9. That was Ann who plugged in the tape recorder.
10. Nick has been doing the recording for two hours already. 11. It was Mary who rewound the tape.
12. The teacher let me take the tape home.

Упражнение 539

Скажите, что, на ваш взгляд, эти события не могли произойти.

- E.g. This old bracelet **was found** in Africa.
  This old bracelet **can't have been found** in Africa.

1. This car was produced twenty years ago. 2. These photographs were taken in the north. 3. This tape recording was done last week. 4. James was given an excellent mark in history. 5. Ann was given an excellent mark for her geometry test. 6. This house was built at the beginning of this century.

7. This tower was built in the 9th century. 8. This book was written by a very good writer. 9. This film was made by a very good director. **10.** This play was written by a very clever playwright. **11.** This film has been shot in a fortnight. **12.** This book was translated into Russian in the 19th century. 13. This castle was built in the 15th century. **14.** This picture was painted by an Italian artist. **15.** This computer was built ten years ago.

Упражнение 540

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол ***can't.***

• **E.g. I don't believe he is** at home now. He **can't be** at home now.

1. I don't believe that you are serious. 2. It is impossible that she is a traitor. 3.1 can't believe that he has made such an important discovery. 4. I can't believe that the teacher has forgotten to correct our homework. 5. I don't believe the work is too difficult for my friend. 6. I don't believe Jane made such a mistake. 7. It is impossible that the cat ate all the fish. 8. I don't believe that our papers were so poor.
9. It is impossible that you believed such a silly lie.
10. It is impossible that he has stolen the money.
11. I don't believe that they have heard the story before. **12.** I don't think that she is good at physics.

Упражнение 541

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол can't.

1. Не может быть, что они сейчас дома. 2. Не может быть, что он так много знает. 3. Не может быть, что они сейчас играют во дворе. Уже поздно. 4. Не может быть, что она еще спит. Уже десять

часов. 5. Не может быть, что он опоздал на поезд. 6. Не может быть, что она обманула его. 7. Не мо-жет быть, что вы сделали такую ошибку. 8. Не мо-жет быть, что она провалилась на экзамене. 9. Не может быть, что она предала меня. **10.** Не может быть, чтобы он бросил курить. **11.** Не может быть, что он сделал это. **12.** Не может быть, что он стал доктором. 13. Не может быть, чтобы он перевел эту книгу.

Упражнение 542

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол can.

1. Неужели он хороший бегун? Он такой маленький. 2. Не может быть, что она уже окончила школу. 3. Не может быть, что он ученый. 4. Не может быть, что он был ученым. 5. Неужели она еще спит? 6. Неужели они проиграли? 7. Не мог он этого сказать! 8. Не может взрослый человек любить такие книги! 9. Не может быть, что она вам это рассказала. **10.** Неужели было так холодно? **11.** Не может быть, что она опоздала на урок: она никогда не опаздывала. **12.** Не может быть, что она перепутала улицы. 13. Не может быть, чтобы это была правда. **14.** Неужели ты разорвал мою записку? **15.** Не может быть, чтобы он был в парке сейчас. Уже поздно. 16. Не может быть, что она это написала. Я уверен, что это написал кто-то другой.

Упражнение 543

Вставьте модальный глагол can или ***could.*** *Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.*

1. ... you (to ask) my sister to help you? I am very busy today. 2. ... it (to be) seven o'clock now? 3. You

... not (to see) her at the party. She was at home working at her English. 4. He ... not (to forget) your request: he is very attentive to people. 5. I should be very happy if you ... (to visit) us in the village. 6. I don't believe her, she ... not (to forget) to bring the book. She simply did not want to bring it. 7. He said he ... (to finish) the task by Monday. 8. No, they ... not (to be) twins. 9. He said we ... (to use) his computer. 10. She was so tired. She ... (to sleep) for a week. 11. No, you ... not (to have) another piece of cake. 12. Our son ... (to speak) Russian and English before he was six. He is bilingual. 13. ... I call my friend from your phone? 14. ... I (to have) the last piece of your Christmas turkey? 15. We ... not really (to decide) where to go on vacation. We might go to Italy, or we might go to France. Last summer we visited Canada and ... (to see) the Niagara Falls.

Упражнение 544

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы ***can (could)*** *или* ***may (might).***

1. Не может быть, что он уже уехал. 2. Неужели он перевел всю книгу? 3. Не может быть, чтобы сейчас было холодно на улице: термометр показывает пятнадцать градусов. 4. Он не мог получить книгу, потому что библиотека была закрыта. 5. Не может быть, что он получил книгу: ведь библиотека была закрыта. 6. Не могли ли бы вы показать нам дорогу на стадион? 7. Не может быть, что она сломала ногу. 8. Я не пойду гулять: она, возможно, будет мне звонить. 9. Где мои книги? — Не знаю. Мама могла положить их в шкаф. 10. Не может быть, что она разбила стакан: она такая аккуратная. 11. Сегодня очень холодно. Возможно, выпадет снег. 12. Миша, возможно, придет

позже. 13. Я уже целый час ищу свою тетрадь по литературе. Не может быть, что я ее оставил в школе. — Возможно, ты отдал ее Кате. 14. Возможно, они уже давно изучают французский язык. 15. Может быть, брат приедет сегодня. 16. Возможно, она уехала за город. 17. Мы, возможно, и встречались с ним в Новгороде, но я этого не помню. 18. Вполне возможно, что она как раз сейчас пытается дозвониться нам, а наш телефон не работает. 19. Не может быть, что она закончила эту работу так скоро. Она, возможно, сделала только половину. 20. Не может быть, что ты потеряла деньги. Ты могла положить их в сумку. — Нет, их нет в сумке. Я могла выронить их в магазине.

Упражнение 545

Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальные глаголы ***must, may*** *или* ***can't.***

1. I am sure you are tired: you have been working for hours. 2. Perhaps he visited the Hermitage when he was in St. Petersburg last year. 3. I am sure it is a very deep lake. 4. Probably that building in the distance is the station. 5.1 don't believe you have lost your passport; probably you have put it into another bag. 6. Perhaps the girl was frightened. 7. Probably you left your textbook in the canteen. 8.1 don't believe they will give up such a brilliant idea. 9. You look pale. Probably you are tired. 10. I don't believe that this boy is a good friend.

Упражнение 546

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы ***must, may*** *или* ***can't.***

1. Торопись: ты можешь опоздать на поезд. 2. Он, может быть, заболел. 3. Он, может быть,

болеет. 4. Не может быть, что он забыл купить цветы. 5. Не может быть, что он поссорился с ней. 6. Наверное, она узнала об этом от Маши. 7. Это, должно быть, была очень трудная задача. 8. На улице, должно быть, очень холодно. 9. Она, должно быть, встретила их по пути домой. 10. Не может быть, что они продали свой дом. 11. Они, может быть, приедут завтра. 12. Моя сестра, должно быть, сейчас в библиотеке. 13. Не может быть, что он занял первое место. 14. Может быть, он и слышал об этом (хотя едва ли). 15. Мама, должно быть, купила конфеты. 16. Она, может быть, звонила мне вчера, а меня не было дома. 17. Может быть, он и в школе сейчас (хотя едва ли). 18. Не может быть, что она такая молодая. Ей, должно быть, не меньше тридцати лет. 19. Должно быть, вокруг вашей деревни растут густые леса. 20. Не может быть, что он написал письмо так быстро. 21. Может быть, мы пойдем на пляж: погода чудесная. 22. Это, очевидно, очень древняя рукопись. 23. Давайте позвоним Роберту: нам может понадобиться его совет.

SHOULD

Следовало бы

You *should* work more seriously. - **—** Вам **следовало бы** работать серьезнее.

Сравните:

You *should* do it. — Вам **следовало бы** сделать это **(теперь).**

You *should have done* it. — Вам следовало бы сделать это **(раньше).**

You *should not do* it. — Вам **не следовало бы** делать этого **(теперь).**

You *should not have done* it. — Вам **не следовало бы** делать этого **(раньше).**

Обратите внимание:

You *should have done* it. — следовало сделать (а вы **не сделали)**

You *should not have done* it. — не следовало делать (а вы **сделали)**

Упражнение **547**

Дайте совет, используя модальный глагол ***should*** *и слова, данные в скобках.*

• **E.g.** Her diction is not very good, **(to read aloud)** She **should read aloud.**

1. I have a slight irritation in my throat, (to smoke less) 2. This child doesn't want to eat soup, (not to give her sweets before dinner) 3. She makes a lot of spelling mistakes, (to copy passages out of a book) 4. The dog is afraid of him. (not to shout at the dog) 5. The students are unable to follow what I am saying, (not to speak so fast) 6. The boy is a little pale, (to play out of doors) 7. I am afraid you will miss that train, (to take a taxi) 8. There is no one in. (to try the room next door)

Упражнение **548**

Переведите на русский язык.

1. You should know how to raise your children not to be losers. 2. You shouldn't give the child everything he wants. You shouldn't satisfy his every craving for food, drink and comfort. Otherwise, he will grow up to believe the world owes him a living. 3. You shouldn't laugh at him when he Ricks up bad words. This will make him think he isn't cute. It won't also encourage him to pick up "cuter" phrases. 4. You shouldn't avoid use of the word "wrong".

This won't condition him to believe, later, when he is arrested for stealing a car, that society is against him. 5. You shouldn't pick up everything he leaves lying around — books, shoes and clothing. You shouldn't do everything for him, otherwise, he will be experienced in throwing all responsibility onto others. Your child should know and do his duties at the expected time. He should have sense of responsibility. He should be a decent person. 6. You shouldn't quarrel frequently in the presence of your child. Otherwise, he will not be too shocked when the home is broken up later. 7. You shouldn't take his part against neighbours, teachers and policemen. They aren't all prejudiced against your child. 8. When he gets into trouble, you shouldn't apologize for yourself by saying, "I never could do anything with him."

Упражнение 549

Скажите автору нижеследующих предложений, что ***надо (не надо)*** *было делать.*

• E.g. 1) I bought that book spending a lot of money. You **should not have bought** the book. 2) I did not buy that book.
You **should have bought** the book.

1. So I took the child to the cinema. 2. We forgot to leave a message for her. 3. We did not wait for them because it was beginning to rain. 4. I did not put down her address and now I don't know how to find her. 5. I did not explain to her how to get here. 6. I bought a pair of red shoes to go with my new dress. 7. So I told her frankly what we all thought about her idea. 8. I have not seen the film, and now it is too late because it is no longer on. 9. My pen was leaking, so I wrote with a pencil. 10.1'am afraid I ate too much cake with my tea.

Упражнение 550

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол ***should*** *в сочетании с требующейся формой инфинитива* ***(Indefinite Infinitive — Perfect Infinitive).***

A. 1. Вы бы сказали ей об этом. 2. Не следует вам так поздно там оставаться. 3. Ей надо сейчас же пойти к врачу. 4. Лучше наденьте шерстяные носки. 5. Им лучше начать пораньше. 6. Не следует говорить с ней по-английски. 7. Вам нужно повернуть направо. 8. Лучше скажите кому-ни будь об этом.

B. 1. Надо было сказать ей об этом. 2. Не надо было оставаться там так поздно. 3. Ей надо было сейчас же пойти к врачу. 4. Вам надо было надеть шерстяные носки. 5. Им надо было начать порань ше. 6. Не следовало говорить с ней по-английски. 7. Надо было повернуть направо. 8. Надо было кому-нибудь сказать об этом.

Упражнение 551

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол ***should*** *в сочетании с требующейся формой инфинитива* ***(Indefinite Infinitive — Perfect Infinitive).***

1. Вам следует работать больше. 2. Ей следует слушать советы учителя. 3. Вам следовало бы извиниться: вы не правы. 4. Вам не следует пропускать уроки английского языка. 5. Дети должны быть более внимательны к своим родителям. 6. Ему следует обратиться к врачу. 7. Ему следовало давно обратиться к врачу. 8. Вы не должны давать ребенку столько конфет. 9. Ему следует прочитать эту книгу. 10. Ему следовало уже прочитать эту книгу. 11. Вам следует пойти туда и поговорить с

ними. 12. Вам следовало сходить туда (раньше) и поговорить с ними. 13. Он не должен был так грубо разговаривать. 14. Он не должен был забывать о моей просьбе. 15. Ей давно бы следовало вернуться. 16. Тебе не следует ходить туда. 17. Вам надо было прочитать эту книгу в прошлом году. 18. Вам бы следовало поговорить с вашим дядей, когда он приедет. 19. Ей не надо было носить такие тяжелые вещи. 20. Ему следовало помнить об этом.

21. Вы должны были попросить разрешения.
22. Вы не должны были беспокоиться.

Сравните:

You *needn't* have done it. — могли и не делать **(это было не обязательно)**

You *shouldn't* have done it. — не следовало делать **(плохо, что вы это сделали)**

Упражнение 552

Прокомментируйте следующие действия, употребляя модальные глаголы should, shouldn't или needn't.

• E.g. 1) A boy was impolite to a girl and did not apologize. You **should have apologized** to the girl.
2) A pupil did all the exercises in writing even those which were meant for oral practice. You **needn't have done** all the exercises in writing.
3) Your aunt is running a temperature. You **should consult** the doctor.

What will you say to the person who:

1) crossed the street under the red light?

2) doesn't cross the street when the lights are green?
3) doesn't want to cross the street by the subway?
4) doesn't take off his hat when entering a room?
5) did not help his classmate to clean the classroom?
6) has a splitting headache?
7) bought bread which was not necessary?
8) was not present at the meeting?
9) sent a telegram which was quite unnecessary?
10) went out without his coat and caught cold?
11) apologized for asking you a question?
12) didn't attend a very important lecture?
13) got up at six o'clock on Sunday morning, which was not at all necessary?
14) read till two o'clock in the morning?
15) copied the whole text into his exercise book?
16) watered the garden, and it is raining now?
17) hasn't returned the books to the library?

Сравните:

You *should have done* it. — следовало сделать **(а вы не сделали)**

You *must have done* it. — должно быть, сделали

Упражнение 553

Вставьте модальные глаголы should или must.

1. a) You ... have studied the material thoroughly. I see you have made no mistakes in the paper, b) You ... have studied the material thoroughly. Then you would not have made so many mistakes.

2. a) She ... have followed the doctor's advice. She would have recovered by now. b) She ... have followed the doctor's advice. She looks very fine.
3. a) You ... have ignored the instructions of your tennis coach. That's why you lost the game, b) You ... have followed the instructions of your tennis coach. Then you would have won the game.
4. a) She ... have forgotten to take her medicine, b) She ... have remembered to take her medicine.
5. a) I... have got on the wrong bus. I cannot recognize the places we are passing, b) I ... have looked carefully at the number of the bus. Now I must change buses, and I am afraid I shall be late.

Сравните:

(а я не сделал) **1 *should have done* it. — следовало** сделать

1 *had to* do it. - - **пришлось** сделать **(сделал)**

Упражнение 554

Вставьте модальные глаголы should или had to. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форту инфинитива.

1. I could not stand that noise any longer. I ... (to go) out and (to tell) them to stop. 2. How can you work in this noise? You ... (to tell) the children to stop. 3. I ... (to take) a taxi, otherwise I should have missed the train. 4. You walked all the way here carrying this heavy suitcase. You ... (to take) a taxi.

5. They won't be able to buy anything but lemonade on the train. You ... (to give) them some sandwiches at least. 6. Mother was coming to dinner, so I ... (to bake) her favourite cake. 7. You knew I was bringing people to dinner. You ... (to bake) a cake. 8. He was out when we came, and we ... (to wait) for over an hour. 9. It was raining hard. We ... (to wear) our raincoats. 10. She is quite an authority. You ... (to ask) her.

Упражнение 555

Вставьте модальные глаголы should или had to. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. Mike isn't here. He ... (to leave) early. 2. The car broke down and they ... (to get) a taxi. 3. You ... (to disconnect) the computer yesterday. There's something wrong with it. You can't send e-mail now. 4. She ... (to go) shopping last Friday because there was nothing in the fridge. 5.1... (to write) this composition yesterday, but I was too busy as I ... (to translate) a very long text from English. 6. I ... not (to take) my little brother to the evening performance, he was so excited; but I really ... (to do) so, for there was nobody at home to leave him with. 7. You ... (to see) our team play! You have missed a lot. You ... (to go) to the stadium. 8. It was a very important meeting and we ... (to attend) it. That's why we returned home late. 9. He ... (to attend) the lesson: the material which the teacher explained was very difficult, and now it will be impossible for him to write the paper well. 10. Although he felt unwell, he ... (to attend) the lesson, because the teacher explained some very difficult material.

Сравните:

1 *needn't have done* it. — было н делать (а я сделал)

1 *didn't have to do* it. - — было н делать (я и не делал)

Упражнение 556

В следующих предложениях часть текста написана по-русски. Напишите предложения полностью по-английски, употребляя модальные глаголы need или to have to.

1. a) Можно было не покупать сахар, and I didn't go to the shop, b) Why did you go to the shop? Можно было - и не покупать сахар: we have enough of it.
2. a) Мы могли не тревожиться за нее, as we knew that she was taken very good care of. b) Не надо было тревожиться за нас: you see that everything is OK.
3. a) Можно было и не ходить туда, you have wasted your time. They have phoned us and given us all the instructions, b) Можно было не ходить туда, and we remained at home.
4. a) Мне не надо было идти в библиотеку, as I had all the books I needed, b) Незачем было ходить в библиотеку: you have only wasted your time. Don't you know that I'll give you all the necessary books?
5. a) Вы могли и не ездить в центр: you could have bought everything you needed in the local shops, b) Я мог не ездить в центр, as a very good department store had recently opened in our parts, so I went there and bought everything I needed.

6. a) Вы могли и не проверять правописание: the computer can do all the correcting, b) Я мог не проверять правописание: the computer did all the correcting, so it did not take me long to complete my work.
7. a) Я мог не звонить ему, so I went to bed at once, b) It turned out that я мог и не звонить ему, as he knew everything from his sister.

Упражнение 557

Вставьте модальные глаголы should, need или to have to. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. You ... not (to go) out in this rain; as it is you have a cold in your head. 2. It was Sunday, and we ... not (to go) to school. 3. Everything is all right. You see that you ... not (to worry). 4. You are out of breath. You ... not (to run): you know how bad it is for you. 5. You ... not (to tell) her about it. Now she is sure not to sleep the whole night worrying. 6. You ... not (to go) with her: she knows the way perfectly well. 7. You ... not (to put) so much pepper in the meat. No one will be able to eat it. 8. You ... not (to give) them any lunch. They can get coffee and sandwiches on the train. 9. We don't accept credit cards. — Well, I just ... (to pay) cash, I guess. Oh, I don't have enough cash. I ... (to give) you a cheque. 10. If you see anything unusual you ... (to call) the police. 11. There ... not (to be) any difficulty about getting her a visa. 12. You ... not (to tell) him the news; he knew it already. 13. According to the label, the orange marmalade ... (to refrigerate) after opening. 14. I'm not particularly busy. I've got a few things to do but I ... not (to do) them now. 15. You ... not (to be) so impatient with him.

Сводные упражнения на модальные глаголы

Упражнение 558

Переведите на русский язык.

1. He must have sold his piano.
2. He may have sold his piano.
3. He might have sold his piano.
4. He can't have sold his piano.
5. He should have sold his piano.
6. He shouldn't have sold his piano.
7. He needn't have sold his piano.
8. He didn't have to sell his piano.
9. He had to sell his piano. **10.** He was to sell his piano.

Упражнение 559

Переведите на английский язык.

1. Они, должно быть, уехали в Нью-Йорк.
2. Они, возможно, уехали в Нью-Йорк.
3. Может быть, они и уехали в Нью-Йорк (хотя едва ли).
4. Не может быть, что они уехали в Нью-Йорк.
5. Им следовало уехать в Нью-Йорк (а они не уехали).
6. Им не следовало уезжать в Нью-Йорк (а они уехали).
7. Они могли и не уезжать в Нью-Йорк (а они уехали).
8. Им незачем было уезжать в Нью-Йорк (они и не уехали).
9. Им пришлось уехать в Нью-Йорк.
10. Им предстояло уехать в Нью-Йорк.

Упражнение 560

Вставьте подходящие модальные глаголы (must, can, need).

1. I ... not believe. I failed another test. — But you ... go to more classes and fewer parties. 2. Perhaps we ... meet next week. 3. ... he speak English in childhood? 4. My neighbours ... grow their own vegetables. 5. ... you turn the music down, please. 6. I ... not believe. I am already out of money. — You ... learn not to spend so much. — But I ... not help it, there are just things that I ... to buy. 7. If you want to improve your English, you ... work very hard. 8. ... I take this book? — Certainly, but you ... not give it to anybody. 9. Mother, ... I go to the country tomorrow? — No, you ... not. The doctor says you ... stay at home for a day or two. **10.** There is something wrong with your television set. You ... call a repairman. — Oh, we ... not do it! My brother ... fix it himself. **11.** ... we bring these textbooks every day? — No, you ... not: you ... take them from the library. 12. ... you go to the country with us? — No, I am afraid I ... not: I ... go to the library.

Упражнение 561

*Вставьте подходящие модальные глаголы (must, may, can, need, to have **to, to** be able **to).***

1. You ... not come to help them tomorrow: the work is done. 2. You ... not change the whole text as the beginning is all right. You ... only rewrite the second part of it. 3. ... you help me now? — I am afraid not: I am in a great hurry. I shall be free in the evening. Come to my place at about eight, and I ... help you. 4. John ... not tell us the rules of the game: we know them. 5. ... I return the book to you on Friday? I am afraid I ... not finish it before. —

No, that is too late. You ... bring it to me not later than Wednesday. 6. It is already six o'clock. We ... hurry if we don't want to be late. 7. ... you translate this text into English? — I think I .... 8. They spent all the morning on the river bank. Only Ann ... return home as she ... not stay in the sun for such a long time. 9. How do you feel when you ... take a test? — I'm always a little frightened and unhappy. 10. She ... decorate a room nicely. 11. We ... not afford to pay the bill. 12. He's got a lung problem and he ... go to hospital every two weeks. 13. Ann ... not go to his birthday party yesterday because she ... go to the dentist. 14. You ... take medicine three times a day before meals. You ... not stop taking it until you have finished the bottle. Don't forget. You ... drink water as much as you ... . You ... get up tomorrow if you like. You ... not stay in bed all the time. But you ... not do any work at all. You ... just relax for a few days.

Упражнение 562

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя подходящие по смыслу модальные глаголы (can, may, needn't).

1. Вы можете взять эту книгу, если хотите.
2. Вы можете взять эту книгу: она не тяжелая.
3. Вы можете и не брать эту книгу. 4. Я не могу взять эту книгу. 5. Подумай только: можно было и не ходить туда. 6. Можешь сразу не соглашаться: подумай несколько дней. 7. Можете сегодня туда пойти. 8. Можете сегодня туда не ходить. 9. Можете не переписывать сочинение. 10. Можете остаться: ведь у вас есть время. 11. Можете остаться, если хотите. 12. Можете не оставаться, если не хотите. 13. Можете не говорить ему об этом. 14. Можете сказать ему об этом. 15. Нам можно не повторять эти правила: мы их знаем.
16. Можно было и не писать сочинение. 17. Он мог и не приходить: все было уже сделано.

Упражнение 563

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя подходящие по смыслу модальные глаголы (can, can't, may, must, needn't, shouldn't).

1. Ты можешь пойти туда: я не возражаю.
2. Ты можешь пойти туда: это совсем близко.
3. Ты не можешь пойти туда: ты не знаешь адреса. 4. Ты можешь не ходить туда: я могу им позвонить. 5. Ты не должен идти туда: они очень плохие люди. 6. Ты мог и не ходить туда вчера. 7. Тебе следует пойти туда: они тебя ждут. 8. Тебе следовало пойти туда вчера. 9. Тебе не следовало ходить туда вчера. 10. Она, должно быть, дома сейчас. 11. Она, должно быть, была дома вчера. 12. Мы, может быть, придем к вам завтра. 13. Они, может быть, приходили к нам вчера, но нас не было дома. 14. Он, должно быть, видел этот памятник, когда был в вашем городе. 15. Он, может быть, видел этот памятник, когда был в вашем городе. 16. Не может быть, что он знает эту картину.
17. Не может быть, что он видел эту картину.

Упражнение 564

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя подходящие по смыслу модальные глаголы и выражения (can, can't, may, must, to have to, to be able to),

1. Я должна купить торт сегодня. 2. Мой брат не умеет говорить по-английски. 3. Моя сестра умеет говорить по-немецки. 4. Можно, я посмотрю вашу фотографию? 5. Вы можете показать мне свою фотографию? 6. Не может быть, что ему со-

рок лет: он выглядит гораздо моложе. 7. Не может быть, что он забыл прийти. Он, должно быть, был очень занят. 8. Мы, может быть, поедем за город, если будет хорошая погода. 9. Если сестра не купит мне кофе, мне придется идти в магазин самой. 10. Я не могу найти свои часы. — Может быть, вы оставили их на работе. — Нет, я не могла оставить их на работе: я никогда не снимаю их с руки. 11. Вы сможете поговорить с ним завтра? 12. Я, должно быть, заблудилась. Вы не можете мне сказать, как пройти к Эрмитажу? 13. Мне пришлось прочесть массу книг, когда я готовилась к докладу. 14. Я не мог вспомнить последние строчки сонета, и мне пришлось звонить своему ДРУГУ-

Контрольное упражнение

1) Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

2) Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени в Active Voice или в Passive Voice.

3) Заполните пропуски подходящими модальными глаголами.

4) Подчеркните ing-форму, являющуюся герундием, одной чертой.

5) Подчеркните ing-форму, являющуюся причастием, двумя чертами.

Terrorism (to be)... global problem for ... airlines for ... decades. However, although ... security at ... airports always (to be) tight, ... 9/11 attacks (to make) it clear that ... new measures (to be) necessary. As ... result, many new security procedures (to put) into ... place. ... good rule (to be) to

plan ahead and and prepare for ... strictest security policies. Common sense and wise planning (to be) ... keys to ... successful trip.

One of ... most important security measures at... airport (to be) confirming ... identity of ... travellers. This (to do) by checking ... photo ID, such as ... driver's license. If you (to travel) internationally, you (Modal V.) to present your ... passport. Simply taking ... look at ... photo ID (not to be) enough, however. ... high-tech buzzword in ... airport security today is ... biometrics. ... biometrics essentially, (to mean) checking ... fingerprints, ... retinal scans, and ... facial patterns using ... complex computer systems to determine, if someone (to be) who they (to say) they (to be) — or if they match ... list of ... people ... government (to determine) (Modal V.) be ... potential terrorists.

Here (to be) ... few notes and tips to keep in ... mind for passing carry-on security screening:

1) Check with your ... air carrier for ... specific check-in times if you (to be) ... carry-on traveller. Remember screening ... lines (to be) longer during ... peak travel time and ... Holidays.

2) Prepare for security screening, not just your ... carry-on items but your ... check-in luggage and your ... person as well.

3) Be ready to answer any questions and do not accept items from ... strangers. Keep your ... luggage and ... personal belongings with you at all time.

4) Any metal item (... buttons, ... zippers, ... hair accessories, etc.) (Modal V.) set off ... metal detectors. You (Modal V.) minimize screening time by reducing ... number of these ... items on your ... person.

5) You (Modal V.) carry ... proper identity to indicate any medical metal.

6) ... shoes (Modal V.) trigger ... alarms. You (Modal V.) be asked to remove your ... shoes.

7) Be prepared to open and activate ... carry-on electronic items such as: ... laptops, ... cameras, ... cell phones, etc.

8) Avoid ... further delay by waiting to lock ... carry-on luggage until you (to pass) through screening areas. Any wrapped packages (Modal V.) be searched, so wait to wrap any gifts or, if possible, pack such items in ... check-in luggage.

9) Avoid ... additional scrutiny by not carrying ... prohibited items, such as all cutting and puncturing items, ... flammable liquids and containers under pressure such as ... aerosols, ... matches and ... lighters, ... toy weapons, etc.

All rules and practices regarding security, canyons, and other airline/airport practices (to be) subject to change without notice, so it (to be) best to call your ... airline or check with ... airport just before ... departure for ... latest updates.

ei	ai	Э1	au	эй	1Э	еэ	из
day [de.]	time [taim]	boy [bo.]	mouse [maus]	toast [taust]	ear [Ю]	air [eo]	poor [puo]

I	p	t	к	f	0	s	i	tj
	press [pres]	test [test]	kiss [kis]	film [film]	three [6ri:]	stop [stop]	shock [jok]	cheese [tji:z]
Sik o co	b	d	4	v	a	z	3	d_3
	baby ['beibi]	daddy [■daedi]	gas [gas]	visa [Vi.zs]	this [6is]	zipper ['zips]	pleasure ['p1eзэ]	jam [casern]
	1	r	j	w	m	n	4	h
	lift [lift]	risk [risk]	yes [jes]	well [wel]	man [man]	no [пэи]	ring [nrj]	high [hai]

Фонетические символы, используемые в словаре

Долгие гласные

i:	a:	э:	u:	э:
see [si:]	park [pa:к]	port [po:t]	zoo [zu:]	girl [дэ:Ц

Краткие гласные

1	e	ж	A	Э	u	э
pin [pin]	pen [pen]	fan [fen]	fun [fivn]	dog [dog]	good [gud]	ago [o'дэи]

Дифтонги

Согласные

АНГЛО-РУССКИЙ СЛОВАРЬ

A

able [eibl] *a* способный
abolish [a'bolij] *v* отменять
about [a'baut] *adv* около; *prep* о
abroad [э'Ьгэ.-d] *adv* за границей; за границу
absence [aebsns] *n* отсутствие **absent** [sebsnt] *a:* **be absent** отсутствовать **absent-minded** [,aebsnt 'maindid] *a* рассеянный **absent-mindedly** [.sebsnt 'mamdidh] *adv* рассеянно
accept [ak'sept] *v* принимать
accessory [ak'sesan] *n* принадлежность **accessories** аксессуары
accident ['aeksidant] *n* несчастный случай
accompany [э'клтрэш] *v* сопровождать
according to [a'koidrqta] согласно; в соответствии с
account [a'kaunt] *n* счет; отчет **on account of** по причине; из-за
accuse [a'kjuiz] *v* обвинять
ache [eik] *v* болеть; *n* боль
achieve [a'tji:v] *v* достигать
acknowledge [эк'пэ1к1з] *v* признавать
acquaintance [a'kwemtans] *n* знакомство
acquainted [a'kwemtid] *a* знаком
across [a'kros] *prep* через
act [aekt] *n* акт; действие; поступок; *v* действовать; поступать
activate ['asknveit] *v* приводить в действие (механизм)
active ['aektiv] *a* активный
activities [aek'tivitiz] *n* действия; деятельность
actor ['aekta] *n* актер
actress ['aektns] *n* актриса
add [aed] *v* добавить
additional [a'dijanl] *a* дополнительный
address [a'dres] *n* адрес
admire [ad'maia] *v* любоваться
admirer [ad'maiara] *n* поклонник
admit [ad'mit] *v* допускать; признавать
advance [ad'varns] *v* продвигаться вперед; наступать
advantage |>d'va:ntid3] *n* преимущество
adventure [ad'ventfa] *n* приключение
adverb ['aedvaib] *n* наречие
advice [ad'vais] *n* совет
aerobics [ea'reubiks] *n* аэробика
aerosol ['earesol] *n* аэрозоль
afford [a'fo:d] *v* иметь возможность (быть в состоянии) сделать что-л.; позволить себе что-л.
afraid [s'freid] *a:* **be afraid** бояться
Africa ['sefnka] Африка
after Га:пэ]ргер после
afternoon [,afte'nu:n] *n* время после полудня **in the afternoon** днем, после полудня
again [э'деп] *adv* опять; снова; еще раз
against [a'genst] *adv* против
age [eid3] *n* возраст **for ages** [far'eid3iz] очень долго, „целую вечность"
agency ['eid33nsi] n агентство
ago [э'дэи] *adv* тому назад
agree [s'gri:] *v* соглашаться
agreement [s'grhmsnt] *n* соглашение; согласие
ahead [a'hed] *adv* вперед; впереди; раньше срока, досрочно
aim [eim] *n* цель **take aim** прицеливаться
air [еэ] *n* воздух; *v* проветривать
air carrier ['еэ,каепэ] *n* авиакомпания
air line f'ealam] *n* авиакомпания
airport ['eapoit] *n* аэропорт **JFK** [,d3^{ei} ^{e}f 'kei] **airport** аэропорт имени Джона Фицджералда Кеннеди
alarm [э'1а:ш] *n* тревога; сигнализация
alarm clock [э'1а:тк1ок] *n* будильник
alarmed [3'la:md] а встрево-

alcohol ['selkahol, 'aelkahorl] *n* алкоголь **all** *[э.Цргоп* все; всё **at all** вовсе **all right** [,о:Гай] хорошо; ладно; все в порядке
all-round ['orlraund] *a* всесторонний **allow** [э'1аи] *v* разреп1ать **almost** ['orlmaust] *adv* почти **alone** [э'1эип] *a* один **along** *[э'Ът)]ргер* вдоль **aloud** [Vlaud] *adv* вслух **Alps** [sips] Альпы **already** [o:l'redi] *adv* уже **also** ['o:lsau] *adv* тоже **alter** ['o:lta] *v* переделывать **although** [oШэи] conj хотя **always** ['o:lwiz] *adv* всегда **am** [,ei 'em] (ante meridiem) **at** 7 **am** в 7 часов утра; утром **ambulance** ['aembjutans] *n* карета скорой помощи **America** [э'тепкэ] Америка **Amerigo Vespucci** [ае,теп:дэи ve'spu:tji] Америго Веспуччи **among** [Э'ГШУП] *prep* среди **Amsterdam** ['aemstadaem] Амстердам **amuse** [a'mju:z] *v* развлекать **amusement** [a'mjuizmant] *n* развлечение **analyse** ['aenalaiz] *v* анализировать **ancient** [emjnt] *a* древний **Andrew** ['aendru:] Андрей, Эндрю **angry** ['aeijgn] *a* сердитый **animal** ['aenimal] *n* животное **ankle** ['ает}кэ1] *n* лодыжка, щиколотка **anniversary** [.aem'varsan] *n* годовщина **announce** [a'nauns] *v* объявлять **announcement** [a'naunsmant] *n* объявление

anode ['asnaud] *n* анод **answer ['a:шэ]** *v* отвечать; *n* ответ **Antarctic** [aen'ta:ktik] Антарктика **antenna** [asn'tena] *n* антенна **anxious** ['asnk/ss] *a* беспокоящийся; страстно желающий *(чего-л.)* **any** ['era] pron любой (в утвердительном предложении) **anyone** ['еппулп] pron кто-нибудь; кто-либо **anyway** ['eniwei] *adv* как бы то ни было; во всяком случае **apartment** [э'ра:Ьпэ!й] *n* квартира; апартамент **apartment house** многоквартирный дом **apologize** [a'poted3aiz] *v* извиняться, просить прощения **apology** [a'pobd3i] *n* извинение **apparatus** [.aepa'reitas] *n* аппарат; аппаратура **appear** [э'рю] *v* появляться; казаться **appetite** f'gepitait] *n* аппетит **apple** [sepl] *n* яблоко **apply** [a'plai] *v* обращаться с просьбой; просить; подавать заявление **appreciate** |b'pri:jieit] *v* высоко ценить **approach** [a'prautf] *v* прибли-
ЯС ЙТЬСЯ
approve [a'pruiv] *v* одобрять **apricot** ['eipnkot] *n* абрикос **April** ['eipnl] апрель **architect** ['arkitekt] *n* архитектор **architecture** ['a:kitektja] *n* архитектура **Arctic Ocean** [,a:ktik'3ujn] Северный Ледовитый океан **area** ['еэпэ] *n* площадь; пространство; участок; район **argue** ['a:gju:j *v* спорить **arise** [a'raiz] **(arose, arisen)** *v* возникать **arisen** [a'nzn] *см.* **arise arm** [arm] *n* рука **armchair** ['aimtfea] *n* кресло **army** ['a:mi] *n* армия **arose** [э'гэиг] *см.* **arise around** [a'raund] *adv* вокруг **arrange** [s'reinds] *v* устраивать **arrangement** [э'гепк1зтэт] *n* приведение в порядок; договоренность **arrest** [a'rest] *v* арестовать **arrival** [э'гагЛ] *n* прибытие **arrive** [a'raiv] *v* прибывать **art** [a:t] *n* искусство **article** ['artikl] *n* статья **artist** ['a:tist] *n* художник **as** [az] *conj* как; так как; когда **as a result [n'zAlt]** в результате **as well** а также **ashamed** [a'feimd] *a:* **be ashamed** стыдиться **Asia** ['eija] Азия **aside** [a'said] *adv* в сторону;
в стороне **ask** [a:sk] *v* спрап1ивать; просить **assemble** [a'sembl] *v* собираться) **assembly hall** |b'sembli,ho:l] *n* актовый зал **assistant** [a'sistant] *n* помощник; ассистент; продавец **as soon as** [az'suinaz] как только **astonishment** [a'stomjirant] *n* удивление **astronaut** ['asstranort] *n* астронавт, космонавт **ate** [et, eit] *см.* **eat athlete** ['aeGli:t] *n* атлет **Atlantic Ocean** [at.lasntik teujan] Атлантический океан **atmosphere** ['astmasfte] *n* атмосфера **atom** ['aetam] *n* атом **attack** [a'tsek] *n* атака; *v* нападать **attempt** [a'tempt] *n* попытка; *v* пытаться, пробовать, сделать попытку **attempted robbery** попытка грабежа **attend** [a'tend] *v* посещать **attentive** [a'tentiv] *a* внимательный **attentively** [a'tentivh] *adv* внимательно **attract** [a'traekt] *v* привлекать **attractive** [a'traektiv] *a* привлекательный **audience** ['o:dians] *n* зрители; слушатели **August** ['oxjast] август **aunt** [a:nt] *n* тетка **Australia** [oi'streilia] Австралия **author** ['o:Вэ] *n* автор **authority** [o:'6onti] *n* авторитет; лицо, пользующееся авторитетом **autumn** [*D:tem] *n* осень **aviation** [,eivi'eijn] *n* авиация **avoid** [a'void] *v* избегать **await** [a'weit] *v* ждать, ожидать **award** [a'wo:d] *v* награждать **aware** [a'wea] *a* знающий, осведомленный *(о чем-л.)* **away** [a'wei] *adv* прочь **awful** ['o:ful] *a* ужасный **awfully** ['o:fiili] *adv* ужасно **awhile** [a'wail] *adv* ненадолго **Ayrshire** [*еэ}э] Эршир *(графство в Англии)*

B baby [beibi] *n* ребенок; дитя **back** [baek] *a* задний; *adv* назад; обратно **backpack** ['baekpask] *n* рюкзак **bacon** ['beikan] *n* бекон **bad** [baed] *a* плохой **badminton** ['baedmmtan] *n* бадминтон **bag** [Ьзгд] *n* сумка; мешок **bag of flour** пакет муки **Bahamas** [ЬэЪа:тэг] Багамы **bake** [beik] *v* печь **baking soda** ['beikm .sauda] пищевая сода **balcony** ['baelkani] *n* балкон **Balkans** ['bo:lkanz] Балканы **ball** [bo:l] *n* мяч; бал **ballad** ['basted] *n* баллада **ballet** ['baelei] *n* балет **Baltic Sea** [,bo:ltik'si:] Балтийское море **banana** [Ьэ'га:пэ] *n* банан **bang** [Ьзгт}] *n* сильный удар **Bangladech** [bas^gla'dej] Бангладеп1 **bank** [baenk] *n* берег *(реки, небольшого озера);* банк **banner** [Ъаепэ] *n* знамя **barn** [ba:n] *n* сарай

baron [Ъэегэп] *n* барон basket ['ba:skit] *n* корзина basketball ['ba:skitbo:l] *n* баскетбол bath [ba:9] *n* ванна bathe [beio] *v* купаться bathroom ['ba:9rum] *n* ванная комната battery ['baeten] *n* батарейка battle [baetl] *n* битва be [bi:] (was, were, been) *v* быть be going (to) собираться, намереваться сделать что-либо beach [bi:tf] *n* пляж bear [Ьеэ] *n* медведь bear [Ьеэ] (bore, born) *v* выносить beautiful ['bjuitifal] *a* красивый beauty ['bju:ti] *n* красота; красавица became [bi'keim] *см.* become because [Ы:'кэ:г] *conj* потому что; так как because of из-за become [Ьх'клт] (became, become) *v* становиться becoming [bi'lcAmirj] *a* идущий к лицу *(об одежде)* bed [bed] *n* кровать twin beds [,twm 'bedz] две односпальные кровати bedroom ['bedrum] *n* спальня bee [bi:] *n* пчела been [bi:n] *см.* be beer [Ыэ] *n* пиво beet [bi:t] *n* свекла Beethoven ['beithauvan] Бетховен before [bffa: *]prep* перед beg [beg] *v* умолять

began [bi'gaen] *см.* begin
begin [bi'gmj (began, begun) *v*начинать
begun [Ы'длп] *см.* begin
behind [bi'hamd] *prep* позади
believe [bi'li:v] *v* верить; полагать
bell [bel] *n* звонок; колокол; колокольчик
belong [bi'brj] *v* принадлежать
belongings [bi'brjirjz] вещи personal belongings личные принадлежности (вещи)
beloved [bi'Uvad] *a* любимый
bench [bentf] *n* скамейка
bend [bend] (bent, bent) *v* наклоняться
bent [bent] *см.* bend
Bernard Shaw [,Ьэ:пэ#]э:] Бернард Шоу
berry [Ъеп] *n* ягода
beside [bi'said]prep рядом
besides [bi'saidz] *prep* кроме
best [best] о лучший best of all [bestev'Dil] лучше всего
between [bi'twi:n]prep между
beyond [bi'jond] *prep* за; за пределами
bicycle ['baisikl] *n* велосипед
big [big] *a* большой
bilingual [bai'lirjgwal] *a* двуязычный, говорящий на двух языках
bill [bil] *n* счет
biology [bai'Dbd3i] *n* биология
biometrics [.baiau'metriks] *n* биометрия
bird [ba:d] *n* птица

birthday ['Ьэ-.Gdei] *n* день рождения
biscuits ['biskits] *n* печенье
bit [bit] *n* кусочек not a bit ни капельки
bite [bait] (bit, bitten) *v* кусать
bite [bait] *n* кусочек *(откушенный)*
bitter ['bite] *a* горький
bitterly ['biteli] *adv* горько
black [bla?k] *a* черный black coffee кофе без молока
blackboard ['blaekboid] *n* классная доска
blacking ['blaekrn] *n* вакса, гуталин
blacksmith ['bla?k,smi9] *n* кузнец
blame [bleim] *v* обвинять
Blanche [bkr.nj] Бланш
blare [Ыеэ] *v* дать автомобильный гудок blaring siren ['sarren] воющая, ревущая сирена
blew [blu:] *см.* blow
blind [blamd] *a* слепой
blood [bUd] *n* кровь blood analysis [s'naebsis] анализ крови blood pressure ['prep] кровяное давление
blouse [blauz] *n* блузка
blow [Ыэи] (blew, blown) *v* дуть
blown [bbun] *см.* blow
blue [blu:] *a* синий; голубой
board [bD:d] *n* доска board game [geim] настольная игра on board a ship на борту корабля scientific [saian'tifik] board ученый совет

board *v:* board a train сесть на поезд
boat [baut] *n* лодка, корабль
boil [boil] *v* кипятить; варить boil over „убежать" *(напр. о молоке)*
boiled [boild] *a* кипяченый; вареный bold [bauld] *a* смелый bolt [bault] *v* закрыть *(дверь)* на засов bomb [Ьэт] *n* бомба bone [Ьэип] *n* кость book [buk] *n* книга bookcase ['bukkeis] *n* книжный шкаф bookshelf ['bukjelfj *n* книжная полка bookshop ['bukpp] *n* книжный магазин bookstall ['buksto:l] *n* книжный киоск bookstore ['buksto:] *n* книжный магазин bookworm ['bukwatm] *n* книжный червь *(переноси.)* boot [bu:t] *n* сапог born [Ьэ:п]: be born родиться borrow [Ъэгэи] *v* взять взаймы borrow books from the library брать книги в библиотеке boss [bos] *n* хозяин, босс both [Ьэи9] *pron* оба both ... and ... как ... так и... bother ['Ьэбэ] *v* беспокоиться); затруднять(ся); *n* беспокойство; хлопоты bottle [Ьэи] *n* бутылка bought [bD:t] *см.* buy bowl [baul] *n* миска; сосуд

box [boks] *n* коробка; ящик
.boy [boi] *n* мальчик bracelet ['breislit] *n* браслет Bradbury ['braedban] Брэдбери brake [breik] *n* тормоз branch [bra.ntf] *n* ветвь; отрасль brave [breiv] *a* храбрый bread [bred] *n* хлеб break [breik] *n* перерыв;пе-
ремена break [breik] (broke, broken) *v* ломать; разбить
break down сломаться (о машине) break into совершить грабеж со взломом break out разразиться break up разбивать(ся) (о жизни); распадаться; развалиться (о семье, о доме) breakfast ["brekfast] *n* завтрак breath [breG] *n* дыхание; вздох
be out of breath запыхаться breathe [bri:5] *v* дышать bridge [Ьгк1з] *n* мост bright [brait] *a* яркий brighten ['braitn] *v* просиять brightly ['braith] *adv* ярко brilliant ['bnljant] *a* блестящий bring [bnrj] (brought, brought) *v* приносить; приводить; привозить British Isles [,britif'ailz] Британские острова broad [bro:d] о широкий Broadway [brordwei] Бродвей broke [braukj *см.* break
broken ['Ьгэикэп] *см.* break
Bronze Horseman [,bronz 'horsman] Медный всадник brother ['Ъглбэ] *n* брат brought [bro:t] *см.* bring brown [braun] *a* коричневый brush [Ьгл|] *n* щетка; *v* чистить
brush someone's hair [Ьеэ] причесать щеткой волосы build [bild] (built, built) *v* строить building ['bildirj] *n* строительство; здание built [bilt] *см.* build bunch [bAntJ] *n* букет;
гроздь; кисть bureau ['bjuareu] *n* бюро burglar ['baigta] *n* взломщик, грабитель, вор, ночной грабитель burn [Ьэ:п] *v* гореть; жечь;
обжечься Burns [ba:nz] Берне burst [ba:st] (burst, burst) *v* разорваться; лопнуть burst into laughter ['la:fto] рассмеяться burst into tears [tiaz] расплакаться burst out crying ['kramj]
расплакаться burst out laughing ['la:nrj] рассмеяться bury ['ben] *v* похоронить;
спрятать bus [bAsl *n* автобус bush [buj] *n* куст busily ['bizih] *adv* деловито;
энергично business ['biznis] *n* дело; бизнес

businessman ['biznisman] *n* бизнесмен busy ['bizi] *a* занят but [bAt] *con)* но butcher ['butp] *n* мясник butter ['bAta] *n* масло butter dish ['bAtadij] *n* масленка' button ['bAtn] *n* пуговица buy [bai] (bought, bought) *v*
покупать by [bai] *prep* к Byron ['baiaran] Байрон buzzword ['bAzwa:d] *n* модное словечко

C

cab [kaeb] *n* кэб, наемная карета; такси
cabbage ['ka?bid3] *n* капуста
cabin ['kaebm] *n* кабина; каюта
cable [keibl] *n* кабель; телеграмма
cactus ['kaektas] *n* кактус
cafe ['kaefei] *n* кафе
cafeteria [,каеп'пэпэ] *n* кафетерий
cage [keid3] *n* клетка
cake [keik] *n* торт; пирожное fancy ['faensi] cake пирожное
calculator ['kaelkjuleita] *n* калькулятор
California [,kaek'fo:nJ3] Калифорния
call [кэ:1] *n* зов; телефонный звонок; и звать; называть; звонить по телефону call at зайти *(в какое-л. место)* call for зайти *(за кем-л.)* call on зайти *(к кому-л.)*
called [ko:ld] *pp* называемый, по имени calm [ka:m] а спокойный Cambridge ['кешшЬпёз]
Кеймбридж came [keim] *см.* come camera ['каетэгэ] *n* камера;
фотоаппарат camp [kaemp] *n* лагерь can [kaen] *n* консервная
банка can [ka?n] (could) *v* мочь;
уметь Canada ['kaenada] Канада canal [ka'nael] *n* канал Canary Islands [кэ'пеэп ,aitandz] Канарские острова cancel [kaensl] *v* отменить candle ['kaendl] *n* свеча cannon ['кзгпэп] *n* пушка cannot help ['kaenat'help] не могу не canteen [ka?n'ti:n] *n* столовая *(в учреждении)* cap [ka?p] *n* кепка; шапка capable ['keipabl] *a* способный Cape Town ['keiptaun] Кейптаун capital ['kaepitl] *n* столица capitalist ['kspitahst] *n* капиталист; *a* капиталистический captain ['kaeptm] *n* капитан car [ka:] *n* автомашина carbon ['ка:Ьэп] *n* уголь card [ka:d] *n* карточка cardiogram ['ka:di3ugra?m] *n* кардиограмма electrocardiogram [i,lektreu'ka:di3gra?m] ECG [,i:si:'d3i:] (BrE), EKG (AmE) электрокардиограмма (ЭКГ)

care [кеэ] *n* забота take care of заботиться о careful ['keafal] *a* тщательный; осторожный carefully ['keafah] *adv* тщательно; осторожно careless ['keabs] о небрежный carpet ['ka:pit] *n* ковер carriage ['кэепёз] *n* карета; вагон поезда carrot ['kaerst] *n* морковь carry ['kaen] *v* нести; везти carry-on *v* провозить с собой ручную кладь на борту самолета

carry-on item предмет ручной клади carry-on traveller авиапассажир с ручной кладью

cartoon [ka:'tu:n] *n* мультфильм case [keis] *n* чемодан; сумка, кейс; случай cash [kaej] *n* наличные деньги cashier [kae'Jre] *n* кассир cash register ['rec^sta] *n* кассовый аппарат; касса Caspian Sea [.kaespian'si:]

Каспийское море cassette [ka'set] *n* кассета cassette recorder [п'кэ:с1э] кассетный магнитофон castle [ka:sl] *n* замок castor oil [ˌkaest3'roil] касторка cat [kaet] *n* кошка catch [kaet j] (caught, caught) *v* ловить, поймать; хватать, схватить catch a train успеть на поезд

catch (a) cold простудиться caterpillar ['kaet3,pila] *n* гусеница cathode ['kasBaud] *n* катод Caucasus ['koikasas] Кавказ caught [ko:t] *см.* catch cause [ko:z] *n* причина; дело cause [ko:z] *v* явиться причиной; причинить; вызвать caviare ['kaevia:] *n* икра CD [,si: 'di:] (compact disk [.kam'paekt.disk]) *n* компакт-диск Cedar Falls [,si:da 'forlz] Си-дер Фолз celebrate ['selibreit] *v* праздновать cell phone ['selfaun] *n* сотовый телефон central ['sentrel] *a* центральный centre ['sental *n* центр century ['sentJan] *n* столетие cereal ['sisiral] *n* изделия из дробленого зерна (кукурузные, овсяные хлопья) certain ['saitn] *a* определенный; некий certainly ['saitnli] *adv* определенно; конечно chair [t/еэ] *n* стул chalk [tfo:k] я мел champagne [Jaem'pem] *n* шампанское champion ['tjaempian] *n* чемпион championship ['tjaempianfip]

*n*чемпионат chance [tja.ns] *n* случай; шанс change [tjemd3] *v* менять; заменять; разменивать *(деньги); n* изменение; мелкие деньги; сдача

chapter ['tjaepta] *n* глава character ['kaenkta] *n* характер; литературный герой charge [tja:d3] *v* обвинять, выдвигать обвинение; предъявлять обвинение; записывать на счет Charles Dickens [,tja:lz 'dikmz] Чарльз Диккенс Charlotte Bronte [,Ja:bt Ъгэпп] Шарлотта Бронте charm [tja:m] *n* обаяние, очарование, привлекательность, шарм cheap [tji:p] *a* дешевый, недорогой cheat [tji:t] *v* обманывать check [tjek] *v* отмечать; проверять; *n* проверка; контроль; досмотр check-in *v* (за) регистрироваться; *n* регистрация check-in luggage ['lAgid3] *v* сдавать вещи в багаж; *n* досмотр багажа check-in times *n* время регистрации (проверки, досмотра)

check up [Ч/екЧр] *v* проверять checkup ['tjek-лр] медицинский осмотр checkroom [tjekrum] *n* камера хранения cheek [tji:kl *n* щека cheerful ftjiafal] *a* бодрый; чудесный; весёлый cheese [tfi:z] *n* сыр chemical ['kemikl] *a* химический; *n* химическое вещество, реагент chemistry ['kemistn] *n* химия cheque [tjek] чек cherry t'tjen] *n* вишня chess [tfes] *n* шахматы

chest ['tjest] *n* грудная клетка; грудь chest X-ray ['eks rei] рентген грудной клетки, флюорография Chicago [Ji'kaigau] Чикаго chicken ['tfikm] *n* цыпленок; курица chief [t[i:f] *n* шеф; вождь child [tjaild] *(мн. ч.* children) *n*ребенок childhood ['tjaildhud] *n* детство children ['tfildran] *см.* child chin [tjm] *n* подбородок Chinese [,tjai'ni:z] китайский; по-китайски chips [tjips] *n* чипсы chocolate ['tjokht] *n* шоколад; шоколадная конфета choose [t|u:z] (chose, chosen) *v* выбирать chop [t/эр] *v* крошить; резать; шинковать; провернуть через мясорубку chop up nuts [nAts] измельчить орехи Chopin ['/эраеп] Шопен Christie ['knsti] Кристи Christmas ['knsmas] Рождество Christopher Columbus [.knstafe ka'Umbas] Христофор Колумб church [tja:tj] *n* церковь cigar [si'ga:] *n* сигара cigarette [siga'ret] *n* сигарета cinema ['smima] *n* кинотеатр circle [sa:kl] *n* круг circuit ['saikit] *n* цепь *(электрическая)* circulation of blood [,s3:kju'leifn av.bUd] кровообращение

circus [*sa:kas] *n* цирк
city ['siti] *n* город
clasp [kla:sp] *v* захватывать; зажимать class [kla.s] *n* класс; урок, занятие classes ['kla.siz] *n* курсы classical ['klaesikl] *a* классический classmate ['kla:smeit] *n* одноклассник classroom ['kla.srum] *n* классная комната clean [kli:n] *a* чистый; *v* чистить cleaner ['кН:пэ] *n* уборщик clear [klia] о чистый, ясный; *v* очищаться; становиться ясным; рассеиваться clear up проясняться (о погоде) clearly ['khalil *adv* ясно clench [klentj] *v* сжимать *(кулаки, зубы)* clerk [klark] *n* клерк; продавец *(амер.)* clever ['kleva] а умный climate ['klaimit] *n* климат climb [klaim] *v* взбираться clinic ['khnik] *n* клиника (медицинский центр) clock [kbk] *n* часы close [klauz] *v* закрывать close [klaus] *a* близкий closely ['klaush] *adv* близко closet ['klozit] *n* чулан cloth [kloG] *n* материя, ткань clothes [klaudz] *n* одежда clothing ['klaudii)] *n* одежда; предметы одежды cloud [klaud] *n* облако cloudless ['klaudbs] *a* безоблачный club [kkb] *n* клуб Clyde [klaid] Клайд coach [kautj] *n* дилижанс sport coach тренер coalmine ['kaulmam] *n* шахта coast [kaust] *n* побережье coat [kaut] *n* куртка; пиджак; пальто coffee ['kofi] *n* кофе coffee table ['kofi,teibl] *n* журнальный столик coin [кэш] *n* монета Coke [кэик] *n* кока-кола cold [kauld] *a* холодный; *n* холод you have a cold in your head [hed] у тебя насморк collect [ka'lekt] *v* собирать collection [ka'lekfn] *n* коллекция collection of stories сборник рассказов college ['кэ1к1з] *n* колледж colour ['кл1э] *n* цвет combine [kam'bam] *v* объединять come [клт] (came, come) *v* приходить; приезжать come across случайно встретить comedy ['komidi] *n* комедия comfort [TcAmfat] *n* комфорт; удобства comfortable ['клтйэЫ] *a* удобный comfortably ['клтиэЬк] *adv* удобно commander [ka'ma:nda] *n* командир commander in chief [ka.ma.ndar m'tfi:f] главнокомандующий commission [ka'mijn] *n* комиссия
commit [ka'mit] *v* совершать commit a crime [kraim] совершить преступление
committee [ka'miti] *n* комитет
common ['кэтэп] а общий; обычный common sense здравый смысл
company ['клтрэш] *n* компания; труппа
competition [„kompi'tijn] *n* соревнование
complain [kam'plem] *v* жаловаться
complete [kam'pli:t] *a* полный
complex ['kompleks] *a* комплексный, сложный
complicated ['kDmplikeitid] *a* сложный
compose [kam'pauz] *v* сочинять
composer [кэт'рэигэ] *n* композитор
composition [.kDmpa'ziJn] *n* сочинение
compress [kam'pres] *v* сжимать
compressed [kam'prest] *pp* сжатый
computer [kam'pju:ta] *n* компьютер
concert ['knnsat] *n* концерт rock [гэк] concert рок-концерт
conclusion [кэп'к1и:зп] *n* заключение
condition [kan'dijn] *n* условие; *v* надоумить; приучать
conductor [kan'dAkta] *n* кондуктор (автобуса, трамвая)
conference ['kDnfrans] *n* конференция
confess [kan'fes] *v* признаваться
confirm [kan'fa:m] *v* подтверждать
Congo ['кэт^дэи] Конго
congratulate [kan'graetfuleit] *v* поздравлять
consider [kan'sida] *v* рассматривать; считать
consist [kan'sist] *v* состоять
constraint [kan'stremt] *n* скованность
consult [kan'sAlt] *v* советоваться с consult the doctor обратиться к врачу consult the timetable посмотреть расписание
consultation [„kanssl'teijn] *n* консультация
contain [kan'tem] *v* содержать
container [kan'tema] *n* контейнер
content ['kontent] *n* содержание
continent ['kantmant] *n* континент
continue [kan'tmju:] *v* продолжаться)
contradict [,kontra'dikt] *v* возражать
control [kan'traul] *n* управление
convenient [kan'vi:niant] *a* удобный
conversation [.konva'seifn] *n* разговор
convince [kan'vms] *v* убеждать

cook [kuk] *v* готовить *(пищу); n* повар, кухарка cookie ['kuki] *n* печенье (сдобное) cookie jar [d3a:] банка для печенья cool [ku:l] *a* прохладный copper ['корэ] *n* котел copy ['kopi] *v* переписывать corn [ko:n] *n* зерно corner ['кэ:пэ] *n* угол corporal ['кэ:рэгэ1] *n* капрал correct [ka'rekt] *v* исправлять; *a* правильный correspondent [.kon'spDndant] *n* корреспондент corridor ['kondo:] *n* коридор cost [kost] (cost, cost) *v* стоить cosy ['kauzi] *a* уютный cottage ['кэпёз] *n* домик в сельской местности cottage cheese [tji.z] творог cotton ['kotn] *n* хлопок cotton wool [,kotn'wul] *n* вата couch [kautj] *n* кушетка cough [kof] *v* кашлять could [kud] *см.* can council [kaunsl] *n* совет count [kaunt] *v* считать count [kaunt] *n* граф country ['kAntri] *n* страна countryside ['kAntnsaid] *n* сельская местность couple [клр1] /г пара courageous [кэ'гешзэв] *a* храбрый course [ko:s] *n* курс ofcourse конечно cousin [клгп] *n* двоюродный брат; двоюродная сестра cover ['клуэ] *v* покрывать covered ['kvvvad] *pp* покрытый cow [kau] *n* корова crack [kraek] *n* щель crash [kraej] *n* авария; крушение; сильный удар или столкновение craving ['kreivii}] л страстное желание; стремление; прихоть crawl [кгэ:1] *v* ползти creak [kri:k] *v* трещать, скрипеть creased [krirst] *a* мятый create [krir'eit] *v* создавать; творить credit ['kredit] *n* кредит credit card [ka:d] кредитная карточка Crewe [kru:] Кру cricket ['krikit] *n* крикет crime [kraim] *n* преступление Crimea [krai'mia] Крым criminal ['knminal] *n* преступник critic ['kntik] *n* критик criticism ['kntisizm] *n* критика criticize ['kritisaiz] *v* критиковать crocodile ['krokadail] *n* крокодил crops [krops] *n* посевы; урожай cross [kros] *v* пересекать crow [kreu] *n* ворона crowd [kraud] *n* толпа crowded ['kraudid] *a* переполненный, битком набитый cruelty ['кги:э1и] *n* жестокость crunch [krAntf] *v* раздавить с хрустом cry [krai] *v* кричать; вскричать; плакать; *n* крик

crystal ['knstl] *n* хрусталь, кристалл cub [клЬ] *n* детеныш *(дикого зверя)* cucumber [*1ди:клтЬэ] *n* огурец сир [клр] *n* чашка; кубок cupboard ['kvvbad] *n* шкаф, буфет cure [kjua] *v* вылечить curiously ['kjusnasli] *adv* с любопытством curl [кэ:1] *v* виться, курчавиться current ['kArant] *n* течение; ток curriculum [ka'rikjulam] *n* программа curtain ['кэ-.tn] *n* занавеска, портьера; занавес cushion [kujn] *n* диванная подушка customer ['kAStama] *n* покупатель; клиент customs ['kAstamz] *n* таможня cut [kAt] (cut, cut) *v* резать cutting itemfaitsm] режущий предмет cut up разрезать; нашинковать; накрошить cute [kju:t] *a* умный, сообразительный, остроумный, находчивый cutlet ['kAtlit] *n* котлета cynically ['smikali] *adv* цинично

D daily ['deih] о ежедневный, повседневный be on someone's daily run [глп] заниматься (обычными) повседневными делами damage ['daemid3] *v* разрушать damp [damp] *a* сырой, влажный dance [da:ns] *v* танцевать dancer ['da:nsa] *n* танцор danger ['ёетёзэ] *n* опасность dangerous ['deindsaras] *a* опасный Danube ['daenjurb] Дунай dare [dea] *v* сметь dark [dark] а темный darkness ['darknis] *n* темнота date [deit] *n* дата, число daughter ['dD:ta] *n* дочь day [dei] *n* день day off выходной день one day однажды daylight ['deilait] *n* дневной свет daytime ['deitaim] *n* день, дневное время deadly ['dedli] *a* смертоносный; смертельный deaf [def] *a* глухой deal [di:l] *n:* a great deal очень много dear [dia] *a* дорогой death [deG] *n* смерть debt [det] *n* долг debtor ['deta] *n* должник decade ['dekeid] *n* десятилетие deceive [di'si:v] *v* обманывать December [di'semba] декабрь decent ['di:sant] *a* приличный; порядочный; благородный decide [di'said] *v* решать decision [di'si3n] *n* решение deck [dek] *n* палуба

decline [di'klam] *v* отклонять **decorate** ['dekareit] *v* украшать; убирать; декорировать **deep** [di.p] *a* глубокий **deer** [dia] *n* олень defence [di'fens] *n* защита; оборона defend [di'fend] *v* защищать defensive [di'fensiv] *a* защитный **delay** [di'lei] *v* задерживать delegate ['deligit] *n* делегат **delegation** [,deli'gei|n] *n* делегация **delicious** [di'hjas] *a* очень вкусный; восхитительный **delighted** [di'laitid] *a* очарован; в восторге deliver [da'hva] *v* доставлять **deliver a lecture** ['lektja] читать лекцию **Denmark** ['denma.k] Дания dense [dens] *a* густой; плотный **dentist** ['dentist] *n* зубной врач **deny** [di'nai] *v* отрицать **depart** [di'pa:t] *v* уходить; уезжать **department** [di'pa:tmant] *n* отдел; отделение **department store [sto:]** универсальный магазин **departure** [di'pa:tja] *n* отъезд; отправление;отлет **depend** [di'pend] *v* зависеть depressed [di'prest] *a* подавленный; угнетенный; унылый

descend [di'send] *v* спускаться describe [di'skraib] *v* описывать desert ['dezat] *n* пустыня **desert island** ['ailand] необитаемый остров deserve [di'za:v] *v* заслуживать design [di'zain] *n* проект desire [di'zaia] *n* желание **desk** [desk] *n* парта; письменный стол; конторка dessert [di'za:t] *n* десерт, сладкое (блюдо) **destination** [,desti'neijn] *n* место назначения **detail** ['di:teil] *n* деталь, подробность **detective** [di'tektiv] *n* сыщик, детектив **detector** [di'tekta] *n* детектив **metal detector** металло-искатель determine [di'ta:mm] *v* устанавливать; определять **devastation** [,deva'steijan] *n* разрушение, опустошение device [di'vais] *n* приспособление **devoted** [di'vautid] *a* преданный **diagram** ['daiagraem] *n* диаграмма **diamond** ['daiamand] *n* алмаз; бриллиант **dictation** [dik'teijn] *n* диктант **dictionary** ['dikjanan] *n* словарь die [dai] *v* умирать **dielectric** [,dau'lektrik] *n* диэлектрик

diet ['daiat] *n* диета **different** ['difrant] *a* различный; отличный *(от чего-л.);* не такой **differently** ['difranth] *adv* не так; по-другому **difficult** ["dmkalt] *a* трудный **difficulty** ['difikalti] *n* трудность **did** [did] *см.* **do** **dig** [dig] (dug, **dug)** *v* копать **dining room** ['daminrum] *n* столовая **dinner** ['dma] *n* обед **direction** [di'rekjn] *n* направление **directly** [di'rekth] *adv* прямо **director** [di'rekta] *n* режиссер; директор *(компании и т.д.)* **dirty** ['da:ti] *a* грязный disagreeable [,disa'gri:abl] *a* неприятный **disappear** [.disa'pia] *v* исчезать **disappointed** [.disa'pomtid] *a* разочарованный **disappointment** [,disa' pomtmant] *n* разочарование **disaster** [di'za:sta] *n* бедствие; катастрофа **discipline** ['disiplin] *n* дисциплина **disco** ['diskau] *n* дискотека (танцы под магнитофонную музыку) **discotheque** ['diskatek, .diska'tek] *n* дискотека **discover** [dis'kAva] *v* открыть *(сделать открытие);* обнаружить **discovery** [dis'kAvan] *n* открытие

discuss [di'skAs] *v* обсуждать **discussion** [di'skA^n] *n* обсуждение disease [di'zi:z] *n* болезнь **dish** [dif] *n* блюдо **dislike** [dis'laik] *n* неприязнь; нелюбовь **dislike** [dis'laik] *v* не любить; не нравиться **displace** [dis'pleis] *v* смещать; вытеснять **displease** [dis'pli:z] *v* вызывать неудовольствие **displeased** [dis'plirzd] *a* недовольный distance ['distsns] *n* расстояние **distant** ['distant] *a* отдаленный **district** ['distnkt] *n* район **disturb** [di'starb] *v* беспокоить, мешать **ditch** [ditf] *n*канава dive [daiv] *v* нырять **divide** [di'vaid] *v* делить **do [du:] (did, done)** *v* делать **do away with** покончить с **do good** приносить пользу **dock [dnk]** *n* док **doctor** ['doktaj *n* доктор **dog [dog]** *n* собака **doll** [dot] *n* кукла **dollar ['dola]** *n* доллар **Dombey and Son** [.dombi and'sAn] Домби и Сын **done [dAn]** *см.* **do** **door [do:]** *n* дверь **out of doors** на открытом воздухе **doorkeeper** ['dD:,ki:pa] *n* привратник **doorstep** ['dD:step] *n* ступенька крыльца **doorway** ['do:wei] *n* дверь *(дверной проем)*

dormitory ['dornutn] *n* дорту-. ар; общая спальня; студенческое общежитие double [ёлЫ] *a* двойной
doubt [daut] *n* сомнение
Douglas ['dAglas] Дуглас
Dover ['dauva] Дувр
down [daun] *adv* вниз; внизу
downstairs [,daun'steaz] *adv* вниз *(по лестнице);* внизу
drank [drarnk] *см.* drink
draught [dra.ft] *n* сквозняк
draw [dro:] (drew, drawn) *v* тащить; рисовать
drawer [dro:] *n* выдвижной ящик (стола; буфета; комода)
drawing room ['dro:rnrum] *n* гостиная
drawn [dro:n] *см.* draw
dream [dri:m] (dreamed or dreamt) *v* мечтать; думать; помышлять; *n* сон; мечта
dreamed [dri.md] см. dream
dreamt [dremt] см. dream
drenched [drent/t] *a* промокший
dress [dres] *n* платье; *v* одеваться
dressing table ['dresm ,teibl] *n* туалетный столик
drew [dru:] *см.* draw
drink [drink] (drank, drunk) и пить
drive [draiv] (drove, driven) *v* гнать; вести машину; ехать на машине; привозить; отвозить на машине drive off уехать drive up подъехать
driver ['draiva] *n* водитель
driver's license ['draivaz 'laisns] *n* (AraE) водительские права
driving license ['draivin 'laisns] *n* (BrE) водительские права
driving test ['drarvrn.test] экзамен по вождению
drop [drop] *v* ронять; бросать; стихать, прекратиться
drop in заглянуть, зайти на минутку к кому-л.
drown [draun] *v* тонуть
drug [drAg] *n* лекарство
drunk [drAnk] *см.* drink
dry [drai] *a* сухой
duchess ['dAtjis] *n* герцогиня
dug [dAg] *см.* dig
dull [dAl] *a* скучный; пасмурный *(о погоде)*
during ['djuann]*prep* во время; в течение
dust [dAst] *n* пыль
duty ['dju:ti] *n* долг; обязанность on duty дежурный

each [i:tf] joron каждый each other друг друга
eager ['i:ga] a: be eager очень хотеть
ear [ia] *n* ухо
early ['a:h] *a* ранний
earn [э:п] *v* зарабатывать earn a living зарабатывать на жизнь
earth [э:0] *n* земля
earthquake ['a:9kweik] *n* землетрясение
ease [i:z] *n* легкость feel at ease чувствовать себя свободно *(не скованно)*

easily ['r.zili] *adv* легко
easy ['i:zi] *a* легкий
east [i:st] *n* восток
eastern ['i:stan] *a* восточный
East River ['i:st,nva] Ист Ривер *(река в Нью Йорке)*
eat [i:t] (ate, eaten) *v* есть eat noisily ['noizili] чавкать
eaten ['i:tn] *см.* eat
echo ['ekau] *n* эхо
edge [ed3] *n* край
Edinburgh ['edinbara] Эдинбург
education [,edju'keijn] *n* образование
effect [1'fekt] *n* последствие
effective [I'fektiv] о эффективный
effort f'efat] *n* усилие
egg [eg] *n* яйцо
egoism ['egauizm] *n* эгоизм
Egypt ['i:d3ipt] Египет
eighteen [,ei'ti:n] *num* восемнадцать
eighty perti] *num* восемьдесят
elastic [1'laestik] *a* эластичный
elder ['elda] *a* старший
electrical [i'lektnkl] *a* электрический
electricity [i ,lek'tnsm] *n* электричество
electron [ilektron] *n* электрон
electronic [i,lek'trDtiik] о электронный
elegant ['ehgant] *a* очень красивый; элегантный; роскошный
elephant ['elifant] *n* слон
Elizabeth [i'lizaba0] Елизавета
else [els] *adv* еще
e-mail ['i:meil] (electronic [i Jek'tronik] mail) *n* электронная почта
embankment [im'baenkmant] *n* набережная
embarrass [im'bajras] *v* смущать; приводить в замешательство
emergency [i'ma:d3insi] *n* неотложная помощь
emergency room [rum] *n* приемный покой
employ [im'ploi] *v* нанимать
empty ['empti] *a* пустой; *v* впадать *(ореке);* опоражнивать; собирать (вынимать) письма из почтовых ящиков
empty-handed [,empti'ha?ndid] *a* с пустыми руками
empty-headed [,empti'hedid] *a* пустоголовый
encourage [т'клгк1з] *v* ободрять; поощрять; поддерживать; подстрекать; потворствовать
encouraging [т'клг^зго] *a* ободряющий
encyclopedia [m.saikla'pi:dia] *n* энциклопедия
end [end] *n* конец
endless ['endlas] о бесконечный
endure [m'djua] *v* выносить, выдерживать
enemy ['enimi] *n* враг
energetic [,ena'd3etik] *a* энергичный; активный
energy ['enad3i] *n* энергия
engage [m'geid3] *v* нанимать на работу; занимать чем-л.

English ['rrjghj] англий-
. ский; по-английски English Channel [,irjgli| 'tjaenl] JIa Манш
Englishman ['rnghjman] *n* англичанин engine ['end3in] *n* мотор engineer [,end3i'nia] *n* инженер enjoy [in'd3Di] *v* наслаждаться
enormous [I'ro.mas] *a* огромный
enough [iWfl *adv* довольно, достаточно
enter ['enta] *v* входить; поступать *(в учебное заведение)*
entertainment [.enta'temmant] *n* развлечение
entrance ['entrans] *n* вход entrance hall [ho:l] вестибюль
envelope ['envibup] *n* конверт
equipment [I'kwipmant] *n* оборудование
error ['егэ] *n* ошибка; заблуждение; ложное представление
eruption [гтлр/п] *n* извержение
escape [1'skeip] *v* спастись; бежать
escort [i'skD:t] *v* конвоировать (арестованного)
essentially [i'senjali] *adv* в сущности
etc.: et cetera [,et'setra] и так далее
Ethiopia [,i:9i'aupia] Эфиопия
Europe ['ju:arap] Европа
even [i:vn] *adv* даже
evening ['i:vnrn] *n* вечер ever ['eva] *adv* когда-нибудь every *['evnjpron* каждый everyone ['evriwAn] *pron* каждый; все everything ['evn9rn]pron все everywhere ['evriwea] *adv* везде evidently ['evidantli] *adv* очевидно exact [ig'zaekt] *a* точный exactly [ig'zsekh] *adv* точно examination [ig,za?mi'neijn], (also exam) *n* экзамен medical ['medikl] examination медицинский осмотр examine [ig'zaemm] *v* экзаменовать; осматривать exceedingly [ik'si:dirjli] *adv* исключительно, чрезвычайно excellent ['eksalant] *a* отличный except [ik'sept] *adv* кроме exception [ik'sepfn] *n* исключение exchange [iks'tfemd3] *n* обмен exchange student ['stju:dant] студент по обмену excited [ik'saitid] *a* возбужденный; взволнованный exciting [ik'saitrn] *a* захватывающий, увлекательный exclaim [ik'skleim] *v* воскликнуть exclamation [,ekskla'meifn] *n* восклицание excursion [ik'ska:Jn] *n* экскурсия excuse [ik'skju:z] *v* извинить

exercise ['eksasaiz] *n* упражнение
morning exercises [,тэ:шг) 'eksasaiziz] утренняя зарядка
exercise book ['eksasaizbuk] *n*тетрадь exhausted [ig'zo:stid] *a* измученный, изнуренный
exhibition [,eksi'bijn] *n* выставка exist [ig'zist] *v* существовать exit ['eksit] *n* выход expect [ik'spekt] *v* ожидать; рассчитывать expectantly [ik'spektanth] *adv* в ожидании expedition [,ekspi'dijn] *n* экспедиция expensive [ik'spensiv] *a* дорогой
experience [ik'spianans] *n* опыт experienced [ik'spiananst] *a* опытный experiment [ik'spenmant] *n* эксперимент experimental [ik.spen'mentl] *a* экспериментальный explain [ik'splem] *v* объяснять
explanation [.ekspla'neijn] *n* объяснение explore [ik'spb:] *v* исследовать explorer [ik'spb:ra] *n* исследователь
explosion [ik'splau33n] *n* взрыв expression [ik'sprejan] *n* выражение extra ['ekstra] *a* добавочный; дополнительный extract ['ekstraekt] *n* отрывок
extracurricular activities [,ekstraka'nkjubr aek'tivitiz] внеклассная работа eye [ai] *n* глаз eyeglasses ['aigla:siz] *n* очки eyesight ['aisait] n зрение

F

face [feis] *n* лицо; *v* встречаться лицом к лицу; обращаться лицом к; облицовывать facial ['feifal] *a* facial expression выражение лица fact [fa?kt] *n* факт in fact в сущности factory ['faektan] *n* завод; фабрика fail [feil] *v* потерпеть неудачу; провалиться на экзамене; оставлять; покидать fair [fea] *a* прекрасный fairy tale ['feanteil] *n* сказка faithful [TeiSfal] *a* верный fall [fo:l] (fell, fallen) *v* падать
fall asleep заснуть fall ill заболеть fall in love влюбиться fall into the trap [tra?p] попасться в ловушку fallen ['fo:bn] *см.* fall false [foils] *a* неверный; ложный familiar [fa'milja] *a* знакомый family ['faemih] *n* семья famous [Teimas] о знаменитый fan [faen] *n* болельщик fantastic [fa?n'ta?stik] *a* фантастический; нереальный, сказочный; потрясающий; изумительный

far [fa:] *adv* далеко **Far East** [,fa:r'i:st] Дальний Восток **fare** [fea] *n* плата за проезд **farm** [farm] *n* ферма **farmer** ['fa.ma] *n* фермер **farmyard** ['fa:mja:d] *n* двор фермы **farther** [Та:бэ] *adv* дальше **fascinate** ['faesmeit] *v* очаровывать, приводить в восхищение, пленять **fashionable** [Taejnabl] *a* модный **fast** [fa:st] а быстрый **fasten** [fa:sn] *v* прикреплять **father** [Та:бэ] *n* отец **favour** [Teiva] *n:* **in favour of** в пользу **favourable** ['feivarabl] *a* благоприятный **favourite** ['feivant] *a* любимый **fear** [fia] *n* страх **no fear** не бойся **fearful** ['fiafal] *a* страшный **feather** [Тебэ] *n* перо *(птицы)* **February** [Tebruan] февраль **fed** [fed] *см.* **feed feed** [fi:d] **(fed, fed)** *v* кормить **feel [fi:l] (felt, felt)** *v* чувствовать **feel in a position** считать себя в состоянии что-л. сделать **feel at liberty** ['libati] быть вправе что-л. делать **feeling** ['fi.lrn] *n* чувство **feet** [fi:t] *см.* **foot fell [fel]** *см.* **fall fellow** ['febu] *n* парень **fellow student** ['stju:dant] *n* сокурсник **felt** [felt] *см.* **feel**

fence [fens] *n* забор **festival** ['festival] *n* фестиваль; праздник **theatre** ['Giata] **festival** театральный фестиваль **few** [fju:] *pron* мало **field** [fi:ld] *n* поле **figure** ['ftga] *n* фигура; цифра; *v* рассчитывать **fill** [fil] *v* наполнять **fill a tooth** [tu:9] запломбировать зуб **film** [film] *n* фильм; пленка **film actor** ['aekta] *n* киноактер **final** ['fainl] *a* конечный **finally** ['famah] *adv* в конце **find** [famd] **(found, found)** *v* находить **find out** выяснить, разузнать **fine** [fain] *a* красивый; чудесный **fine** [fain] *v* оштрафовать; *n* штраф **finger** ['frnga] *n* палец **fingerprint** ['fmgapnnt] *n* отпечаток пальца **finish** ['finif] *v*кончать **Finland** ['fmland] Финляндия **fire** [faia] *n* огонь; костер; пожар; *v* уволить (с работы), освободить от занимаемой должности **fire brigade** [Таю bn,geid] *n* пожарная команда **fireman** ['faiaman] *n* пожарный, пожарник **fireplace** ['faiapleis] *n* камин **firm** [farm] *a* твердый **first** [fa.st] *num* первый; *adv* сперва **firtree** [Ta:tri:] *n* елка

fish [fij] *n* рыба; *v* ловить рыбу **fisherman** ['fijaman] *n* рыбак **fishing rod** ['fijrn,rod] *n* удочка **fist** [fist] *n* кулак fix [fiks] *v* укреплять; устанавливать; чинить **flag** [flaeg] *n* флаг **flammable** ['flajmabal] *a* легко воспламеняющийся **flash** [fla:J] *v* вспыхивать, мелькать, мигать, сигналить (светом) **flashing light** ['flaejirjlait] сигнальный свет; мигалка **flat** [flaet] *n* квартира **flew** [flu:] *см.* **fly** **flight** [flait] *n* авиарейс **flood** [fUd] *n* наводнение **floor** [flo:] *n* пол; этаж **flour** [flaua] *n* мука **flow** [flau] *v* течь **flower** ['flaua] *n* цветок **flown** [flaun] *см.* **fly** **flu** [flu:] *n* грипп **fluently** ['fluantli] *adv* бегло **flushed** [fL\|t] *a* раскрасневшийся **fly** [flai] **(flew, flown)** *v* летать **fog** [fog] *n* туман **fold** [fauld] *v* складывать **folk** [fauk] *n* народ **follow** ['folau] *v* следовать за **following** ['folaurn] *a* следующий **fond** [fond] ***a:*** **be fond of** очень любить **food** [fu:d] *n* пища **fool** [fu:l] *n* дурак **foolish** ['fu:lij] *a* глупый

foot [fut] ***(мн. ч.*** **feet)** *n* нога, фут **football** ffutborl] *n* футбол **footprint** ['fut,,print] *n* след, отпечаток (ноги) **for** *[fo:]prep* для **forecast** ['fb:ka:st] *v* делать прогноз; предсказывать; *n* **weather forecast** ['weda 'fD:ka:st] прогноз погоды **force** [fa:s] *n* сила **foreign** ['form] *a* иностранный **forest** [Tonst] *n* лес **forgave** [fa'geiv] *см.* **forgive** **forget** [fa'get] **(forgot, forgotten)** *v* забывать **forgetful** [fa'getfal] *a* забывчивый **forgive** [fa'giv] **(forgave, forgiven)** *v* прощать **forgiven** [fa'givn] *см.* **forgive** **forgot** [fa'got] *см.* **forget** **forgotten** [fa'gotn] *см.* **forget** **fork** [fo:k] *n* вилка **Forsyte Saga** ['fD:sait,sa:ga] „Сага о Форсайтах" **fortifications** [„fb:tifi'keifnz] *n* укрепления, фортификации **fortnight** ['fD:tnait] *n* две недели **fortune** ['foitpn] *n* состояние; удача; фортуна; уйма денег **forty [Тэ:п]** *num* сорок **forward** ['fD:wad] *adv* вперед **found** [faund] *см.* **find** **founder** ['faunda] *n* основатель **fourteen** [,fo:'ti:n] *num* четырнадцать fox [foks] *n* лиса **fragrant** [Treigrant] *a* душистый

France [fra:ns] Франция
frankly ['fraeukh] *adv* откровенно
free [fri:] *a* свободный; бесплатный
freeze [fri:z] *v* замерзать
French [frentj] французский; по-французски French fries [,frentf'fraiz] жареный картофель „фри" (чипсы)
fuss [fXs] *n* суматоха; суета; шум
Frenchman ['frentjman] *n* француз
frequently ['frirkwanth] *adv* часто; постоянно
fresh [frej] *a* свежий
freshman ['frejmon] *n* новичок
Friday ['fraidi] пятница
fridge [fnd3] *n* холодильник; холодильная камера без морозильника (AmE)
fried [fraid] *a* жареный
friend [frend] *n* друг
make friends подружиться
friendly ['frendh] *a* дружественный; дружелюбный
friendship ['frendfip] *n* дружба
frighten ['fraitn] *v* пугать
frightened ['fraitnd] *a* испуганный, напуганный
from [from]prep от; с
front [frAnt] *n:* in front of перед
front a передний front door [do:] парадная дверь
frost [frost] *n* мороз
frosty ['frosti] *a* морозный
frown [fraun] *v* хмуриться
fruit [fru:t] *n* фрукт
fruitcake ['frurtkeik] *n* торт с орехами и цукатами, а также с консервированными фруктами full [ful] *a* полный
fun [fAn] *n* веселье, забава, развлечение funny [Таги] *a* смешной
fur coat ['faikoutl *n* шуба furniture [Тэ:пп]э] *n* мебель future ['fjurtp] *n* будущее; *a* будущий fuss [fXs] *n* суматоха; суета; шум

G Gadfly

['gaedflai] Овод gallery ['gaebn] *n* галерея Galsworthy ['go:lzwa:di] Голсуорси game [geim] *n* игра gangway ['gaerjwei] *n* трап garage ['да?га:з, де'гагз] *n* гараж garden [ga:dn] *n* сад gas [gaes] *n* газ gas cooker ['ga?s,kuko] *n* газовая плита gas station ['ga?s,steijn] *n* автозаправочная станция gate [geit] *n* ворота; калитка gather ['дагбэ] *v* собираться) gave [geiv] *см.* give geese [gi:s] *см.* goose general ['<1зепэгэ1] *a* всеобщий generate ['d3enareit] *v* генерировать, производить Geneva [d3o'ni:v3] Женева Genoa ['dsenauo] Генуя gentleman ['dgentlman] *n* джентльмен geography [d3i'ografi] *n* география

geometry [d3i'omitn] *n* геометрия George Bernard Shaw [,d3o:d3,b3:rad'jo:] Джордж Бернард Шоу German [^зэ:тэп] немецкий; по-немецки Germany [Мзэ:тэш] Германия get [get] (got, got) *v* доставать; получать; попадать; добраться; доехать; становиться
get angry ['aerjgri] рассердиться get down to взяться за get fat [fa?t] располнеть, растолстеть get off сойти *(с трамвая, автобуса)* get on (with) ладить get out of the car выйти из машины get through дозвониться (по телефону) get up вставать gift [gift] *n* подарок; дар; талант
gift for languages [4aengwid3iz] *m* способность к языкам give [giv] (gave, given) *v* давать; устраивать (вечеринку)
give up бросить given [givn] *см.* give glad [glaed] *a* рад gladly ['glaedli] *adv* с удовольствием glance [gla:ns] *n* взгляд glass [glcr.s] *n* стекло; стакан glasses ['glarsiz] *n* очки glove [д1лу] *n* перчатка go [дэи] (went, gone) *v* ИДТИ, ходить; ездить go on продолжать; происходить go out выходить; развлекаться (ходить куда-либо); гаснуть (о свете) go to the movies ['mu:viz] AmE (pictures ['piktjaz] BrE) ходить в кино goat [gout] *n* коза God [gad] *n* Бог gold [gauld] *n* золото golden ['дэиИэп] *a* золотой goldfish ['дэиЫ,й}] *n* серебряный карась; золотая рыбка gone [доп] *см.* go Gone with the Wind [,gon wid de'wind] (книга и фильм) „Унесенные ветром" good [gud] *a* хороший Good Samaritan [,gud sa'maentan] *n* добрый самаритянин; добросердечный человек goose [gu:s] *(мн. ч.* geese) *n*
гусь got [got] *см.* get, а также
have government ['gAvanmant] *n* правительство grab [grseb] *v* внезапно схватить; хватать graduate ['gra?d3uit] *v* оканчивать *(учебное заведение)* graduation [,gra?d3u'eijn] *n* окончание *(учебного заведения)* grammar Гдгэетэ] *n* грамматика grandchildren ['дгагп ,tjildran] *n* внуки

grandfather ['grasnd,fa:d3] n дедушка **grandmother** ['дгагп.тлбэ] *n* бабушка **grandparents** ['graenjjearants] *n* бабушка и дедушка **grandson** ['дгагшлп] *n* внук **granite** ['дгагпп] *n* гранит **grapes** [greips] *n* виноград **grass** [gra:s] и трава **great** [greit] *a* великий; очень большой; замечательный **Great Britain** [,greit'bntn] Великобритания **greatly** ['greith] *adv* очень Greece [gri:s] Греция greediness ['grirdmis] *n* жадность **Greek** [gri:k] греческий; по-гречески green [gri:n] *a* зеленый **Greenland** ['gri:nbnd] Гренландия **greet** [grirt] *v* приветствовать **greeting** ['griitirj] *n* приветствие **grew [gru:]** *см.* **grow grey** [grei] *a* серый; седой **ground** [graund] и земля **group** [gru:p] *n* группа **grow** [дгэи] **(grew, grown)** *v* расти; выращивать **grown** [дгэип] *см.* **grow grown-up** *n* взрослый **gruel ['дш:э1]** *n* каша **guard** [ga.d] *n* охрана, охранник, страж **guess** [ges] *v* угадать; думать (AmE) **guest** [gest] *n* гость **guide** [gaid] *n* гид **Guinness Book of Records** [,gm3sbuk av 'rekordz] Книга рекордов Гиннесса **guitar** [gi'ta:] *n* гитара **Gulf of Finland** [,gAlf av 'fmbnd] Финский залив **Gulliver's Travels** [,длЬуэг 'traevalz] „Путешествия Гулливера" **gun** [длп] *n* ружье; пистолет; пушка

H habit ['hasbrt] *n* привычка **had** [hasd] *см.* **have Hague** [heig] Гаага **hair** [Ьеэ] *n* волосы **half** [ha.f] *n* половина **hall** [ho:l] *n* зал; прихожая **halt** [ho:lt] *n* остановка **ham** [hasm] *n* ветчина **hand** [hasnd] *n* рука; *v* вручать **hand in** сдавать **handbag** ['hasndbasg] *n* сумочка **handkerchief** ['hasiikgtjif] *n* носовой платок **handsome** ['hasnsam] *a* красивый **handwriting** ['hasnd,raitio] *n* почерк **hang** [hasi]] **(hung, hung)** *v* висеть; вешать **happen** [Ъагрэп] *v* случаться **happening** [Ъагрпп)] *n* случай **happily** ['haspili] *adv* счастливо **happiness** ['haepmis] *n* счастье **happy** ['haspi] *a* счастливый **harbour** [Ъа:Ьэ] *n* гавань **hard** [hard] а твердый, жесткий; суровый *adv* упорно

hard life тяжелая жизнь **work hard** упорно трудиться **hardly** ['ha:dli] *adv* едва **hardship** ['ha:d|ip] *n* трудность; неприятность; невзгода **hardworking** ['ha:dw3:kn}] а трудолюбивый **hare** [Ьеэ] *n* заяц **Harlem River** [,ha:bm'nv3] Гарлем Ривер (река в Нью-Йорке) **harm** [ha:m] *n* вред **do harm** причинять вред **Harry Trench** [.hasri'trentj] Гарри Тренч **Harvard** ['hcuvad] Гарвард **hasten** [heisn] *v* спешить **hat** [hast] *n* шляпа **hate** [heit] *v* ненавидеть **have** [hasv] **(had, had)** *v,* а также **have got** *v* иметь **hay** [hei] *n* сено **head** [hed] *n* голова; глава **headache** ['hedeik] *n* головная боль **splitting** ['sphtiTj] **headache** очень сильная головная боль („трещит голова") **headmistress** [,hed'mistris] *n* директор школы *(женщина)* **health** [hel6] *n* здоровье **healthful** ['helGful] *a* здоровый, полезный для здоровья **health resort** ['hel6n,zD:t] *n* дом отдыха, санаторий **healthy** [*hel6i] *a* здоровый, имеющий хорошее здоровье; полезный **hear** [his] **(heard, heard)** *v* слышать **heard** [ha:d] *см.* **hear heart** [ha:t] *n* сердце; **by heart** *adv* наизусть **heart attack** ['ha:ta,task] *n* сердечный приступ **heartily** ['ha:tih] *adv* сердечно **heat** [hi:t] *n* жара **heavily** ['hevili] *adv* тяжело heavy ['hevi] *a* тяжелый **heel** [hi:l] *n* пятка; каблук **height** [hart] *n* рост; высота **helicopter** ['helikopta] *n* вертолет **helium** ['hi:lrem] *n* гелий **held** [held] *см.* **hold hellp** [ha'bu, he'bu] **(hallo)** *int*алло; привет **help** [help] *v* помогать; *n* помощь **Hemingway** ['hemnjwei] Хемингуэй **hen** [hen] *n* курица her *[Ъэ:]ргоп* её; ей here [hia] *adv* здесь; сюда **Hermann** ['Ъэ:тэп] Германн **Hermitage** ['h3:mitid3] Эрмитаж **hero** ['hrarau] *n* герой **hesitate** ['heziteit] *v* колебаться **hid** [hid] *см.* **hide hide** [haid] **(hid, hidden)** *v* прятать(ся) **hide-and-seek** *(игра в)* прятки **high** [hai] *a* высокий **high-tech** [,hai'tek] *n* высокие технологии (использование самой передовой техники, процессов и методов) **highly** ['haili] *adv* высоко

hijack [Ъак1загк] *v* угонять; похищать
hijacked ['haid3ffikt] *pp* захваченный; угнанный; похищенный (самолет, автобус)
hijacker [Ъа^загкэ] *n* угонщик, бандит
hill [hil] *n* холм
Hilton [hiltn] Хилтон *(отель)*
him [him]pron ему; его
Himalayas [,hima'leiaz] Гималаи
hire [haia] *v* нанимать
his [hiz] *pron* его
historical [hi'stankl] *a* исторический
history ['histan] *n* история
hobby ['habi] *n* конек, хобби, любимое занятие, увлечение чем-л.
hockey ['haki] *n* хоккей
Hogarth [Ъэидскб] Хогарт
holiday ['holidi] *n* каникулы; праздник
hold [hauld] **(held, held)** *v* держать
hold smb **hostige** [ЪЭБГЮЗ] держать кого-л. в качестве заложника **hold up** задержать
hold ***n:*** **take hold of** взяться (ухватиться) за
home [haum] *adv* домой **at home** дома
hometown [,haum'taun] *n* родной город
homework ['haumwa:k] *n* домашнее задание
honest ['anist] *a* честный
honey [Ълш] *n* мед
hoot [hu:t] *v* гудеть; ухать *(о сове)*
hope [haup] *v* надеяться
horizon [ha'raizan] *n* горизонт
horrible [Ъэгэы] *a* ужасный
horror [Ъэгэ] *n* ужас **horse** [ha:s] и лошадь **horseback** ['haisbask] ***n:*** **on horseback** верхом
horseshoe ['ho.sju:] *n* подкова
hospitable ['haspitabal] *a* гостеприимный **hospital** ['hasprtl] *n* больница **hospital gown** [gaun] и рубашка из бумаги, которая выбрасывается после осмотра каждого пациента **hospitalize** ['haspitlaiz] *v* госпитализировать **host** [haust] *n* хозяин **hostess** ['haustis] *n* хозяйка **hostige** ['hostid3] *n* заложник **hot** [hot] *a* жаркий; горячий **hotel** [hau'tel] *n* гостиница **hour [ада]** *n* час **house** [haus] *n* дом **how** [hau] adv как **however** [hau'eva] *adv* как бы то ни было; *con)* однако
howl [haul] *v* выть **Hudson River** [,hAdsn'riva] река Гудзон **huge** [hju:d3] *a* огромный **humour** ['hjurma] *n* юмор **sense of humor** [,sensav 'hjurma] чувство юмора
hundred ['hAndrid] *n* сто **hung** [h/vrj] *см.* **hang hunger** ['h/vrjga] *n* голод **hungry** [Ълг)дп] *a* голодный **hunter** ['lunta] *n* охотник **hurry** [Ълп] *v* спешить; *n* спешка **hurt** [hart] **(hurt, hurt)** *v* ушибить; причинить боль

husband ['Lvzband] *n* муж
hydrogen ['haidrad3an] *n* водород hypocricy [hi'paknsi] *n* лицемерие

I

ice [ais] *n* лед
ice cream [,ais'kri:m] *n* мороженое
icon ['aikan] *n* икона
idea [ai'dia] *n* идея; мысль
ideal [ai'dial] *n* идеал; *a* идеальный
identify [ai'dentifai] *v* опознавать
identity [ai'dentiti] *n* личность **identity card** [ka:d] удостоверение личности
ignore [ig'na:] *v* игнорировать; пренебрегать
ill [il] *a* больной
illness ['ilnis] *n* болезнь
imagine [i'maed3in] *v* воображать; представлять
imitate ['imiteit] *v* имитировать
immediate [i'mi:diat] *a* немедленный, мгновенный; ближайший
immediately [i'mi:diath] *adv* немедленно
impact ['impaekt] *n* воздействие
implant ['impla:nt] *n* имплантант
importance [im'paitans] *n* важность
important [im'partant] *a* важный
imported [im'partid] *a* импортный **impossible** [im'pasabl] *a* невозможный
impress [im'pres] *v* производить впечатление
imprison [im'pnzn] *v* заключать в тюрьму
imprisonment [im'pnznmant] *n* тюремное заключение
improve [im'pruiv] *v* улучшать
inattentive [.ina'tentiv] *a* невнимательный
income ['mkam] *n* доход
increase [m'kri:s] *v* увеличиваться)
indeed [m'di:d] *adv* в самом деле; действительно
independence [,inda'pendans] *n* независимость
India ['india] Индия
Indian Ocean [,indian'aujn] Индийский океан
indicate ['mdikeit] *v* указывать; давать знать о
indivisible [,indi'vizibl] *a* неделимый
Indonesia [mda'nirzia] Индонезия
inferior [m'fiaria] *a* подчиненный; стоящий ниже
inform [m'fo:m] *v* информировать
information [.mfa'meijn] *n* информация
injure ['ind3a] *v* ушибить; повредить; ранить
injustice [in'd3AStis] несправедливость
ink [irjk] *n* чернила
inky ['irjki] *a* чернильный; испачканный чернилами
inn [in] *n* постоялый двор
innocent ['inasant] *a* невиновный; невинный **insect** ['msekt] *n* насекомое

inside [m'said] *adv* внутри; внутрь **insist** [m'sist] *v* настаивать **inspect** [m'spekt] *v* инспектировать, проверять **instance** ['mstans] *n:* **for instance** например **instead of** [m'stedav] вместо **institute** ['mstrtjurt] *n* институт **instruct** [in'strAkt] *v* инструктировать; давать указания;обучать **instruction** [m'strAkjn] *n* инструкция; указание; обучение **intelligent** [m'tehd33nt] a умный, сообразительный **intend** [in'tend] *v* намереваться **interest** ['mtrsst] n проценты **interest** ['mtrast] *v* интересовать **interested** ['mtrastid] a: be interested интересоваться **interesting** ['mtrsstrn] *a* интересный **interfere** [дШэ'пэ] *v* вмешиваться **internationally** [^ints'naspnali] *adv* в международном масштабе; за границу **interpreter** [m'taipnte] *n* переводчик **interrupt** [,intg'rApt] *v* прерывать; перебивать **interval** ['mtovsl] *n* перерыв **interview** ['mtavju:] *n* интервью **introduce** [,mtr3'dju:s] *v* представлять *(кого-л. кому-л.)* **invent** [m'vent] *v* изобретать **invention** [m'venjn] *n* изобретение **inventor** [m'venta] *n* изобретатель **invitation** [,mvi'teijn] *n* приглашение **invite** [m'vait] *v* приглашать - **involve** [m'volv] *v* вовлечь; впутывать **get involved** связаться (с) **Ireland** ['aratand] Ирландия Irene [ai'rkni] Ирина **Irish** Sea [.aian/'si:] Ирландское море **iron** ['аюп] *n* железо; утюг; *v* гладить **irritation** [,in'teijn] *n* раздражение Irving ['g:vrn] Ирвинг **island** ['aitand] *n* остров **issue** ['iju:, 'isju:] *n* выпуск; номер *(журнала)* **isthmus** ['ismas] *n* перешеек **Italian** [I'taehan] итальянский; по-итальянски **Italy** ['iteli] Италия **item** ['aitam] *n* предмет; вещь **its** [its] *pron* его **Ivanhoe** ['aivanhau] Айвенго

J

jacket ['d3aekit] *n* куртка; жакет **jail** [d3eil] *n* тюрьма **jam** [d3aem] *n* варенье **Jamaica** ^зэ'теткэ] Ямайка Jane Eyre [,ёзет'ед] Джейн Эйр **January** ['dsasnjuan] январь **Japanese** [,d3sep3'ni:z] японский; по-японски **jar** [d3a:] *n* банка **jazz** [d3aez] *n* джаз **jazz band** [baend] джаз-оркестр **Jean Armour** [,d3i:n'a:m3] ДжинАрмор

jeans [d3i:nz] *n* джинсы **job** [d3ob] *n* работа **jog** [d3og] *v* бегать трусцой, заниматься оздоровительным бегом **join** [d3om] *v* присоединяться к **joke** [d3suk] *n* шутка; *v* шутить **jolly** ['d3oh] *adv* очень **Jolyon** ['d3oli3n] Джолион **journal** ['d3a:nl] *n* журнал **journalist** ['d3a:n3list] *n* журналист **journey** ['d3a:ni] *n* путешествие **joy** [d3Di]n радость **judge** [d3Ad3] *n* судья **jug** [d3Ag] *n* кувшин **juice** [d3u:s] *n* сок **July** [d3u'lai] июль **jump** [^злтр] *v* прыгать; *n* прыжок **junction** ['d3Ankjan] *n* железнодорожный узел **June** [d3u:n] июнь **jungle** [Мзлт}дэ1] *n* джунгли **just** [d3ASt] *a* справедливый; *adv* как раз; только что; только; просто **justice** ['d3Astis] *n* справедливость; правосудие

K

karate [ka'ra:ti] *n* карате **keep** [ki:p] **(kept, kept)** *v* держать (хранить) keep **awake** [a'weik] не давать спать **keep in mind** [mamd] иметь в виду; помнить **keep quiet** ['kwaiat] сохранять спокойствие; соблюдать тишину **keep on** продолжать keeper ['ki:pa] *n* смотритель; хранитель **kept** [kept] *см.* keep **kettle** ['ketl] *n* чайник key [ki:] *n* ключ от двери **kid** [kid] *v* подшучивать; одурачить **kill** [kil] *v* убивать **kilometre** ['kita.miita] *n* километр **kind** [kamd] *a* добрый **kind** [kamd] *n* род, вид, сорт **kindergarten** ['kindagaitn] *n* детский сад **kindness** ['kamdnis] *n* доброта **kinetic** [ki'netik, kai'netik] *a* кинетический **king** [km] *n* король **kingdom** ['krndsm] *n* королевство **King Lear** [.krn'lia] король Лир **Kingsville** ['krnsvil] Кингсвил **kitchen** ['kitjm] *n* кухня **kitchen garden** [,kitjm 'ga:dn] *n*огород **kitten** ['kitn] *n* котенок knee [ni:] *n* колено **knee-deep** [,ni:'di:p] *adv* no колено **knew** [nju:] *см.* **know knife** [naif] *n* нож **knight** [nait] *n* рыцарь **knit** [nit] *v* вязать **knock** [nok] *v* стучать **knock down** сбить с ног **know** [пэи] **(knew, known)** *v* знать **knowledge** ['пэидз] ft знание **known** [пэип] *см.* **know**

L laboratory [b'boratn] *n* лаборатория lace [leis] *v* зашнуровывать lady ['leidi] *n* дама lag behind ['lag bi'hamd] *v* отставать laid [leid] *см.* lay lain [lem] *см.* lie lake [leik] *n* озеро lamb [laem] *n* ягненок lamp [lasmp] *n* лампа; фонарь land [lasnd] *n* земля; *v* приставать к берегу landslide ['laendslaid] *n* оползень language ['laeijgwid3] *n* язык laptop [laeptop] *n* портативный компьютер (ноутбук) large [la:d3] *a* большой largely [4a:d3li] *adv* в большой мере last [la.sf] *a* последний; прошлый; *adv* в последний раз

at last наконец late [leit] *a* поздний

be late опаздывать later [Чепэ] *adv* позже; *a* более поздний latest updates [Ap'deits] *n* самая последняя информация с дополнениями и изменениями laugh [la:fj *v* смеяться launch [b:ntj] *v* запускать launch an attack [s'task] начать атаку, атаковать law [b:] *n* закон lay [lei] (laid, laid) *v* класть lay the table накрывать на стол lay [lei] *см.* lie layer [Чею] *n* слой lazy ['leizi] *a* ленивый lead [li:d] (led, led) *v* вести,

руководить leading [4i:dn}] *a* ведущий leaf [li:fj *(мн. ч.* leaves) *n* лист *(дерева)* leafless [4i:fbs] *a* без листьев leak [li:k] *v* протекать; давать течь lean [li:n] *v* облокачиваться;

склоняться learn [b:n] (learnt, learnt) *v* учить(ся); узнавать learnt [b.nt] *см.* learn leather [Чебэ] *n* кожа leave [li:v] (left, left) *v* оставлять; покидать; уезжать leaves [li:vz] *см.* leaf lecture ['lektjal *n* лекция lecturer ['lektpra] *n* лектор led [led] *см.* lead left [left] *a* левый left [left] *см.* leave leg [leg] *n* нога legend ['led33nd] *n* легенда leisure [Чезэ] *n* досуг; свободное время lemon [Четэп] *n* лимон lemonade [.lema'neid] *n* лимонад lend [lend] (lent, lent) *v* давать взаймы lent [lent] *см.* lend Leonardo da Vinci [,li:3'na:d9u da'vmtji] Леонардо да Винчи less [les] *adv* меньше lesson [lesn] *n* урок let [let] пусть

lethal [4i:6al] *a* смертоносный;

смертельный

let's [lets] давайте letter ['lets] *n* письмо liberty ['libati] *n* свобода librarian [lai'breairan] *n* библиотекарь library ['laibran] *n* библиотека Lickcheese [4ikt}i:z] Ликчиз lid [lid] *n* крышка lie [lai] (lay, lain) *v* лежать lie [lai] *v* лгать; *n* ложь life [laif] *n* жизнь lift [lift] *v* поднимать; *n* лифт light [lait] *n* свет; фара; *a* светлый, легкий; *v* светить; освещать; зажигать *(свет, костер, огонь)* light a fire [fais] развести костер flashing ['flaejrn] light мигалка light bulb [Бл1Ь] *n* лампочка lighter ['laita] *n* зажигалка lighthouse [4aithaus] *n* маяк lightly ['laith] *adv* слегка lightning ['laitnrn] *n* молния like [laik] *v* любить; нравиться; *con]* как limit ['limit] *v* лимитировать, ограничивать line [lam] *n* линия; строчка;

очередь linger ['lnjgs] *v* медлить lion ['laian] *n* лев lip [lip] *n* губа liquid flikwid] *n* жидкость list [list] *n* список listen [lisn] *v* слушать listlessly ['listbsli] *adv* апатично, равнодушно, без интереса literature ['htratja] *n* литература little [litl] *a* маленький; *adv* мало; *a* little немного live [hv] *v* жить lively ['laivli] *a* оживленный; *adv* оживленно liver [4iva] *n* печень living room ['hviijrum] *n* жилая комната; гостиная Livingstone ['hvrqstan] Ливингстон load [bud] *n* груз; *v* грузить;

нагружать loaf [buf] *n* буханка хлеба;

батон (булка) local [bukl] *a* местный lock [bk] *n* замок; *v* запирать на замок Locksley ['bksli] Локсли London f'lAndan] Лондон lonely ['bunh] *a* одинокий long [bij] *a* длинный look [luk] *v* смотреть; выглядеть; *n* взгляд look at смотреть на; рассматривать; просматривать

look for искать look forward to с нетерпением ждать чего-л. look through просмотреть (пробежать взглядом) have a look взглянуть, посмотреть take a look взглянуть, посмотреть lorry ['bn] *n* грузовик lose [lu:z] (lost, lost) *v* терять lose a game проиграть игру loser [Чи:гэ] *n* проигравший;

неудачник lost [bst] *см.* lose

lot [lot] *n:* **a lot** очень много **lottery** ['bten] *n* лотерея **loud** [laud] *a* громкий **loudly** ['laudh] *adv* громко **love** [IAv] *n* любовь; *v* любить **lovely** ['kvli] *a* чудесный **low [bu]** *a* низкий **Lowood** ['buwud] Лоувуд **luck** [1лк] *n* судьба; случай **bad luck** неудача; невезение; несчастье **luckily** ['Lvkili] *adv* к счастью **lucky** ['Ыа] *a* удачливый; везучий **luggage** [4лдн1з] *n* багаж **Luke Flint** [,lu:k'flmt] Люк Флинт **lump** [1лтр1 *n* кусок **lunch** [1лпц] *n* второй завтрак, ленч **lung** [1лп] *n* легкое **lung cancer** ['kaensa] рак легкого **luxury** ['1лк}эп] *n* роскошь **lying** ['lairn]presp от **lie (lay, lain)** *v* лежать

M machine

[ma'Jiin] *n* машина **vending machine** ['vendin majiin] *n* торговый автомат для продажи газет, марок, сигарет, конфет) **mad** [masd] *a* сумасшедший, помешанный, безумный **made** [meid] *см.* **make** **Madrid** [ma'dnd] Мадрид **magazine** [,maega'zi:n] *n* журнал **magician** [ma'd3ijn] *n* волшебник **magnify** ['masgnifai] и увеличивать **magnitude** ['maegnitju:d] *n* величина; масштаб; сила (землетрясения) **maid** [meid] *n* горничная **mail** [meil] *n* почта; письма; почтовая корреспонденция **mailbag** ['meilbaeg] *n* мешок с почтой **mailbox** ['meilboks] *n* почтовый ящик **main** [mem] *a* главный **make** [meik] **(made, made)** *v* делать; заставлять **Malaysia** [ma'leizia] Малайзия **Maldives** ['moildaivz] Мальдивские острова **mall** [тэ:1] *n* большой торговый центр **man** [rnasn] *(мн. ч.* **men)** *n* мужчина; человек **manage** ['masmd3] *v* суметь; удаваться; управлять **manager** ['таешДзэ] *n* менеджер, управляющий **mango** ['таепдэи] *n* манго **Manhattan** [masn'haetn] Манхеттен **mantelpiece** ['meentlpiis] *n* каминная доска **many** ['теш] *pron* много **тар** [таер] *n* карта **marathon** ['таегэбэп] *n* марафон **marble** [ma:bl] *n* мрамор **March** [ma:tj] март **margin** ['ma:d3in] *n* поля **mark** [ma:k] *n* отметка, оценка; *v* отмечать; ставить отметку **market** ['ma:kit] *n* рынок; *v* выбрасывать на рынок

marketplace ['maikitpleis] *n* рынок **marmelade** ['marmaleid] *n* джем (особ, апельсинный или лимонный), повидло, мармелад, варенье (апельсиновое) **marriage** ['таепёз] *n* брак; бракосочетание; супружество **married** ['maend] *a* женат; замужем **marry** ['maeri] *v* жениться; выходить замуж **marvellous** ['ma:vabs] *a* изумительный; чудесный **mask** [ma:sk, maesk] *n* маска **mass** [maes] *n* масса **massive** ['maesiv] *a* огромный **master** ['ma:sta] *n* хозяин; *v* овладевать *(знаниями, навыками)* **masterpiece** ['ma:st3pi:s] л шедевр **material** [ma'tianal] *n* материал **match** [maetj] *n* матч **match** [maetf] *v* соответствовать; подходить **match** [maetj] *n* спичка **mathematician** [,тае9этэ'tifn] *n* математик **mathematics** [.maeGa'maetiks] *n* математика **matter** ['maeta] *n* дело **Is anything the matter?** Что-нибудь случилось? **What does that matter?** Что это значит? **What's the matter? В** чем дело? **may** [mei] **(might)** *v* можно; может быть; **maybe** *adv* может быть **May** [mei] май **Maylie ['meili]** Мэйли **me** [mi:]*pron* мне; меня **mealtime** ['mi:ltaim] *n* время еды **mean** [mi:n] **(meant, meant)** *v* значить; иметь в виду; подразумевать **means** [mi:nz] *n* средства **meant** [ment] *см.* **mean** **measure** ['тезэ] *n* мера; *v* измерять **take measures** принимать меры **meat** [mi:t] *n* мясо **mechanic** [mi'kaemk] *n* механик **medical** ['medikal] *a* медицинский **medicine** ['medsan, 'medisan] *n* медицина; лекарство **Mediterranean** [.medite'reinjan] **Sea** [si:] Средиземное море **meet** [mi:t] **(met, met)** *v* встречаться); знакомиться **meeting** ['mi:trn] *n* встреча; митинг; собрание **melt** [melt] *v* таять; плавить **member** ['memba] *n* член **memory** ['тетап] *n* память **men** [men] *см.* **man mend** [mend] *v* чинить **mention** [menjn] *v* упоминать **Don't mention it!** Ничего! Не стоит благодарности! **menu** ['menju:] *n* меню **merchant f** maitpritj *n* купец **mere** [mia] *a* простой **merrily** ['menh] *adv* весело

merry ['men] *a* веселый
message ['mesid3] *n* послание; сообщение **met** [met] *см.* **meet**
metal ['metl] *n* металл
meteorite ['miitiarait] *n* метеорит **method** ['meGad] *n* метод **mice** [mais] *см.* **mouse**
Michael [maikl] Майкл
Michigan ['mijigan] Мичиган **Lake** [leik] **Michigan** озеро Мичиган **Mickey** Mouse [,miki'maus] Микки-Маус **microscope** ['maikraskaup] *n* микроскоп **middle** ['midl] *n* середина **middle-aged** [,midl'eid3d] *a* средних лет **midnight** ['midnait] *n* полночь **might** [mait] *см.* **may** **mile** [mail] *n* миля **milk** [milk] *n* молоко **milk shake** [,milk jeik] *n* молочный коктейль **million** ['miljan] *n* миллион **millionaire** [.milja'nea] *n* миллионер **mind** [mamd] *v* помнить; иметь в виду; соблюдать; возражать; иметь что-л. против; *n* ум; память; мнение **bear** [Ьеэ] **in mind** иметь в виду; помнить Never **Mind!** Ничего, не беспокойтесь!
mine [mam] *n* шахта **mineral** ['miraral] *n* минерал; полезное ископаемое **minute** ['mmit] *n* минута
mirror ['mire] *n* зеркало
misbehave [,misbi'heiv] *v* плохо себя вести
miserable ['mizarabl] *a* несчастный; жалкий
mispronounce [,mispra'nauns] *v* неправильно произносить
miss [mis] *v* пропускать; скучать; упустить; обнаружить пропажу **miss a train** опоздать на поезд
Mississippi [,misi'sipi] Миссисипи
mistake [mis'teik] *n* ошибка
misunderstand [,miSAnda 'staend] **(misunderstood, misunderstood)** *v* неправильно понять
misunderstood [,misAnda'stud] *см.* **misunderstand**
mix [miks] *v* мешать; перемешать; замешивать **mix in** смешивать **mixing bowl** ['miksinbaul] миска для замеса (теста)
moan [maun] *v* ныть
model [modi] *n* модель; образец
modern ['modn] *a* современный
modify ['modifai] *v* видоизменять
moment ['тэшпэм] *n* момент
Mona Lisa [,тэипэ 'li:za] Мона Лиза
Monday ['mAndi] понедельник
money ['тлга] *n* деньги **be out of money** быть без денег

monitor ['monita] *n* староста
monkey ['mAnki] *n* обезьяна
month [тлп9] *n* месяц
Montreal [,тэпт'э:1] Монреаль
monument ['monjumant] *n* памятник **mood** [mu:d] *n* настроение **moon** [mu:n] *n* луна **moonlight** ['mu:nlait] *n* лунный свет **moonlit** ['mu:n,ht] *a* залитый (освещенный) лунным светом **more** [тэ:] *adv* больше **morning** ['тэ:пгп] *n* утро **mostly** ['maustli] *adv* большей частью **mother** ['тлбэ] *n* мать **motion** [maujn] *n* движение **motionless** ['maujntas] *a* недвижимый **motor** ['mauta] *n* мотор **motorcar** ['mautakcu] *n* автомобиль **mountain** ['mauntm] *n* гора **mountainous** ['mauntmas] *a* горный **mouse** [maus] *(м н. ч.* **mice)** *n* мышь **mouth** [mauG] *n* рот **move** [mu:v] *v* двигаться; переезжать (на другую квартиру) **movie** [*mu:vi] *n* фильм, кинокартина **much** [mAtj] *adv* много **muddy** ['mAdi] *a* грязный **murder** ['ma:da] *n* убийство; *v* убивать **Murdstone** ['ma:dstan] Мердстон **muscle** [mAsl] *n* мускул **museum** [mjur'ziam] *n* музей
mushroom ['тл}ш:т] *n* гриб
music ['mju:zik] *n* музыка **pop music** ['papmju:zik] поп-музыка
musician [mju:'zijn] *n* музыкант
must [mAst] *v* должен
my [mai] *pron* мой

N **nail** [neil] *n* гвоздь; ноготь **name** [neim] *n* имя **nap** [naep] *n* короткий сон днем **narrow** ['паегэи] *a* узкий **narrow-minded** [,паегэи 'mamdid] *a* ограниченный **nasty** ['ncusti] *a* противный **nation** ['neijon] *n* народ; страна; государство; нация **National Gallery** [,пае}пэ1 'gaelan] Национальная галерея **native** ['neitiv] *n* уроженец; коренной житель; туземец **native** ['neitiv] *a* родной **native language** [Чаз^д wid3] родной язык **natural** ['naetjaral] *a* естественный **naturally** ['naetjarali] *adv* естественно **nature** ['neitja] *n* природа **near** *[тэ]ргер* близко; около **nearby** [,ma'bai] *adv* поблизости **nearest** ['niarist] *a* ближайший **nearly** ['mail] *adv* почти **necessary** ['nesisan] *a* необходимый **necessity** td£'sesiti] *n* нёобходимость **need** [ni:d] *n* потребность; *v* нуждаться

needle ['ni:dl] *n* иголка
neighbour ['neiba] *n* сосед
neighbourhood ['neibahud] *n* окрестность, местность **in the neighbourhood** no соседству
neither ['паюэ] ... **nor** [пэ:]... ни... ни...
nephew ['nefju:, 'nevju:] *n* племянник
nervous ['na:vas] *n* нервный
nest [nest] *n* гнездо
Netherlands ['ne6alandz] Нидерланды
never ['neva] *adv* никогда
nevertheless [,neva6a'les] *adv* тем не менее
new [nju:] *a* новый
New **Orleans** [,nju:a:'h:anz] Новый Орлеан
news [nju:z] *n* новости **the latest** ['leitist] **news** последние известия
newspaper ['nju:s,peipa] *n* газета
New York [,nju:'ja:k] Нью-Йорк
next [nekst] *a* следующий; **next** *toprep* рядом
Niagara Falls [nai,aegara 'fo:lz] Ниагарский водопад
nice [nais] *a* хороший; приятный; симпатичный
niece [ni:s] *n* племянница
night [nait] *n* ночь
Nile [nail] Нил
nineteen [,nam'ti:n] *num* девятнадцать
ninety ['namti] *num* девяносто
nobody ['mubadilpron никто
noise [naiz] *n* шум
noiselessly ['naizlasli] *adv* бесшумно
noisy ['naizi] *a* шумный **none** [плп] *pron* никто **nonsense** ['nansans] и чепуха; бессмыслица **noon** [nu:n] *n* полдень **normal** ['normal] *a* нормальный **normally** ['narmah] *adv* обычно **north** [no:6] *n* север **northern** ['пэ:бэп] *a* северный **North** Sea [,no:6'si:] Северное море **north-western [,** na :6'westan] *a* северо-западный **nose** [nauz] *n* нос **note** [naut] *n* записка **notebook** ['nautbuk] *n* блокнот; записная книжка **nothing** ['плвгп]pron ничто; ничего **notice** ['nautis] *n* объявление; предупреждение **notice** ['nautis] *v* заметить **notice board** ['nautis,bard] *n* доска объявлений **novel** ['naval] *n* роман **novelist** ['navalist] *n* романист **November** [nau'vemba, na-'vemba] ноябрь **now** [nau] *adv* теперь, сейчас; а, и вот; ну, вот **now that conj** теперь, когда **nowadays** ['nauadeiz] *adv* ныне; теперь; сейчас; в наше время; в наши дни; в настоящее время **nowhere** ['nauwea] *adv* нигде **nuclear** ['nju:klia] *a* ядерный **number** ['плтЬэ] *n* номер; число

nurse [na:s] *n* няня **nursery** ['na:san] *n* детская **nut** [nAt] *n* орех

О **oasis** [au'eisis] *n* оазис **obedient** [a'bi:diant] *a* послушный **object** ['abd3ikt] *n* предмет **object** [ab'd3ekt] ***v*** возражать **objection** [ab'd3ekjn] *n* возражение **obliged** [ab'laid3d] *a* обязан **obviously** ['abviash] *adv* очевидно **occasion** [э'кетзп] *n* случай **occupation** [,akju'pei|n] *n* занятие **occupy** ['akjupai] *v* занимать **ocean** ['aujan] *n* океан **October** [ak'tauba] октябрь **odd** [ad] *a* странный, необычный, эксцентричный, чудной **offend** [a'fend] ***v*** обидеть **offer** ['afa] *v* предлагать; *n* предложение **office** ['afis] *n* учреждение; офис **officer** ['afisa] *n* офицер **office worker** ['afis,wa:ka] *n* служащий **often** ['afan] *adv* часто **oil** [ail] *n* нефть; растительное масло OK [au'kei] *n* одобрение, разрешение, „добро" **old** [auld] *a* старый **older** ['aulda] *a* старее, старше **oldest** ['auldast] *a* старейший; самый старший **Old Curiosity Shop** [,auld ,kjuan'asitijap] „Лавка древностей" **olive-coloured** [,ohv'kAlad] *a* оливкового цвета **Oliver Twist** [,aliva'twist] Оливер Твист **omelette** ['amht] *n* омлет **once** [wAns] *adv* (один) раз; однажды **at once** сейчас же, сразу

one-legged [,wAn'legd] *a* одноногий **onion** [4njan] *n* лук репчатый; луковица **only** ['aunli] *adv* только; *a* единственный **open** [aupn] ***v*** открывать; *a* открытый **opera** ['эрга] *n* опера **operate** ['apareit] *v* действовать; оперировать **operation** [,apa'reijn] *n* операция
go into operation пойти в производство **opinion** [a'pmjan] *n* мнение **opportunity** [,apa'tju:niti] *n* случай; возможность **opposite** ['apazit] *prep* напротив **or** [a:] *conj* или **orange** ['эгтдз] *n* апельсин **order** ['o:da] *v* приказывать; заказывать; *n* приказ; заказ
in order to для того чтобы **out of order** неисправный **ordinary** ['a:dann] *a* обычный; обыкновенный **or** else [a:r'els] а то, или же **organize** ['a:ganaiz] *v* организовать

original [э'п(1зтэ1] *n* оригинал; *a* подлинный
ornament ['этэтэт] *n* украшение; орнамент
other [Чбэ] *a* другой
otherwise [46awaiz] *adv* иначе
ounce [auns] *n* унция
our [аиэ] *pron* наш
out of [aut av] из
outside [aut'said] *adv* снаружи; наружу
outstanding [aut'staendii}] *a* выдающийся
over [auva] *prep* над **be over** оканчиваться
overcoat f'auvakaut] *n* пальто
overcrowded [,3uva'kraudid] *a* переполненный
overhead [,3uva'hed] *adv* над головой
overhear [.auva'hia] **(overheard, overheard)** *v* подслушать; случайно услышать
overheard [.auva'hard] *см.* **overhear**
overseas [,3uva'si:z] *adv* за морем; за океаном; за границей
oversleep [.auva'slirp] *v* проспать
overthrew [.auva'Gru:] *см.* **overthrow**
overthrow [,эиуэ'6гэи] **(overthrew, overthrown)** *v* свергнуть **overthrown** [,эиуэ'6гэип] *см.* **overthrow overturn** [,эиуэЧэ:п] *v* перевернуть, опрокинуть **owe** [эй] *v* быть должным; задолжать; быть обязанным
own [эип] *a* собственный; *v* владеть **owner** ['эипэ] *n* собственник, владелец **owl** [aul] *n* сова ох [oks] (мн.ч. **oxen)** *n* бык **Oxford** ['oksfad] Оксфорд **oxygen** ['Dksid3an] *n* кислород

P

Pacific Ocean [pa.sifik'aupn] Тихий океан
pack [paek] *v* упаковывать
page [peid3] *n* страница
paid [peid] *см.* **pay**
pain [pem] *n* боль
painful ['pemfal] *a* болезненный
paint [peint] *v* красить; писать *(картины)*
painter ['pemto] *n* художник
painting ['pemtrn] *n* картина
pair [реэ] *n* пара
palace f'paelis] *n* дворец
pale [peil] *a* бледный
pale-lipped [,peil'lipt] *a* с бледными губами
panoramic [.paena'raemik] *a* панорамный
pants [paents] *n* брюки (AmE)
paper [регрэ] *n* бумага; письменная работа; газета
parachute ['paerajiKt] *n* парашют
parcel [pa:sl] *n* посылка; пакет
pardon ['pa:dn] *n:* **I beg your pardon** извините
parent ['реэгэт] *n* родитель
Paris ['paens] Париж
park [park] *n* парк; *v* парковать

parking lot ['pa:krn lot] стоянка; место стоянки
parliament ['ра:1этэШ] *n* парламент **parrot** ['paerat] *n* попугай **part** [pa:t] *n* часть; роль *(в спектакле);* место; край **leading** ['lkdrn] **part** ведущая роль **take part in** принимать участие в
particular [pa'tikjuta] *a* особенный; придирчивый **in particular** в особенности
parting ['pa:trn] *n* пробор
partner ['partna] *n* партнер
party ['pa:ti] *n* партия; вечеринка **pass** [pars] *v* проходить; проходить мимо **pass an examination** [ig.zaemi'neijn] сдать экзамен
passage ['paesid3] *n* проход
passenger ['paesmd33] *n* пассажир **passerby** [,pa:s3'bai] *n* прохожий **passport** ['pa:spo:t] *n* паспорт **past** [pa:st] *adv* мимо; *prep* после **path** [pa:6] *n* тропинка; дорожка **patience** [peijns] *n* терпение; спокойствие **patient** [peijnt] *a* терпеливый; спокойный; *n* больной, пациент **patio** ['раейэи] *n* внутренний дворик, патио (для отдыха в хорошую погоду)
pattern ['paetan] *n* образец; копия **Paul** [рэ:1] Пол
pause [po:z] *n* пауза
pavement ['peivmant] *n* тротуар
pay [pei] **(paid, paid)** *v* платить **pay attention** [a'tenfn] обращать внимание **pay a bill** [bil] оплатить счет
pay a visit ['vizit] нанести визит
pay rise [raiz] *n* повышение, увеличение зарплаты
peaceful ['pi:sfal] *a* мирный
peacefully ['piisfali] *adv* мирно; безмятежно
peach [pi:tj] *n* персик
peak [pi:k] *n* пик, горная вершина
peanut ['pi:tiAt] *n* земляной орех, арахис
peasant [peznt] *n* крестьянин
peculiar [pi'kjuiha] *a* особенный, особый, своеобразный
pen [pen] *n* ручка *(для письма)*
pencil [pensll *n* карандаш
pension [penjn] *n* пенсия
people [pi:pl] *n* люди; народ
pepper ['рерэ] *n* перец
percent [pa'sent] *n* процент
percentage [pa:'sentid3] *n* процентное отношение
perfect ['paifikt] *a* совершенный; превосходный
perfectionist [par'fekjanist] *n* взыскательный человек;

человек, добивающийся во всем совершенства
perfectly ['pg:fiktli] *adv* совершенно; превосходно; безупречно
perform [pa'foim] *v* выполнять; выступать *(на сцене)*
performance [pa'foimans] *n* спектакль; выступление
perhaps [pg'haeps] *adv* возможно
period ['pisriad] *n* период
permission [pa'mijn] *n* разрешение
permit [pg'mit] *v* разрешать
Persians ['parjnz] персы
persist [pa'sist] *v* упорствовать
person [pa:sn] *n* персона; лицо; человек
personal ['paisnal] *a* персональный; личный
pet [pet] *n* (любимое) домашнее животное
phenomena [fi'tomma] *см.* **phenomenon**
phenomenon [fi'nominan] *(мн. ч.* **phenomena)** феномен
Philharmonic [,fib'monik] филармония
Philippines ['fihpimz] Филиппины
phone [faun] *n* телефон; *v* звонить по телефону
phone box ['faun boks] *n* (BrE) телефон-автомат; телефонная будка
photo ['fsutau] *n* фотография
photograph ['fautagraif] *n* фотоснимок; *v* фотографировать
phrase [freiz] *n* фраза; выражение; оборот **physical training** [,fizikl' tremrn] физическое воспитание
physicist ['fizisist] *n* физик
physics ['fiziks] *n* физика
piano [pj'aenau] *n* фортепиано
Piccadilly Circus [,pikadili 'saikas] площадь Пика-дилли
pick [pik] *v* рвать *(цветы)*
pick up подбирать; заезжать; забирать; приобретать (покупать) **Pickwick Papers** [,pikwik 'peipoz] „Записки Пиквик-ского клуба" **picnic** ['piknik] *n* пикник **picture** ['piktja] *n* картина **picturesque** [,piktja'resk] *a* живописный **pie** [pai] *n* пирог, пирожок **piece** [pi:s] *n* кусок **pillow** ['pilau] *n* подушка **pilot** ['pailat] *n* пилот, летчик; лоцман **pine** [pain] *n* сосна **pineapple** ['pamaepl] *n* ананас **pipe** [paip] *n* труба; трубка **pitch-dark** [,pitj'da:k] *adv* очень темно (хоть глаз выколи) **pity** ['pin] ***n:*** **it's a pity** жаль **pizza** ['pi:tsa] *n* пицца **place** [pleis] *n* место; *v* помещать
take place иметь место; состояться **plain** [plein] *a* простой **plan** [plaen] *n* план; *v* планировать **plane** [plem] *n* самолет

planet ['plaenit] *n* планета **plant** [pla:nt] *n* растение; завод; *v* сажать *(растения)* **plantation** [plaen'teijn] *n* плантация **planter** ['pla:nta] *n* плантатор **plate** [pleit] *n* тарелка **platform** ['plaetfD:m] *n* платформа; помост; возвышение **play** [plei] *v* играть; *n* пьеса **player** ['pleia] *n* игрок **playground** ['pleigraund] *n* площадка для игр; спортивная площадка **playwright** ['pleirait] *n* драматург **pleasant** ['plezant] *a* приятный **please** [pli:z] *v* доставлять удовольствие **pleased** [pli:zd] *a* довольный **pleasure** ['p1езэ] *n* удовольствие **ploughboy** ['plauboi] *n* пахарь **plug in** [,p1лд'т] *v* включить *(в сеть)* **plum** [pUm] *n* слива **plump** [p1лтр] *a* полный **рт** [,pi:'em] **(post meridiem)** пополудни, **at** 3 **рт** в 3 часадня **pneumatic** [nju:'maetik] *a* пневматический **pneumonia** [njui'maunia] *n* пневмония **pocket** ['pokit] *n* карман **поет** ['рэшт] *n* поэма; стихотворение **poet** ['рэип] *n* поэт
poetess [.paui'tes, 'pauitis] *n* поэтесса **poetry** ['pauitn] *n* поэзия **point** [point] *n* точка, пункт; *v* указывать; навести **he was on the point of** он как раз собирался *(сделать что-л.)*
poison [poizn] *n* яд; *v* отравить **poisonous** ['poiznas] *a* ядовитый **Pole** [paul] *n* поляк **police** [pa'li:s] *n* полиция; полицейские **policeman** [pa'li:sman] *n* полисмен **policy** ['polisi] *n* политика **polish** ['pah}] *v* полировать; шлифовать **polka dot** ['polka dot] *n* узор в горошек (на материи) **polka-dot dress** платье в горошек **pollution** [рэ'Ькрп] *n* загрязнение **pond** [pond] *n* пруд **pool** [pu:l] *n* плавательный бассейн; небольшой пруд **poor** [риэ] *a* бедный **popular** ['popjub] *a* популярный **porridge** ['pond3] *n* каша **port** [po:t] *n* порт **porter** ['po:t3] *n* носильщик; портье **portion** [po:}n] *n* порция; часть **Portsmouth** ['poitsmaG] Портсмут **possession** [pa'zejan] *n* владение; обладание **possibility** [.posi'biliti] *n* возможность

possible [pasabl] *a* возможный
post [paust] *v* отправлять по почте **postbox** [paustbaks] *n* почтовый ящик
postcard [paustka:d] *n* открытка
poster ['pausta] и плакат
postmark [paustma:k] *v* ставить почтовый штемпель
postman ['paustman] *n* почтальон
post office [paust.afis] *n* почтовое отделение
postpone [paust'paun] *v* откладывать
pot [pat] *n* горшок
potatoes [pa'teitauz] *n* картофель
potential [pa'tenjal] *a* потенциальный, возможный *n* потенциал
pound [paund] *n* фунт **pound note** [naut] *n* банкнота в один фунт стерлингов
pour [pa:J *v* лить
pour in влить
poverty ['pavati] *n* бедность, нищета
power [paua] *n* мощь; власть
power station ['paua,steijn] *n* электростанция
practice ['praektis] *n* практика; работа на практике; инструкция
practise ['praektis] *v* упражняться в игре (на фортепиано)
praise [preiz] *v* хвалить
precious ['pre/as] *a* драгоценный
prediction [pn'dikjn] *n* предсказание **prefer** [pn'fa:] *v* предпочитать
prejudice [*pred3udis] *v* предубеждать; создавать предвзятое мнение
preparations [,prepa'rei}nz] n приготовления
prepare [рп'реэ] *v* приготовить
prescribe [pn'skraib] *v* прописать
presence ['prezans] *n* присутствие
present ['prezant] *n* подарок; a: **be present** присутствовать
present [pri'zent] *v* вручать
presently ['preznth] *adv* сейчас
preserve [pn'za:v] *v* сохранять
president [prezidant] *n* президент
press [pres] *v* сжимать; прессовать; гладить; *n* пресса (журналисты)
pressure ['preja] *n* давление; напряжение
pretend [pri'tend] *v* притворяться
pretty ['priti] *a* хорошенький *adv* довольно
prevent [pri'vent] *v* предотвращать; не давать; помешать
previous ['pri:vias] *a* предыдущий
price [prais] *n* цена
prick [pnk] *v* уколоть
princess [,prm'ses] *n* принцесса
prison [pnzn] *n* тюрьма

private f'praivit] *a* личный; частный
prize [praiz] *n* приз
probably [prababh] *adv* вероятно
problem ['prablam] *n* проблема; задача *(в математике)*
procedure [pra'si:d3a] *n* процедура; правила; свод процессуальных норм **security procedures** комплекс мер по обеспечению безопасности
produce [pra'dju:s] *v* производить; создавать
product ['pradAkt] *n* продукт; продукция
professional [pra'fejanal] *a* профессиональный
professor [pra'fesa] *n* профессор
profit ['profit] *n* прибыль
programme ['praugraem] *n* программа
progress ['praugras] *n* прогресс
prohibit [pra'hibit] *v* запрещать
promise ['pramis] *v* обещать; *n* обещание
keep a promise сдержать обещание
promising ['pramisirj] *a* многообещающий
prompt [prompt] *v* пробудить (незамедлительно что-н сделать)
pronounce [pra'nauns] *v* произносить **proper** ['ргэрэ] *a* правильный; надлежащий
property ['prapati] *n* собственность
proposal [pra'pauzl] *n* предложение **protect** [pra'tekt] *v* охранять, защищать **proud** [praud] *a* гордый **proudly** ['praudli] *adv* гордо **prove** [pru:v] и доказывать **proverb** ['pravab] *n* пословица **provide** [pra'vaid] *v* давать; обеспечивать PT [,pi:'ti:] физическое воспитание **public** [рлЬІтк] *n* публика *a* общественный **public library** ['laibrari] публичная библиотека **publish** ['рлЬЬ}] *v* публиковать **pull** [pul] *v* тянуть **pull down** сносить *(пост ройку)* **pulse** \p/ds] *n* пульс **pumpkin** [рлтркт] *n* тыква **puncture** ['pArjktja] *v* протыкать; прокалывать **puncturing item** ['aitam] колющий предмет **punish** Грлш|] *v* наказывать **pupil** [pju:pl] *n* ученик **pure** [pjua] *a* чистейший; абсолютный; полнейший E.g. **pure nonsense** ['nansans] абсолютная чепуха, чистейший вздор **purpose** ['pa:pas] *n* цель, намерение **purposely** [*pa:pasli] *adv* нарочно **purse** [pa:s] *n* кошелек **pursue** [pa'sju:] *v* преследовать

put [put] **(put, put)** *v* класть; ставить; положить; установить
put off откладывать **put on** надевать **put out** гасить; тушить
(свет, пожар) **put up** надоумить; научить (сделать что-л. плохое) **put into place** поставить на место; вводить в действие; осуществлять
pyramid ['piramid] *n* пирамида

Q quake [kweik] *n* землетрясение **quantity** ['kwontiti] *n* количество **quarrel** ['kworal] *v* ссориться; *n*ссора **quarter** ['kwo:t3] *n* четверть **queen** [kwi:n] *n* королева **Queen of Spades** [,kwi:n av 'speidz] Пиковая дама **question** ['kwest/эп] *n* вопрос **queue** [kju:] *n* очередь **quick** [kwik] *a* быстрый **quickly** ['kwikli] *adv* быстро **quickness** ['kwiknis] *n* быстрота **quiet** ['kwaiat] *a* тихий; бесшумный; спокойный **quiet (down)** ['daun] *v* успокоить(ся) (AmE) **quieten** ['kwaiatnj **(down)** *v* успокоить(ся) (BrE) **quietly** ['kwaiath] *adv* спокойно **quite** [kwait] *adv* совсем

R rabbit ['raebit] *n* кролик
race [reis] *n* гонки **run a race** бежать наперегонки **rack** [raek] *n* подставка, стойка (металлическая или пластмассовая) для сигарет, овощей, фруктов; полка **radioactive** [.reidiau'asktiv] *a* радиоактивный **radio set** ['reidiau.set] *n* радиоприемник **radium** ['reidiam] *n* радий **raft** [ra:ft] *n* плот **rage** [rerd3] *n* ярость **railway** ['reilwei] *n* железная дорога
railway station [steijn] вокзал
rain [rein] *n* дождь **it is raining** идет дождь **it is raining cats and dogs** льет как из ведра **raincoat** ['remkaut] *n* плащ, дождевик **rainy** ['reini] *a* дождливый **raise** [reiz] *v* поднимать; вырастить; воспитать (детей); собирать (благотворительную помощь) **raisin** ['reizan] *n* изюминка **raisins** ['reizanz] *n* изюм
rang [rasrj] *см.* **ring**
range [remd3] *n* радиус действия; *v* простираться; колебаться **rapidly** ['reepidh] *adv* стремительно **rare** [геэ] *a* редкий **rarely** ['reali] *adv* редко **rat** [rast] *n* крыса **rather** ['га:бэ]: **I'd rather** я бы лучше; *adv* довольно **ray** [rei] *n* луч

reach [ri:t|] *v* достичь **reaction** [п'гек/п] *n* реакция **read [ri:d] (read, read)** *v* читать **ready** ['redi] *adv* готов **ready-made** [,redi'meid] *a* готовый *(напр.* готовое платье) **real** [пэ1] *a* реальный; настоящий **realstic** [ria'hstik] *a* реалистичный **realize** ['nalaiz] *и* понять; реализовать; выполнить **really** ['risli] *adv* действительно; в самом деле **reason** [ri:zn] *n* причина; разум
receive [n*si:v] *v* получать *(письма, деньги);* принимать *(гостей, посетителей)* **recently** ['ri:sntli] *adv* недавно, в последнее время **recipe** ['resipi] *n* рецепт (кулинарный) **recite** [n'sait] *v* читать *(наизусть),* декламировать
reckless ['reklas] *a* неосторожный; безрассудный
reckless driving ['drarvrrj] неосторожная езда с нарушением правил уличного движения
recognize [Yekagnaiz] *v* узнавать **recollect** [.reka'lekt] *v* вспомнить **recommend** [.reka'mend] *v* рекомендовать **record** [n'kord] *v* записывать
record book [Vekadbuk] *n* дневник **recover** [n'lows] *v* поправляться *(после болезни)*
red [red] *a* красный
reduce [n'dju:s] *v* сокращать; сбавить **reflect** [n'flekt] *v* отражать **reflection** [n'flekjn] *n* отражение **refrigerate** [n'fnd33reit] *v* замораживать **refrigerator** [n'fndsareita] *n* холодильник **refuse** [n'fju:z] *v* отказываться
regard [n'ga:d] *v* считать; рассматривать; относиться
regardingprep. относительно **regret** [n'gret] *v* сожалеть **regular** ['regjula] *a* регулярный; правильный **regularly** ['regjubh] *adv* регулярно **rehearsal** [n'harsl] *n* репетиция
dress rehearsal генеральная репетиция
rejoice [n'd33is] *v* радоваться **relation** [n'lei jn] *n* родственник **relative** [Velativ] *n* родственник (AmE) **relax** [n'laeks] *v* отдыхать **release** [n'li:s] *v* высвобождать (вылиться — о чернилах) **reliable** [n'laiabl] *a* надежный (в работе, эксплуатации) **relief** [n'li:f] *n* облегчение; помощь **relieve [n'li:v]** *v* облегчать **relive** [,ri:'liv] *v* оживить в памяти **rely** [n'lai] *v* полагаться

remain [ri'mem] *v* оставаться
remark [n'ma:k] *v* замечать; делать замечание (относительно) remarkable [n'ma.kabl] *a* замечательный remember [ri'memba] *v* помнить; вспоминать remind [n'maind] *v* напоминать remove [ri'murv] *v* убирать remove shoes [ju:z] снимать обувь Renaissance [n'neisans, ,rena'sa:ns] *n* Возрождение renew [n'nju:] *v* обновлять rent [rent] *n* рента, плата за квартиру
rent collector [ka'lekta] сборщик платы за квартиру
repair [п'реэ] *v* чинить; ремонтировать repairman [п'реэтэп] *n* мастер repay [n'pei] *v* выплатить
(долг) repeat [n'pi:t] *v* повторять reply [n'plai] *v* отвечать; *n* ответ report [n'po:t] *v* рапортовать; сообщать; *n* рапорт; доклад reporter [п'рэ:тэ] *n* репортер represent [,repn'zent] *v* представлять; быть представителем reproach [n'prautj] *v* упрекать request [n'kwest] *n* просьба require [n'kwaia] *v* требовать; нуждаться в
reserve [ri'zarv] *v* забронировать resistance [n'zistans] *n* сопротивление resort [n'zo:t] *n* курорт; излюбленное место *v* посещать; бывать
resound [n'zaund] *v* звучать; раздаваться
respect [n'spekt] *v* уважать
respectable [n'spektabl] *a* респектабельный
responsibility [n,sponsa'biliti] *n* ответственность
rest [rest] *v* отдыхать; *n* отдых
rest [rest] *n:* the rest of остальные; остальное; остаток
restaurant ['restaront, 'restarant, 'restararnt] *n* ресторан
result [n'zAlt] *n* результат
resume [n'zju:m] *v* возобновлять; резюмировать; делать заключение
retell [n'tel] (retold, retold) *v* пересказывать
retina ['retina] *n* сетчатка
retinal ['retinal] scan сканированное изображение сетчатки (глаза)
retire [n'Jaia] *v* выйти в отставку; удалиться от дел
retired [n'taiad] *a* отставной; на пенсии
retold [n'tauld] *см.* retell
return [n'ta:n] *v* возвращаться) *n* возвращение
reveal [n'vi:l] *v* вскрывать; разоблачать; обнаружить

rewind [,ri'wamd] (rewound, rewound) *v* перемотать *(пленку)*
rewrite [,ri:'rait] (rewrote, rewritten) *v* переписать
rewritten [,ri:'ntn] *см.* rewrite
rewrote [,ri:'raut] *см.* rewrite
rich [nt|] *a* богатый
richness ['ntjnis] *n* богатство
rid [rid] *n:* get rid of избавиться от
ridden ['ridn] *см.* ride
ride [raid] (rode, ridden) *v* ехать; ехать верхом
right [rait] *a* правый; правильный; *n*право right now сейчас, в данный момент (AmE)
ring [nrj] *n* кольцо
ring [nrj] (rang, rung) *v* звонить
ring up звонить по телефону
ripple [npl] *v* покрываться рябью
rise [raiz] (rose, risen) *v* подниматься
risen [nzn] *см.* rise
risk [risk] *n* риск take a risk рисковать
Ritz Hotel [,nts hau'tel] отель Ритц
river ['nva] *n* река
riverside ['nvasaid] *n* берег реки
road [raud] *n* дорога
rob [rab] *v* грабить
robber ['roba] *n* разбойник, грабитель, вор robbery ['roban] *n* ограбление Roberta [rau'ba:ta] Роберта
Robinson Crusoe [.robmsn *kru:sau] Робинзон Крузо
Rochester ['rotfista] Рочес-тер
rock [rok] *n* скала
rocket ['rokit] *n* ракета
rock'n'roll [.rokan'raul] *n* рок-н-ролл
rode [raud] *см.* ride
Roger Ackroyd [,rod3a 'eekroid] Роджер Экройд
roll [raul] *v* катиться
Rome [raum] Рим
roof [ru.f] *n* крыша
room [ru:m] *n* комната
rope [raup] *n* веревка
rose [rauz] *n* роза
rose [rauz] *см.* rise
rot [rot] *v* гнить; портить; разлагаться (об обществе, стране)
rotten ['rotn] *a* прогнивший; испорченный
rough [ГАГ] *a* грубый; неотесанный; бурный *(оморе)*
round [raund] *a* круглый; *adv* вокруг
rub [глЬ] *v* тереть
rude [ru:d] *a* грубый (невежливый)
ruins ['ru:mz] *n* руины, развалины
rule [ru:l] *n* правило
run [глп] (ran, run) *v* бежать
run off убежать, сбежать to be on smb's daily run быть в бегах, заниматься повседневными делами rung [глг)] *см.* ring Russia ['гл|э] Россия Russian [гл|п] русский; по-русски

S sad [seed] *a* печальный safe [seif] *n* сейф safely ['seifli] *adv* безопасно, в безопасности said [sed] *см.* say sail [seil] *n* парус; *v* плавать sailor ['seib] *n* моряк salad ['seetad] *n* салат salary ['seebn] *n* зарплата, жалованье, оклад sale [seil] *n* продажа be on sale быть на распродаже по сниженным ценам salt [so:lt] *n* соль same [seim] *a* тот же самый; такой же sanatorium [,S£em't3:ri3m] *n* санаторий sand [seend] *n* песок sandwich ['seenwidg] *n* бутерброд sandy ['seendi] *a* песчаный San Francisco [,sa?n fren'sis-кэи] Сан-Франциско sang [seen] *см.* sing sanitary ['ssenitsn] *a* санитарный sank [seenk] *см.* sink Sarie ['sean] Сэри Sartorius [sa:'to:rias] Сарториус sat[seet]c.w. sit satisfactory [.SEetis'fektan] *a* удовлетворительный satisfied ['sastisfaid] *a* удовлетворен(ный) satisfy ['ssetisfai] *v* удовлетворять Saturday ['sastadi] суббота saucepan ['sorspeen] *n* каст рюля sausage ['sosid3] *n* колбаса save [seiv] *v* спасать Savoy [sa'voi] ресторан в отеле Савой saw [so:] *см.* see say [sei] (said, said) *v* говорить, сказать scald [sko:ld] *v* ошпарить scale [skeil] *n* масштаб; scales весы scan [skaen] *n* сканированное изображение *v* обследовать; просматривать; сканировать scarcely ['skeasli] *adv* едва scarf [ska:f] *n* шарф scatter ['skeeta] *v* разбрасывать scene [si:n] *n* сцена scenery ['siinsn] *n* пейзаж; декорации *(на сцене)* scholarship ['skob/rp] *n* стипендия school [sku:l] *n* школа schoolboy ['skurlboi] *n* школьник schoolgirl ['sku:lga:l] *n* школьница schoolmistress ['sku:lmistns] *n* учительница science ['saians] *n* наука computer science информатика; вычислительная техника; программирование scientific board [saian.tifik 'bo:d] ученый совет scientist ['saiantist] *n* ученый scissors ['sizaz] *n* ножницы scold [skauld] *v* ругать, бранить score [sko:] *n* счет *(в игре)*

Scotland ['skotland] Шотландия scream [skn:m] *n* вопль; визг; пронзительный крик screen [skrkn] *v* проверять screening проверка screw [skra:] *n* винт scrutiny ['skru:tmi] *n* тщательное рассмотрение (изучение) under smb's scrutiny под чьим-л. наблюдением sea [si:] *n* море search [sa:t|] *v* обыскивать; искать; *n* поиски Sears Tower [.siaz'taua] башня Сиарз(443 м) seaside ['si:said] *n* побережье season [si:zn] *n* сезон; время года seat [si:t] *n* место; сиденье; местоположение second ['sekand] *num* второй secrecy ['si:knsi] *n* секретность secret ['si:krit] *n* секрет secretary ['sekritn] *n* секретарь section [sekjn] *n* секция; отдел security [si'kjuanti] *n* безопасность see [si:] (saw, seen) *v* видеть see off провожать seed [si:d] *n* зерно; семечко seem [si:m] *v* казаться seen [si:n] *см.* see seize [si:z] *v* схватить seldom ['seldam] *adv* редко sell [sel] (sold, sold) *v* продавать send [send] (sent, sent) *v* посылать senior ['si:nia] *a* старший sense [sens] *n* чувство; ощущение; смысл common sense здравый смысл talk sense говорить дело sent [sent] *см.* send separate ['separeit] *v* отделять September [sap'tembs] сентябрь serfdom ['s3:fd3m] *n* крепостная зависимость, крепостное право series ['siaruz] *n* серия; ряд; цикл serious ['sianas] a серьезный seriously ['sisriasli] *adv* серьезно servant ['s3:vant] *n* слуга serve [sa:v] *v* служить; подавать *(еду на стол)* session [sejn] *n* сессия set [set] *n* набор; комплект; многотомник - train set ['tremsat] игрушечная модель железной дороги set [set] (set, set) *v* ставить; устанавливать; садиться *(о солнце)* set sail отплыть set the table накрывать на стол set in установиться *(о погоде)* set off отправиться; привести в действие, сработать (о сигнализации)

set out отправиться. settle [setl] *v* урегулировать; осесть; обосноваться seventeen [,sevn'ti:n] *num* семнадцать seventy ['sevnti] *num* семьдесят several ['sevaral] *a* несколько severe [si'via] *a* суровый; свирепый sew [sau] (sewed, sewn) *v* шить sewn [saun] *см.* sew shade [jeid] *n* тень shadow [jeedau] *n* тень shake [jeik] (shook, shaken) *v* трясти(сь) shake someone's hand пожать чью-либо руку shaken [Jeikn] *см.* shake Shakespeare ['Jeikspia] Шекспир shame [Jeim] *n* стыд; позор share [Jea] *v* делить *(что-л. с кем-л.)* shark [a:k] *n* акула sharp [a:p] a острый shave [Jeiv] *v* бриться sheep [Ji:p] (мн.ч. sheep) *n* овца shelf [jelf] *n*полка shell [jel] *n* скорлупа; снаряд; ракушка Shelley [jeli] Шелли shelter ['Jelta] *n* кров shepherd ['Jepad] *n* пастух Shetland Islands [Jetland 'ailandz] Шетландские острова shilling I'/ilrtj] *n* шиллинг shine [Jam] (shone, shone) *v* светить ship [Jip] *n* корабль shirt [p:t] *n* рубашка T-shirt [4i:Ja:t] футболка shiver Г Jiva] *v* дрожать shock [Jok] *v* потрясать; шокировать; *n* шок; удар; потрясение shoe []u:] *n* туфля; ботинок; подкова; *v* подковать shone [|эп] *см.* shine shook [Juk] *см.* shake shoot [ju:t] (shot, shot) *v* стрелять; застрелить shoot a film снимать фильм shop [}эр] *n* магазин; *v* делать покупки go shopping ходить за покупками shopping centre ['senta] торговый центр shop assistant ['Jopa.sistant] *n* продавец shoplifting ['JopliftiT]] *n* воровство с прилавка(и в магазине) shore [Jo:] *n* берег *(моря, большого озера)* short [Jo:t] *a* короткий shot [Jot] *см.* shoot shoulder ['Jaulda] *n* плечо shout rfaut] *v* кричать show [Jau] (showed, shown) *v* показывать; *n* шоу TV game show ['geim Jau] теле(визионная) игра show in провести shower [jaua] *n* душ; ливень shown [Jaun] *см.* show shrink [Jrirjk] *v* садиться, сесть (о материи, ткани) shut *[JAt]* (shut, shut) *v* закрывать shy [Jai] *a* застенчивый Siberia [sai'biana] Сибирь

sick [sik] *a* больной side [said] *n* сторона; бок sideboard ['saidbo:d] *n* сервант sight [salt] *n* зрение; вид; зрелище sightseeing ['sait,si:iT]] *n* осмотр достопримечательностей sign [sam] *n* знак; признак; вывеска; *v* подписать signal ['signal] *n* сигнал signature ['signatja] *n* подпись Signora Grassini [si,njo:ra gra'smi] синьора Грассини Sikes [saiks] Сайке silence ['sailans] *n* тишина silent ['sailant] *a* молчаливый; безмолвный silk [silk] *n* шелк silly ['sili] *a* глупый simple [simpl] a простой simply ['simpli] *adv* просто since [sins] *prep* с sing [sit]] (sang, sung) *v* петь singer ['sirja] *n* певец single ['sirjgl] *a* один; единственный sink [smk] (sank, sunk) *v* погружаться; тонуть; *n* раковина (на кухне; в ванной комнате) sir [sa:] *n* сэр siren ['sairan] *n* сирена; гудок sit [sit] (sat, sat) *v* сидеть sitting room ['sitirjrum] *n* гостиная situated ['sitjueitid] *a* расположенный) situation [.sitju'eijn] *n* ситуация; положение sixpence ['sikspans] *n* шесть пенсов sixteen [,siks'ti:n] *num* шестнадцать sixty ['siksti] *num* шестьдесят size [saiz] *n* размер; величина skate [skeit] *v* кататься на коньках skateboard ['skeitbo:d] *n* скейт (роликовая доска) skates [skeits] *n* коньки Sketches by Boz [.sketjiz bai'boz] Очерки Боза ski [ski:] *v* кататься на лыжах skilful ['skilful] *a* искусный skill [skil] *n* искусство; сноровка; умение; навык skin [skin] *n* кожа; шкура skirt [ska:t] *n* юбка sky [skai] *n* небо skydeck ['skaidek] обзорная, смотровая площадка skydiving ['skai.darvrn] *n* парашютный спорт skyscraper ['skai,skreipa] *n* небоскреб sleep [sli:p] (slept, slept) *v* спать sleepy ['sli:pi] *a* сонный slept [slept] *см.* sleep slice [slais] *v* нарезать ломтиками slid [slid] *см.* slide slide [slaid] (slid, slid) *v* скользить slight [slait] *a* легкий, едва заметный slip [slip] *v* поскользнуться; соскользнуть slippery ['slipan] *a* скользкий slot [slot] *n* щель; прорезь; отверстие

put money in the slot mashine [mo'Jirn] опускать деньги в автомат **slow [stau]** *a* медленный **slowly** ['slouli] *adv* медленно **slums** [sUmz] *n* трущобы **small** [smo:l] *a* маленький **smart** [smart] а красивый; умный; смышленый **smell** [smel] *v* нюхать; пахнуть; чувствовать запах **smile** [smail] *v* улыбаться **smoke** [smouk] *v* курить; дымиться; *n* дым **snack bar** ['snaskba:] *n* закусочная, буфет **snail** [sneil] *n* улитка **snake** [sneik] *n* змея **snap** [sneep] *v* щелкнуть зубами **snore** [sno:] *v* храпеть **snow** [snou] *n* снег **snowballs** ['snsuboilz] *n* снежки **snowdrift** ['snsu,drift] *n* сугроб **snowstorm** ['snousto:m] *n* метель **so** [sou] *conj* так; итак; поэтому; и **soap** [soup] *n* мыло **sob** [sob] *v* всхлипывать **society** [so'saioti] *n* общество **sock** [sok] *n* носок **sofa** ['soufo] *n* диван **soft** [soft] *a* мягкий **soften** [sofn] *v* смягчать **softly** ['softli] *adv* мягко; осторожно **sold** [sould] *см.* **sell soldier** ['sould3o] *n* солдат **solution** [so'lu: jn] *n* решение solve [solv] *v* решить

some [sAHl] *pron* некоторое количество; какие-нибудь; какой-нибудь **someone** ['sAmwAn]prorc кто-то; кто-нибудь **something** ['sAm6irj] *pron* кое-что; что-нибудь; что-то **sometimes** ['sAmtaimz] *adv* иногда **Sommerville** ['somovil] Сомервил **son** [sAII] *n* сын **song** [son] *n* песня **soon** [sum] *adv* вскоре **sore** [so:] *a* больной; болезненный *(который болит)* **sorrow** ['sorou] *n* печаль **sorry** ['son] *a:* **be sorry** сожалеть **sort** [so:t] *n* сорт; *v* сортировать **sound** [saund] *n* звук **soup** [su:p] *n* суп **sour** [sauo] *a* кислый **south** [sau6] *n* юг **Southampton** [sau'fiasmtn] Саутгемптон **southern** ['sAdon] *a* южный **space** [speis] *n* пространство; космос; место spaceman ['speismon] *n* космонавт, астронавт **Spain** [spein] Испания **Spanish** ['speenij] испанский, по-испански **spare** [speo] *v* уделять *(что-л. кому-л.); a* лишний; свободный; незанятый **sparkling** ['spa:klrrj] а блестящий; искрящийся **spartan** ['spa:tn] а спартанский

speak [spi:k] **(spoke, spoken)** *v* говорить; разговаривать **speak highly of smb** хвалить; хорошо отзываться о комлибо **speaker** ['spi:ko] *n* оратор **special** ['spejol] *a* особый; специальный **specialist** ['spejolist] *n* специалист **specially** ['spejoli] *adv* особенно; специально **specific** [spo'sifik] *a* определенный; - **to** характерно для **speech** [spi:tj] *n* речь **be speachless** ['spi:tjlos] лишиться дара речи **speed** [spud] *n* скорость; *v* мчаться, проноситься **speeding** ['spi:drrj] *n* превышение допустимой скорости **spelling** ['spelm] *n* правописание **spend** [spend] **(spent, spent)** *v* проводить *(время);* тратить *(деньги)* **spent** [spent] *см.* **spend spider** ['spaido] *n* паук **spill** [spil] *v* пролить; просыпать **spite** [span] *n* злоба, злость **in spite of** несмотря на **splendid** ['splendid] *a* блестящий; отличный; роскошный; богатый; величественный **spoil** [spoil] *v* испортить **spoke** [spouk] *см.* **speak spoken** [spaukn] *см.* **speak spoon** [spu:n] *n* ложка **sport** [spo:t] *n* спорт

spot [spot] *n* пятно; место; ***v*** обнаруживать **sprain** [sprem] *v* растянуть **spread** [spred] **(spread, spread)** *v* распространять **spring** [sprit]] *n* весна **square** [skweo] *n* квадрат; площадь; *a* квадратный **Sri Lanka** [sn'lsenka] Шри-Ланка **stadium** ['steidism] *n* стадион **stage** [steid3] *n* сцена; *v* ставить *(на сцене)* **stairs** [steoz] *n* ступеньки; лестница **stall** [sto:l] *n* киоск; лоток **stamp** [stamp] *n* марка; печать **stand** [stand] **(stood, stood)** *v* стоять; терпеть; выносить **star** [sta:] *n* звезда **stare** [steo] *v* пристально смотреть; уставиться **start** [sta:t] *v* начинать; отправляться; заводиться (о машине, двигателе) starve [sta:v] *v* страдать от голода I'm **starving** я ужасно проголодался **state** [steit] *n* состояние; государство **station** ['steifan] *n* станция **statue** ['stffitju:] *n* статуя **stay** [stei] *v* оставаться; находиться; пребывать; *n* пребывание **steal** [sti:l] **(stole, stolen)** *v* воровать, красть **steel** [sti:l] *n* сталь **stenography** [sto'nogrofi] *n* стенография

step [step] *n* шаг; ступенька; *v* шагнуть; наступить
stepfather ['stepfa:6a] *n* отчим
stereo ['steriau, 'stiana] *n* стерео
personal stereo аудиоплеер
sternly ['sta:nli] *adv* строго
stethoscope ['ste6askaup] *n* стетоскоп
stewardess ['stju:adis] *n* стюардесса
stick [stik] *n* палка; *v* воткнуть; приклеить
sticker ['stika] *n* наклейка; этикетка
still [stil] *adv* тихо; все еще; тем не менее
stir [sta:] *v* шевелиться; шуметь
stocking ['stokiT]] *n* чулок
stole [staul] *см.* **steal**
stolen ['staulan] *см.* **steal**
stomach ['sumak] *n* живот; желудок
stomachache ['sUmakeik] боль в животе (болит живот)
stomach trouble [плЫ] боль в животе *(болит живот)*
stone [staun] *n* камень
stood [stud] *см.* **stand**
stop [stop] *v* останавливаться; *n*остановка
store [sto:] *n* склад; магазин
storm [sto:m] *n* буря
stormy ['sto:mi] *a* бурный
story ['sto:n] *n* рассказ
stout [staut] *a* полный
stove [stauv] *n* печь
St. Petersburg [snt'pi:tazba:g] Санкт-Петербург
straight [streit] *a* прямой; *adv*прямо
Strait(s) of Gibraltar [,streit av d3i'bro:lta] Гибралтарский пролив
strange [stremd3] *a* странный
stranger ['stremd3a] *n* незнакомец; нездешний
Stratford-upon-Avon [,strastfad apon'eivan] Стрэтфорд-на-Эйвоне
strawberry ['stro:ban] *n* клубника
stream [stri:m] *n* поток; ручей
street [stri:t] *n* улица
strength [stren6] *n* сила
stretch [stretj] *v* растягивать; протягивать
strict [stnkt] *a* строгий
strike [straik] **(struck, struck)** *v* ударять
strike [straik] *n* забастовка
striped [straipt] *a* полосатый, в полоску
strong [stroT]] *a* сильный
struck [strAk] *см.* **strike**
student ['stju:dant] *n* студент
study ['stAdi] *v* изучать; учиться; *n* кабинет
stuffy ['sUfi] *a* душный
stupid ['stju:pid] *a* глупый, тупой
style [stall] *n* стиль **the latest style** самая последняя мода
subject ['sAbd3ikt] *n* тема, предмет; *a* подлежащий
suburbs ['sAba:bz] *n* пригороды, предместья
subway ['sAbwei] *n* подземный переход; метро

succeed [sak'skd] *v* преуспеть
successful [sak'sesfal] *a* успешный
successfully [sak'sesfah] *adv* успешно
such [sAtfjprem такой
suddenly ['sAdnli] *adv* вдруг
Suez ['su:iz] Суэц
suffer ['sAfa] *v* страдать
sugar ['Juga] *n* сахар
sugarcane ['jugakem] *n* сахарный тростник
suggest [sa'dgest] *v* предлагать
suit [su:t, sju:t] *v* подходить; годиться; устраивать; *n* костюм
suitcase ['su:tkeis, 'sju:tkeis] *n* чемодан
sum [SAITI] *n* сумма
summer ['влтэ] *n* лето
summerhouse ['sAmahaus] *n* беседка
sun [SAII] *n* солнце
sunbath ['sAnba:6] *n* солнечная ванна
Sunday ['sAtidi] воскресенье
sung [SAT]] *см.* **sing**
sunglasses ['sAn,gla:siz] *n* защитные очки от солнца
sunk [sAT]k] *см.* **sink**
sunlight ['sAnlait] *n* солнечный свет
sunny ['sAtu] *a* солнечный
sunrise ['sAtiraiz] *n* восход солнца
sunset ['sAnset] *n* закат солнца
sunshine ['sAnJam] *n* солнечный свет **sun-tanned** ['sAnteend] *a* загорелый
supermarket ['su:pa,ma:kit, 'sju:pa,ma:kit] *n* универсам, большой магазин самообслуживания
Supersound ['su:pa,saund] *n* плеер с отличным звучанием
superstitious [,su:pa'sti|as] *a* суеверный
supper ['sApa] *n* ужин
suppose [sa'pauz] *v* предполагать
supposing [sa'pauznj] *conj* если
sure [Jua] *a* уверенный; убежденный; *adv* конечно
surely Pjuah] *adv* конечно
surface ['sarfis] *n* поверхность
surprise [sa'praiz] *n* удивление; сюрприз
surprised [sa'praizd] *a* удивленный
surround [sa'raund] *v* окружать
surroundings [sa'raundirjz] *n* окружение, местность, окрестности
suspect [sa'spekt] *v* подозревать
suspension bridge [sa'spenjn bnd3] *n* подвесной мост
survive [sa'vaiv] *n* выжить, уцелеть; остаться в живых
swallow ['swolau] *n* ласточка; *v* проглотить
swam [sweem] *см.* **swim**
Swan Lake [.swon'leik] Лебединое озеро
sweater ['sweta] *n* свитер
Sweden ['swi:dn] Швеция
Swedish ['swi:di|] шведский; по-шведски
sweep [swi:p] **(swept, swept)** *v* мести; подметать

sweep away уносить, сносить, сметать
sweet [swi:t] *a* сладкий
swept [swept] *см.* sweep
swim [swim] (swam, swum) *v* плавать
swimming pool ['swimiT]pu:l] *n* плавательный бассейн
swine [swam] *n* свинья
Swiss [swis] *n* швейцарец, швейцарка; *a* швейцарский
switch off ['switj'of] *v* выключить
switch on ['switj'on] *v* включить
Switzerland ['switsaland] Швейцария
swum [swAm] *см.* swim
symphony ['simfani] *n* симфония
system ['sistim] *n* система; сеть
systematically [.sisti'meetikh] *adv* систематически

T table [teibl] *n* стол
bedside table прикроватный столик tablet ['teeblit] *n* таблетка tail [teil] *n* хвост take [teik] (took, taken) *v* брать, взять; отводить; требоваться
take a look взгянуть; посмотреть take medicine принимать лекарство take opportunity [,эрэ'Ци:пШ] воспользоваться случаем
take part принимать участие; взять чью-л. сторону take a photo (a photograph) фотографировать, снимать
take a test сдавать зачет (экзамен) take a train поехать поездом take off снимать tale [teil] *n* сказка; рассказ talent ['teebnt] *n* талант talented ['taslantid] *a* талантливый talk [to:k] *v* разговаривать, болтать tall [to:l] *a* высокий tame [teim] *v* укрощать; приручать; *a* ручной tape [teip] *n* пленка tape recorder ['teipn.koida] *n* магнитофон tape recording ['teipn.kotdnj] *n* магнитофонная запись task [ta:sk] *n* задача; задание tasty ['teisti] *a* вкусный taught [to:t] *см.* teach taxi ['teeksi] *n* такси tea [ti:] *n* чай
make tea заваривать чай teach [ti:t|] (taught, taught) *v* учить; преподавать teach right [rait] from wrong [roTj] учить отличать хорошее от плохого teacher ['ti:t/a] *n* учитель teacup [Чкклр] *n* чайная чашка team [ti:m] *n* команда teapot ['ti.pot] *n* чайник tear [tea] (tore, torn) *v* рвать tears [tiaz] *n* слезы
tea things ['ti: ,6ITJZ] *n* чайная посуда teen [ti:n] *n* подросток teeth [ti:6] *см.* tooth telegram ['teligreem] *n* телеграмма telegraph ['teligra:f] *n* телеграф telephone ['telifaun] *n* телефон tell [tel] (told, told) *v* говорить; рассказывать teller ['tebr] *n* кассир (в банке) tellevision ['tehvigsn] *n* телевидение; телевизор television set [teh'vi3n set] *n* телевизор temperature ['tempratfs] *n* температура I am running a temperature у меня (повышенная) температура tenement ['tenamant] многоквартирный дом tennis ['tenis] *n* теннис tense [tens] *n* время *(грамматическая категория)* tent [tent] *n* навес; палатка term [ta:m] *n* семестр terrace ['teras] *n* терраса terrible ['terabl] *a* ужасный terrorism ['teranzam] *n* терроризм terrorist ['teranst] *n* террорист(ка); *a* террористический test [test] *v* проверять; *n* проверка; испытание; зачет text [tekst] *n* текст textbook ['tekstbuk] *n* учебник
Thackeray ['Geekarai] Теккерей Thailand ['taileend] Таиланд Thames [temz] Темза than [багп] *conj* чем thank [6агт]к] *v* благодарить thankful ['0ал]к£э1] *a* благодарный that *[6sei]pron* это; *conj* что; который that's how ['eeets'hau] вот как that's why ['deets'wai] поэтому thaw [Go:] *v* таять theatre ['Giata] *n* театр theft [0eft] *n* кража their [без] ргеш их them *[dem]pron* их; им then [беп] *adv* тогда, потом theory fBian] *n* теория there [без] *adv* там; туда therefore ['6eafo:] *adv* поэтому thick [6ik] *a* толстый; густой thief [0i:f] *n* вор thin [6in] *a* тонкий; жидкий thing [6rrj] *n* вещь think [6irjk] (thought, thought) *v* думать third [6a:d] *num* третий; *n* треть thirst [6a:st] *n* жажда thirsty ['63:sti] a жаждущий (хочет пить) thirteen [,6э:'п:п] *num* тринадцать thirty ['6э:п] *num* тридцать thorough ['9лгэ] *a* тщательный; основательный thoroughly ['блгэи] *adv* тщательно; основательно though [бэи] *adv* хотя thought [6o:t] *см.* think

thoughtful ['6o:tfol] *a* задумчивый; внимательный
thousand ["Gauzond] *n* тысяча
thread [0red] *n* нитка **thread a needle** ['ni:dl] вдеть нитку в иголку **threepence** ['Grepons] *n* три пенса **threw** [6ra:] *см.* **throw**
thrill [Gnl] ***v.* be thrilled** быть в восторге; трепетать от восторга **throat** [Grout] *n* горло **through** [Gra:] *prep* через; сквозь
be through with закончить
throughout [Gru:'aut] *adv* повсюду, везде; насквозь **throw** [Grou] **(threw, thrown)** *v* бросать
throw one's head back запрокидывать голову **thrown** [бгэип] *см.* **throw thump** [блтр] *v* ударять (ся); бить(ся) с глухим шумом **thunder** ['GAndo] *n* гром
thunderstorm ['6Andosto:m] *n* гроза **Thursday** ['6o:zdi] четверг **tick** [tik] *v* тикать *(о часах)* **ticket** ['tikit] *n* билет
tide [taid] *n* прилив, отлив **tidy up** ftaidi'Ap] *v* убирать; приводить в порядок **tie** [tai] *n* галстук; *v* привязать **tiger** ['taiga] *n* тигр **tight** [tait] *a* тесный; плотный; жесткий; строгий; усиленный **tighten** ['taitn] *v* сжимать; закреплять; затягивать
tightly ['taith] *adv* тесно; плотно; крепко
till [til] *prep* до; *conj* пока; пока не
time [taim] *n* время; раз
timetable ['taim,teibl] *n* расписание
tip [tip] *n* совет
tired [taiod] *a* усталый
title ['taitl] *n* титул; название
today [to'dei] *adv* сегодня
together [to'ge6o] *adv* вместе
told [tould] *см.* **tell**
Tom Canty [,tomTranti] Том Кенти
Tom Sawyer [,tom'so:jo] Том Сойер
tomato [to'mcctou] *n* помидор
tomorrow [to'morou] *adv* завтра
tongue [tATj] *n* язык
tonight [to'nait] *adv* сегодня вечером
too [tu:] *adv* также; слишком
took [tuk] *см.* **take**
tooth [tu:G] **(мн. ч. teeth)** *n* зуб
toothache ['tu:6eik] *n* зубная боль
top [top] *n* вершина; верхушка; *a* наивысший; самый высокий
tore [to:] *см.* **tear**
torn [to:n] *см.* **tear**
torn [to:n] *a* рваный
tornado [to:'neidou] *n* смерч, торнадо
tortoise ['to:tos] *n* черепаха
touch [tAtj] *v* трогать; дотрагиваться; *n* прикосновение
tough [IAI] *a* трудный; суровый; тяжелый

tour [too] *n* тур; поездка
tourist ['tuonst] *n* турист
towards [to'wo:dz] *prep* по направлению к
tower ['tauo] *n* башня; *v* возвышаться
town [taun] *n* город
toy [toi] *n* игрушка **toy weapon** ['wepon] игрушечное оружие
trade [treid] *n* торговля
Trafalgar Square [tro.feelgo 'skweo] Трафальгарская площадь
traffic ['trafik] *n* уличное движение
tragedy [4rad3odi] *n* трагедия
train [trein] *n* поезд
train [trein] *v* тренировать
traitor [Чгейэ] *n* предатель
tram [tram] *n* трамвай
tramp [tramp] *n* поход
translate [trans'leit] *v* переводить
translation [trans'leijn] *n* перевод
translator [trans'leito] *n* переводчик
trap [trap] *n* ловушка, западня
travel [travl] *v* путешествовать; ездить; летать
traveller ['travlo] *n* путешественник
treat [tri:t] *v* лечить; угощать
treatment ['tri:tmont] *n* лечение
treaty ['tri:ti] *n* договор
tree [tri:] *n* дерево
tremble [trembl] *v* дрожать
trial ['traiol] *n* суд
trifle [traifl] *n* мелочь, пустяк
trigger ['tngo] *v* спровоцировать, вызвать **trip** [trip] *n* поездка **business** ['biznis] **trip** деловая поездка, командировка **trolleybus** ['trolibAs] *n* троллейбус **tropics** ['tropiks] *n* тропики **Trotwood** ['trotwud] Тротвуд **trouble** [trAbl] *n* беда, неприятность; *v* беспокоить (ся), затруднять(ся) **trousers** ['trauzoz] *n* брюки **truck** [гглк] *n* грузовик **true** [tru:] *a* верный; правильный; правдивый **trust** [trAst] *n* доверие; трест; *v* доверять **truth** [tru:G] *n* правда **try** [trai] *v* пытаться; пробовать
try on примерять **tsunami** [tsu:'na:mi:] *n* цунами (приливная волна) Tuesday ['tju:zdi] вторник **tuna** ['tju:no, 'tu:no] *n* голубой тунец
turkey ['to:ki] *n* индейка **turn** [to:n] *n* поворот; очередь; *v* поворачивать **turn down** уменьшить (приглушить) звук **turn into** превращаться в **turn off** выключать **turn on** включать **turn out** оказаться **turning** ['to:nrrj] *n* поворот TV **set** [ti:'vi:set] *n* телевизор **twenty** ['twenti] *num* двадцать **twice** [twais] *adv* дважды **twist** [twist] *v* скручивать

type [taip] *n* тип; *v* печатать на машинке
typist ['taipist] *n* машинистка
tyre [taia] *n* шина

U

UFO ['jir.fau, ju:ef 'эй] НЛО (неопознанный летающий объект)
Ukraine [ju:'krein] Украина
umbrella [лт'ЬгеЬ] га зонт
unable [An'etbl] *a* неспособный
unbutton [,лп'Ьл1п] *v* расстегнуть
uncle ['лт]к1] *n* дядя
unconscious [лп'кэп/эБ] *a* без сознания; несознающий
under [4nd3] *prep* под
underground ['Andsgraund] *a* подземный
understand [.Atida'steend] **(understood, understood)** *v*понимать
understanding [.Anda'steendiT]] *n* взаимопонимание
understood [.Anda'stud] *см.* **understand**
underwater [Anda'woita] *adv* под водой; *a* подводный
unemployed [.Aium'pbid] *a* безработный
unfamiliar [.Anfa'miha] *a* незнакомый
unfit [,AiTfit] *a* нездоровый; плохо себя чувствующий **be unfit** быть не в форме
unfortunate [An'foitjanit] *a* неудачливый; невезучий
unfortunately [Wfoitjanitli] *adv* к сожалению
unhappy [Ati'heepi] *a* несчастный
uniform ['ju:nifo:m] га форма *(одежды)*
unimaginable [,Ani'm£ed3in3bl] *a* невообразимый
unit of soldiers t'ju:nit 3v'ssuld33z] отряд (подразделение) солдат
United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland [ju:,naitid.kiT]d3m sv.greit'britn эгк1,пэ:бэп 'aia-land] Соединенное Королевство Великобритании и Северной Ирландии
United States **of** America [ju:.naitid .steits av э'тепкэ] Соединенные Штаты Америки
university [,ju:nr'vs:siti] *n* университет
unknown [.лп'пэип] *a* неизвестный
unlock [лп'Ьк] *v* отпирать
unload [An'laud] *v* разгружать
unnecessary [An'nesasan] *a* не являющийся необходимым; без надобности; излишний
unnoticeable [Ati'nautisabl] *a* незаметный; незамеченный
unpack [лп'рагк] *v* распаковывать
unpleasant [An'pleznt] *a* неприятный

unpredictable [.Anpn'diktabi] *a* не могущий быть предсказанным
until [An'til] *prep* до тех пор пока
unusual [An'ju:3ual] *a* необычный
unwell [Ati'wel] *a:* **feel unwell** плохо себя чувствовать
update [Ap'deit] *v* вносить (информацию); внести изменения и дополнения;*n* информация с изменениями и дополнениями **the latest update** самая последняя точная информация
upper ['лрэ] *a* верхний
upset [Ap'set] **(upset, upset)** *v* переворачивать; расстраивать
upset [Ap'set] *a* расстроенный
upstairs [,Ap'steaz] *adv* наверх *(по лестнице);* наверху
Urals ['juaralz] Урал
urgent ['a:d33nt] *a* срочный
us [AS]*pron* нас; нам
use [ju:z] *v* использовать; пользоваться **used ['ju:st] to say** бывало говорил
use [ju:s] *n* польза **no use** ['nau'ju:s] бесполезно **What's the use?** ['wots 6a'ju:s] Какой толк?
useful ['ju:sfal] *a* полезный
useless ['jursbs] *a* бесполезный
usually ['ju:3U3k] *adv* обычно
utmost [Vtmaust] *a* крайний; предельный **utter [Vta]** *v* произнести

V

vacation [va'keijn] *n* каникулы
valid [Valid] *a* действительный; имеющий силу; действующий
valley [Vasli] *n* долина
van [veen] *n* автофургон
various [Veanas] *a* различный
vary [Vean] *v* меняться; изменяться
vase [va:z] *n* ваза
vegetable ['ved3tabl] га овощ
vegetarian [,ved3i'te3ri3n] *n* вегетарианец
vehicle [Vi:ikl] *n* автотранспортное средство; машина
vending machine ['vendit) m3,|i:n] *n* торговый автомат
veranda [va'raenda] га веранда
very [Veri] *adv* очень
vessel [Vesal] *n* судно; сосуд
vicinity [vi'smiti] *n* окрестность
victim [Viktim] *n* жертва
video cassette [,vidiau ka'set] *n* видеокассета
video cassette recorder [n'ko:da] (VCR [,vi:si:'a:]) *n* видеомагнитофон
view [vju:] га вид
village ['vihd3] *n* деревня
villager [Vili^a] *n* деревенский житель
violin [vaia'lm] га скрипка

violinist [,vaio'lmist] *n* скрипач
visa [Vi:zo] *n* виза
visit ['vizit] *n* визит; *v* посетить
vocabulary [vo'keebjulon] *n* словарь
voice [vois] *n* голос
volcanic [vol'keenik] *a* вулканический
volcano [vol'kemou] *n* вулкан
volleyball [Volibo:l] *n* волейбол

W

wait [weit] *v* ждать
waiter ['weito] *n* официант
waitress ['weitns] *n* официантка
wake up ['weik4p] (woke up, woken up) *v* будить; просыпаться
Wales [weilz] Уэльс
walk [wo:k] *v* ходить пешком; *n* прогулка walk away уходить, уйти go for a walk ходить на прогулку
Walkman ['workman] *n* аудиоплеер
wall [wo:l] *n* стена
Walter Scott [,wo:lto'skot] Вальтер Скотт
waltz [wo:ls] *n* вальс
wander ['wondo] *v* бродить
want [wont] *v* хотеть
war [wo:] *n* война
warm [worm] *a* теплый; *v* согревать
warmly ['wo:mli] *adv* тепло
warn [wo:n] *v* предупреждать
was [wozl *см.* be
wash [woj] *v* мыть; стирать wash off отмыть; отстирать washing machine [mo'Ji:n] стиральная машина
Washington ['wojrqton] Вашингтон
washstand ['wojsteend] *n* умывальник
waste [weist] *v* напрасно тратить
watch [wotj] *n* часы; *v* наблюдать; следить watch TV смотреть телевизор
water ['wo:to] *n* вода; *v* поливать
wave [weiv] *n* волна; *v* махать
way [wei] *n* путь; способ way out выход
weak [wi:k] *a* слабый
weakly ['wi:kk] *adv* слабо
wealth [wel6] *n* богатство; материальные ценности
weapon ['wepon] *n* оружие
wear [weo] (wore, worn) *v* носить *(одежду)* wear off сноситься; пройти; изгладиться
weary ['wion] *a* утомленный
weather ['we6o] *n* погода
wedding ['wedin] *n* свадьба wedding cake свадебный торт
Wednesday ['wenzdi] среда
week [wi:k] *n* неделя
weekend [,wi:k'end, 'whkend] *n* конец недели; выходные дни, уик-энд
weight [weit] *n* вес

welcome ['welkom] *a* желанный well [wel] *n* колодец; *a* здоровый; *adv* хорошо; *int* ну well-known [,wel'noun] *a* известный went [went] *см.* go were [wo:] *см.* be west [west] *n* запад western ['weston] *a* западный wet [wet] *a* мокрый, влажный what [wotjprem что; какой wheel [wi:l] *n* колесо when [wen] *adv* когда where [weo] *adv* где; куда whether ['we6o] *conj* ли which [witj] *pron* который while [wail] *conj* пока (в то время как); *n* небольшой промежуток времени whisper ['wispo] *n* шепот; *v*
шептать white [wait] *a* белый white coffee кофе с молоком whitewash ['waitwoj] *v* белить whole [houl] *a* весь; целый whose [hu:z] *pron* чей wicker ['wiko] *n* прутья *(для плетения); a* плетеный wide [waid] *a* широкий widow ['widou] *n* вдова Widowers' Houses [,widouoz 'hauziz] „Дома вдовцов" *(пьеса Б. Шоу)* wife [waif] *n* жена wild [waild] *a* дикий William Henry Davies [,wiljom,henn 'deivis] Вильям Генри Дейвис
win [win] (won, won) *v* выигрывать, одерживать победу
wind [wind] *n* ветер
wind up ['wamdVp] (wound up, wound up) *v* заводить *(часы)*
window ['wmdou] *n* окно French window балконная дверь
windowsill ['wmdou,sil] *n* подоконник
wine [wain] *n* вино
winter ['wmto] *n* зима
wire [waio] *n* проволока; провод
wise [waiz] *a* мудрый; умный; благоразумный
wish [wij] *n* желание; *v* желать
with [wi6] *prep* с
withered ['wi6od] *a* увядший
within *[wid'm] prep* внутри; в пределах
without [wi6'aut] *prep* без
witness ['witnis] *v* видеть; быть свидетелем
witty ['win] *a* остроумный
woke up ['wouk4p] *см.* wake up
woken up ['woukn'Ap] *см.* wake up
wolf [wulf] *n* волк
woman ['wumon] *(мн. ч.* women) *n* женщина
women ['wimm] *см.* woman
won [wAn] *см.* win
wonder ['wAndo] *v* интересоваться; удивляться I wonder хотел бы знать, интересно
wondetful ['wAndofol] *a* чудесный, замечательный;

удивительный; изумительный
wood [wud] *n* лес; дерево
wool [wu:l] *n* шерсть
word [ws:d] *n* слово
wore [wo:] *см.* wear
work [ws:k] *n* работа; произведение; *v* работать
worker ['works] *n* рабочий; работник
world [world] *n* мир out of the world потрясающий
world-famous t,w3:ld'feim3s] *a* всемирно известный
worldwide [ˌw3:ld'waid] *a* всемирный; *adv* во всем мире
worn [wo:n] *см.* wear
worry ['WATI] *v* беспокоиться, волноваться
worse [ws:s] *adv* хуже
worth [w3:0] *a* стоящий *(чего-л.)*
Worthing [Чга:бт] Уординг
would like [wud'laik] хотел бы
wound up ['waund4p] *см.* wind up
wound [wu:nd] *n* рана
wounded ['wurndid] *a* раненый
wreck [rek] *v* губить
wrist [nst] *n* запястье
write [rait] (wrote, written) *v* писать
writer ['raits] *n* писатель
writing desk ['raitnjdesk] *n* письменный стол
written ['ntn] *см.* write
written ['ntn] *pp* письменный
wrong [гот]] *a* неправый; неправильный

There was something wrong with his car. Что-то с его машиной было не в порядке.
Is there anything wrong? Что-нибудь случилось (произошло)?

Y

yard [ja:d] *n* двор
yawn [jo:n] *v* зевать yawn someone's head off отчаянно зевать
yeah [jes] да
year [jis] *n* год
yellow f'jelau] *a* желтый
yesterday ['jestadi] *adv* вчера
you [ju:] *pron* ты; вы
young [JAT]] *a* молодой
younger Йлвдэ] *a* моложе; младший
youngest ['JATjgsst] *a* самый молодой, самый младший
your [jo:] *pron* твой; ваш

Z

zipper ['zips] *n* (застежка) молния zoo [zu:] *n* зоопарк

РУССКО-АНГЛИЙСКИЙ СЛОВАРЬ

А

август August Австралия Australia автобус bus автограф autograph автор author адрес address аккуратный careful А. Кристи A. Christie актер actor активный active актовый зал assembly hall Алиса Alice Америка America американский American английский English Англия England апрель April аптека chemist's арестовать arrest артист actor артистка actress архитектор architect астрономия astronomy Африка Africa аэропорт airport

Б

бабушка grandmother Байрон Byron баронесса baroness бегать run бегун runner бедные the poor без without бежать run Белое море White Sea Беовульф Beowulf
берег *(реки)* bank *(моря, озера)* shore
беспокоиться worry
беспокойство worry, trouble
бесценный priceless
бесчисленный countless
библиотека library
библиотекарь librarian
билет ticket
бить beat
благодарен thankful, grateful
благодарить thank
благоприятный favourable
близко near
близорукий shortsighted
богатый rich
бокс boxing
болезнь illness
болен ill
больница hospital
больной patient, ill
больше bigger, larger
больше не any longer
большой big, large
борьба wrestling
босс boss
бояться be afraid
брат brother
брать take
брать взаймы borrow
брать (книги из библиотеки) borrow (books from the library)
бриллиант diamond
Британия Britain
Британские острова British Isles
бросить throw

бросить курить . give up smoking **бросить университет** leave the university
будущий future
бумага paper
буря storm
бутерброд sandwich
бывало used to
бык ox
быстро quickly, fast
быть be

В

вагон-ресторан dining car
важный important
ваза vase
вальс waltz
Вальтер Скотт Walter Scott
вам you
вас you
ваш your
вбежать run in(to)
ввести lead in, bring in
вдоль along
вдруг suddenly
вежливый polite
везде everywhere
везение luck не везти have bad luck везти have good luck
век century
великий great
велосипед bicycle
верить believe
вернуть(ся) return, go back
вес weight
весело merrily, gaily
веселье fun
весна spring
весной in spring
вести lead; act
весь all
ветер wind
вечер evening **вечеринка** party **вечером** in the evening
вещь thing **вздрогнуть** shudder **вздыхать** sigh
взобраться climb up
взрослый grown-up **взятка** bribe **взять** take
взять взаймы borrow **взять (книги из библиотеки)** borrow (books from the library) **взять (на работу)** hire **вид** view; sight; kind **при виде** at the sight of
видеомагнитофон video recorder **видеть** see **виза** visa **включить** turn on, switch on; include **вкусный** tasty
Владивосток Vladivostok
влезть get in, crawl in
влияние influence
оказать влияние influence
вместе together
вмешиваться interfere
Не вмешивайся не в свое дело! Mind your business!
вниз down, downstairs
внимание attention
внимательно attentively
внимательный attentive
внуки grandchildren **вовремя** in time **вовсе at** all **вода** water
водная гладь water's surface
водить машину drive

водитель driver
водопроводчик plumber
возвращать(ся) return
воздух air **на открытом воздухе** in the open air; **out of doors**
возражать contradict; object
возраст age
Войнич Voynich
войти go in, come in
вокзал railway station
вокруг around
Волга Volga
волейбол volleyball
волосы hair
вопрос question
вор burglar
восемнадцать eighteen
восемьдесят eighty
воскресенье Sunday
воспитывать bring up
воспользоваться use
восхищаться admire
Вот она! Here she is!
врач doctor
время time **какое-то время** for quite a while
все all, everybody
всегда always
всё everything **Всё в порядке!** Everything is **all** right!
всё ещё still
вспоминать remember, recall
вставать stand up; get up
встретить meet
встречать(ся) meet; come across
всякий anyone
вторник Tuesday
входить go in, come in, enter
вчера yesterday **выглядеть** look **выдающийся** outstanding **выиграть** win
выйти go out
выйти из трамвая get off the tram **вылечить** cure **вымыть** wash **выносить (выдерживать)** bear **выпасть: выпадет снег** it **will** snow **выпить** drink **выполнять fulfil,** do **выпрыгнуть** jump out **вырастать** grow
выронить drop
высокий tall; high
высоко high **выставка** exhibition **выучить** learn
выход exit; way out
выходить go out
выходные weekends

газета newspaper
Гарвард Harvard
Гаррис Harris **где** where
где-нибудь somewhere **где-то** somewhere **герой** hero **герой литературного произведения** character **герцог** duke **Гете** Goethe **гид** guide
гитара guitar **глаз** eye
глупый silly **гнездо** nest
говорить speak; say

говорить неправду Не
.год year
голодный hungry
голос voice
гораздо much
гордиться be proud
горизонт horizon
город town; city
гостеприимный hospitable
гостиная drawing room
гостиница hotel
государственный state
готов ready
готовить prepare
готовиться get ready
градус (температуры) degree
грамматика grammar
граница border за границу abroad
графиня countess
гриб mushroom
громко loudly
грубить be rude
грубо rudely
грузовик lorry
группа group
груша pear
грязный dirty
гулять walk
густой thick

Д

давай(те) let us дать знать let know
давать give
давно long ago; for a long time
даже even
далекий far, distant
Дальний Восток Far East
дарить give
дача country house на даче in the country
на дачу to the country с дачи from the country
двадцать twenty
дважды twice
двенадцать twelve
дверь door
двигаться (делать зарядку) take exercise
движение motion; movement
движение (уличное) traffic
двор yard
дворец palace
двоюродная сестра cousin
двоюродный брат cousin
девушка girl
девяносто ninety
девятнадцать nineteen
дедушка grandfather
действительно really
декабрь December
делать do, make делать уроки do one's homework
делегация delegation
день day
день рождения birthday
деньги money
деревня village
дерево tree
Державин Derzhavin
держать hold; keep
дети children
детство childhood
Джейн Jane
Джек Лондон Jack London
Джером Jerome
Джим Jim
Джон John
Джордж George
диван sofa
Диккенс Dickens
диктант dictation

директор *(школы)* headmaster дирижер conductor длинный long для for днем in the daytime; in the afternoon Днепр Dnieper до until до сих пор so far; up to now до того, как before
добиться успеха achieve success добраться get (to) добрый kind
довольно enough
довольный pleased
доехать get дождаться wait till дождь rain
идет дождь it is raining
дозвониться кому-либо get through доклад report
доктор doctor долговая тюрьма debtors' prison
должен must
должным образом properly
дом house дома at home
домашнее задание homework домой home дорога road
дорогой expensive
дорожка path
доска(классная) blackboard достигать reach; achieve
достопримечательности sights; places of interest
дотронуться touch
дочь daughter
дразнить tease
драться fight
древний ancient
дрожать tremble
друг friend другой other
на другой день the next day
дружный friendly думать think дуть blow Дэвид Копперфильд David Copperfield
дядя uncle

Е

Европа Europe его his; him
еда (прием пищи) meal её her
ездить go; ride
ей her
елка f irtree, Christmas tree
ему him если if есть eat ехать go; ride ещё still ещё не not yet

жалкий miserable
жаловаться complain
жаль: мне жаль I am sorry
жаркий hot
ждать wait ждать с нетерпением ответа от look forward to hearing from
желание wish, desire
жена wife
женат married
жениться marry

женщина woman жестоко cruelly жив(ой) alive быть живым (в живых) be alive животное animal жизнь life жить live журнал magazine журналист journalist

З

за behind за город to the country за городом in the country за границей abroad заблудиться lose one's way заболеть fall ill забор fence забывать forget завернуть turn зависеть depend завод plant; factory завтра tomorrow завтрак breakfast завтракать have breakfast загадка mystery заговорить speak; start speaking задавать вопросы ask questions задача task; problem задержать hold up зазвонить ring закат солнца sunset закон law закончить(ся) finish закрывать close закрыт closed зал hall заметить notice замечательный remarkable занавеска curtain заниматься study занятие occupation занятие (урок) lesson занят busy занять occupy занять первое место take the first place записать write down записка note заплатить pay заранее beforehand зарядка morning exercises заседание meeting; sitting засидеться sit up late заснуть fall asleep заставлять make застать find затруднительный difficult заучивать learn заходить: к кому-либо call on куда-либо call at за кем-либо call for Заходите! Come in! заходить *(о солнце)* set звать call звезда star звонить по телефону ring up; telephone; call звонок bell здание building здесь here здоров (не болен) well здоровый healthy здоровье health зеленый green земля ground зеркало mirror зима winter знаменитый famous знать know зонт umbrella зоопарк zoo зуб tooth

зубная боль toothache зубной врач dentist

И

играть play играть в азартные игры gamble игрушка toy идти go; walk избегать avoid известный well-known извинить excuse извиниться apologize издавать publish из-за because of изменения changes изменяться change измерить measure изобретение invention изучать study изучение learning; studying им them иметь обыкновение used to имитировать imitate имя name Индия India инженер engineer иностранный foreign институт institute интерес interest интересный interesting интересовать interest интересоваться be interested (in) искать look for искусный skilful искусство art испанский Spanish испечь bake исполнять perform использовать use испортить ruin испортиться spoil исправлять repair исправлять ошибку correct a mistake исторический historical история (наука) history история (рассказ) story исчезать disappear Италия Italy итальянский Italian их their; them июль July июнь June

К

кабинет study кабинет врача doctor's reception room каждый every как how как раз just как только as soon as камешек stone камин fireplace канал canal каникулы holidays; vacation капитан captain карандаш pencil карман pocket картина picture, painting картинная галерея picture gallery карточка card проездная карточка travel card картошка potatoes карты cards касаться touch касса: на вокзале booking office в театре box office в магазине cash desk кататься на коньках skate кататься на лыжах ski катиться roll

каток skating rink
Катя Kate
кафе cafe
Кембридж Cambridge
Киев Kiev
кино cinema
кинозвезда film(movie) star
кинотеатр cinema
Китай China
класс classroom
классический classical
клетка cage
ключ key
книга book
ковер carpet
когда when
когда-нибудь some time; ever
кое-какие some
колбаса sausage
коллега colleague; workmate
кольцо ring
команда team
командовать give orders
комната room
композитор composer
компьютер computer
компьютерные игры computer games
конец end в конце концов finally
конечно of course; certainly
контрольная работа test, paper
консультант consultant
конференция conference
конфета sweet
концерт concert
кончать finish
коньки skates
корабль ship
коридор corridor
кормить feed
король king
короткий short
коснуться touch
костер fire
развести костер make afire кость bone
кофе coffee
кошелек purse
кошка cat
красивый fine; beautiful
красота beauty кресло armchair кричать shout
кровать bed кровяное давление blood pressure круглый round кружиться circle Крым Crimea
кто who
кто-нибудь somebody
кто-то somebody кубок cup куда where кукла doll
купаться bathe купе compartment купить buy
курить smoke курсы courses; classes кусок piece кухня kitchen

Л лаборатория

laboratory лгать lie; tell lies
Лев Толстой Lev Tolstoy
легкий easy; light
легкомысленный light-minded лед ice лежать lie

лекарство medicine
лектор lecturer лекция lecture ленивый lazy лес wood, forest лестница staircase лететь fly лето summer летом in summer летчик pilot лечь lie down
лечь спать go to bed
лимон lemon лимонад lemonade лист (дерева) leaf лист(книги)page литература literature лицо face ловить catch
ловить рыбу fish лодка boat ложиться lie down
ложиться спать go to bed
ложка spoon ломать(ся) break Лондон London лорд lord лото lotto лошадь horse лужайка lawn лучше better лучший best лысеть go bald львица lioness любимый favourite любить love; like; enjoy любоваться admire
люди people

М магазин shop

магнитофон tape recorder май May маленький little; small
мальчик boy
мало little
март March
масло butter
масса (очень много) a lot
математика mathematics
матч match
мать mother
машина machine; car
машинистка typist
мебель furniture
медведь bear
медленно slowly
мел chalk
менеджер manager
меня me
Мери Mary
мерседес Mercedes
место place
место назначения destination
месяц month
механик mechanic
мечтать dream
мешать prevent; be in the way, disturb
микроволновая печь micro-wave oven
мимо past
министр minister
минута minute
мир peace; world
мисс Бетси Miss Betsy
миссис Рид Mrs. Reed
мишка teddy bear
мнете
много many; much
мог could не мог не coldn't help
могу can
может can не может не can't help
можешь can
можно may

мои ту
мододой young
молодость youth
молоко milk **молоток** hammer **момент** moment
монолог monologue
монолог Гамлета Hamlet's soliloquy море sea
мороженое ice cream **моряк** sailor **Москва** Moscow
Московский университет Moscow University **мост** bridge **муж** husband **мужчина** man музей museum **музыка** music **музыкальный инструмент** musical instrument
музыкант musician
мультфильм cartoon
мысль thought; idea
мыть wash
мыть посуду wash the dishes
мышь mouse **мясо** meat

Н

наблюдать watch
навестить visit **над** over; above
надевать put on
надеяться hope
назад back; ago
час назад an hour ago
называть call **наизусть** by heart **найти** find **наказывать** punish **наконец** at last
налить pour
нам us
нанять hire
напевать sing; hum
напечатать print
написать write
направление direction по направлению к in the direction of
направо to the **right**
например for example, for instance
нарисовать draw
наркоделец drug dealer
наркотик drug, **narcotic**
народ people
нарочно on **purpose**
нарушать (закон) break (the law)
нас us
наслаждаться enjoy
настаивать insist
наступать set in
научить teach
находить find
начинать(ся) begin
Haui our
небо sky
Нева Neva
невежливый impolite
невиновен innocent
невнимательно inattentively
Невский проспект Nevsky Prospect
неделя week
немецкий German
немного a little
ненавидеть hate
неправ: ты неправ you are wrong
неприятность trouble
несколько a few, several
нести carry

неудачник loser
нигде nowhere
никогда never
Николай Nicholas
никто nobody
никуда nowhere
ничего nothing
Новгород Novgorod
новый new
нога leg; foot
номер number
нормальный normal
носить carry
носить (одежду, **очки)** wear
носки socks
ночь night
ночью at night
ноябрь November
нравиться like
нужный needed; necessary
Ныв Йорк New York

О

о about **оба** both **обвинять** accuse **обед** dinner **обедать** have dinner **обезьяна** monkey
обещание promise **обещать** promise **облако** cloud
обмануть deceive, cheat
обратить внимание pay attention **обратиться к врачу** consult the doctor **обратно** back
обращаться treat **обсуждать** discuss **обсуждение** discussion
обучать teach; instruct
объяснить explain **обычно** usually
обязанность duty
овладеть (знаниями) master
овощ vegetable
ограбить rob
огромный huge
одеваться dress
один alone
одиннадцать eleven
одноклассник classmate
одобрять approve
ожидать (ждать) wait
ожидать (рассчитывать на)expect
озеро lake
оказывать влияние influence
окно window
около near
окончить finish
Оксфорд Стрит Oxford Street
октябрь October
опасный dangerous
опера opera
опоздать be late **опоздать на поезд** miss a train
опыт experiment; experience
опять again
орех nut
оригинал original
оркестр orchestra
осень autumn
осенью in autumn
осмотреть examine
особенно especially
оставаться remain, stay, go on being (продолжать быть)
оставить leave
останавливать(ся) stop
остановка stop

осторожный careful
остров island
ответ answer
отвечать answer
отвозить take
отдать give
отдохнуть rest
отдых rest
отдыхать rest
отец father
отказаться refuse
отказаться от чего-л give up
откладывать postpone; put off
открывать open
открывать (делать открытие) discover
открытие discovery
отличный excellent
отложить postpone; put off
отметка mark
отплывать sail off
отправить send
отправляться start
отпустить let go (walk)
отрицать deny
отход поезда departure
офис office
охотно gladly
оценить appreciate
оценка mark
очень very
очки glasses
ошибка mistake

П

падать fall пальто coat
памятник monument
Париж Paris парк park
парта desk
пастушка shepherdess
певица singer
педагог pedagogue; teacher
первый first перевести translate перевод translation
переводить translate перед before; in front of перед тем, как before передумать change one's mind; to think better of it
переехать move перейти cross
переменить(ся) change
переодеваться change
переписать copy, rewrite
переплывать swim across
перепрыгнуть jump over
перепутать mix up перестать stop, give up переходить cross
перечитать reread песня song
песок sand петух cock петь sing печатать type печь oven
пешком on foot пианино piano
пианистка pianist пиво beer
пикник picnic пирог pie
пирожное fancy cake писатель writer писать write писать (картины) paint письмо letter
пить drink плавательный бассейн swimming pool плавать swim; sail плакать cry
платок handkerchief
платформа platform

платье dress
племянник nephew
пленник prisoner
плита gas cooker (stove AraE)
плохо badly
плохой bad
плыть swim; sail
пляж beach
по-английски (in) English
побежать run; start running
поблагодарить thank
побледнеть turn pale
побывать visit
поведение conduct; behaviour
повезло: им повезло they were lucky
повернуть turn
повесить hang
повидать see
повсюду everywhere
повторить repeat
поговорить speak
погода weather
подарок present
подбежать run up
подвезти give a lift
поднять lift; raise поднять голову look up поднять шум make noise
подождать wait
подозревать suspect
подозрительно suspiciously
подойти go up; come up; walk up; approach
подоконник windowsill
подорвать damage
подстригаться have one's hair cut
подстричь cut
подумать think
подходить go up; come up; walk up; approach
поезд train
поездка trip
поесть eat
поехать go
пожалуйста please
пожелать wish
пожениться get married
позаботиться take care of
позавтракать have breakfast
позавчера the day before yesterday
позвать call
позволить allow
позвонить (по телефону) ring up; telephone; call
поздно late
поздравить congratulate
позже later
познакомить introduce
познакомиться get acquainted; meet
поиграть play
поискать look for
по-испански (in) Spanish
поймать catch
пойти go
пойти гулять go for a walk
пока till; until; while
показание evidence
показать show
покрыт covered
покупать buy
пол floor
полагать believe
полдень noon
поле field
полететь fly
полить (цветы) water
политика politics
полицейский policeman, police officer
полиция police
полка shelf

полмесяца half a month
полночь midnight
полный full
половина half
положение situation; position
положить put; place
получать get; receive
получать удовольствие от enjoy
полчаса half an hour
пользоваться use
помешать prevent
помнить remember
помогать help
понедельник Monday
по-немецки (in) German
понимать understand
поплыть swim; start swimming
поправиться (после болезни) recover
поправлять repair; fix
попросить ask
поработать work
пораньше earlier
порвать tear
порт port
портрет portrait
портфель bag
по-русски (in) Russian
посадить (растение) plant
посадить в тюрьму put into prison
посередине in the middle
посещать attend
поскользнуться slip
после after
последний last
последовать follow последовать совету follow smb's advice
послушать listen
посмеяться laugh
посмотреть look
посмотреть телевизор watch TV
посоветовать advise
посоветоваться с consult
поспешить hurry
поссориться quarrel
поставить put поставить оценку give a mark поставить спектакль stage a performance
постель: в постели in bed
постоянно constantly
построить build
поступать *(в учебное заведение)* enter; *(в спортивную секцию)* join
постучать knock
посуда crockery
посылать send
потерять lose
потом then
потому что because
поторопиться hurry
поужинать have supper
по-французски (in) French
похвалить praise
поход tramp, hike
похожий alike, like
почему why
почерк handwriting
починить repair
почта post office
почувствовать(себя)feel
поэма poem
поэт poet
поэтесса poetess
поэтому that's why, therefore
прав: ты прав you are right
правда truth; to be true
правило rule
правописание spelling

предать betray
предлагать offer
предложение sentence
предмет subject
предполагать suppose; intend
предпочитать prefer
председатель chairman
представлять (кого-л. кому-л.) introduce
предупреждать warn
предупреждение warning
прекрасный fine; beautiful, excellent, splendid
прекратить stop
пренебречь neglect
преподаватель teacher
прерывать interrupt
преступление crime
приближаться approach
прибывать arrive
привезти bring
привести bring
приводить bring
приглашать invite
приготовить prepare
приготовления preparations
приехать come
прижимать press
признать admit
прийти come прийти в голову occur
приказывать order
прилежный diligent
примерять try on
принадлежать belong (to)
принести bring
принимать (лекарство) take (medicine) принимать решение make a decision принимать участие take part
приносить bring
принц prince
природа nature
присутствовать be present
присылать send
притворяться pretend
приходить come; visit; arrive
причинять cause
приятно pleasant
проблема problem
провалиться на экзамене fail
проверять check up
провести spend
проветривать air
проводить spend проводить (показать дорогу) show; take
программа programme учебная программа curriculum
программист programmer
прогрессивный progressive
продавать sell
продавщица shopassistant
продолжать continue; go on;keep on
продукты foodstuffs
проект project
проиграть lose
произведение work
производить впечатление make (produce) impression; impress
произношение pronunciation
пройти walk; pass; go
пропускать miss
просмотреть look through
простить forgive
простудиться catch(a)cold
просыпаться wake up

просьба request
профессионал professional
профессор professor
прохладный cool прохожий passerby прочесть read
прошлый last; past пруд pond; pool прыгать jump птица bird
путешествие journey
путешествовать travel путь way
по пути on the way
Пушкин Pushkin
пытаться try пьеса play
пятнадцать fifteen
пятница Friday пятьдесят fifty

Р

работа work;job
работать work
рабочий worker
рабочий день working day
рад glad радио radio
по радио over the radio
радостно gladly радость joy
раз time
разбить break; smash развести костер make a fire разгадать guess; solve разговаривать speak; talk
разговаривать по телефону speak on the phone разговор conversation разгружать unload раздумать think better of it разный different
разработать work out
разрешать allow
район district
рак cancer
рак легких lung cancer рано early
рано или поздно sooner or later раньше earlier; before
расположен situated
распрягать unharness рассвет dawn рассердиться get angry
рассказ story рассказывать tell рассмеяться burst out laugh -
ing; burst into laughter
расстраивать upset
расстелить spread
рассчитывать count; expect
расти (о ценах) increase
Рахманинов Rakhmaninov
ребенок child регулярно regularly редко seldom
результат result река river
ремонтировать repair, fix Рен Wren
репетировать rehearse речь speech
решение decision; solution
решить decide; solve Рим Rome римляне Romans
рисовать draw Роберт Берне Robert Burns родина motherland родитель parent
родиться be born родной:
родная страна
native country
родной город hometown
роман novel Рональд Ronald
рот mouth

Рочестер Rochester
рояль piano
ругать scold
рука hand; arm
Русский музей Russian Museum
ручка pen рыба fish рынок market

С

с since
с тех пор, как заболел since illness сад garden
садиться (о солнце) set
самолет plane Санкт-Петербург St. Petersburg
сахар sugar сбегать (вниз) run down сварить cook сведения information свет light светлый light свистеть whistle
свободен free связи с общественностью
public relations сдавать: экзамен take an exam
работу hand in a paper сдать экзамен pass an exam
(a test) сделать do; make
север north сегодня today
сегодня вечером tonight
сегодняшний today's седеть go grey сейчас now
сейчас же at once
секрет secret секретарь secretary
секунда second
семнадцать seventeen
семьдесят seventy семья family сентябрь September сердиться be angry сердце heart
серьезный serious сестра sister сесть sit down
сесть (о солнце) set
сигарета cigarette сидеть sit
сидеть (не ложиться спать) sit up сила strength; force
сильный strong ситуация situation сказать say сказка fairy tale скамейка bench
сколько how many; how much скоро soon скорость speed скрипка violin скучный dull, boring следить watch
следовать советам follow smb's advice следующий next слеза tear слива plum
слишком too словарь dictionary слово word сломать break случаться happen; be wrong слушать listen слышать hear смелый brave смешной funny смеяться laugh
смотреть look

смотреть телевизор watch TV смятый creased; crumpled сначала at first снег snow снимать take off снова again собака dog собирать gather собираться be going (to) Собор Святого Павла St. Paul's Cathedral собрание meeting совершить perform совершить преступление commit a crime совершить турне tour совет advice совпадение coincidence соглашаться agree сожаление: к сожалению unfortunately сожалеть feel sorry создатель creator сойти (с транспорта) get off сок juice солдат soldier солнечный sunny солнечный свет sunlight солнце sun соль salt сон sleep сонет sonnet сорвать(цветок)pick сорок forty сосед neighbour соседний neighbouring соседняя комната next room состояться take place состязание contest сочинение composition спальня bedroom спасибо thank you спать sleep спектакль performance специально specially спешить hurry спокойной ночи good night спокойный quiet спорить argue спорт sport спортивная секция sport section спортивный sport спортсмен sportsman способный capable справа on the right спрашивать ask спрыгивать jump off спрятать hide спрятать руки в карманы put one's hands into one's pockets сразу at once среда Wednesday срок: в срок in time ссылаться refer стадион stadium стакан glass становиться get; become станцевать dance станция station стараться try старый old статья article стена wall стихи poems; poetry стихотворение poem сто hundred стол table столица capital столовая canteen столько so many; so much стоять stand страна country странный strange

стричь cut стричься have one's hair cut строить build строчка line студент student стул chair стыд shame стыдно ashamed стюард steward суббота Saturday суд trial суметь manage; be able сумка bag суп soup сфотографироваться have one's photo taken сцена scene; stage счастливый happy счастье happiness к счастью luckily считать count; think США USA сшить make съездить go съесть eat сын son сыр cheese

таблетка tablet Таиланд Thailand тайна mystery так как as, because, since такой such такси taxi; cab талантливый talented там there танцевать dance тарелка plate твой your творчество creative activity театр theatre театрал theatregoer тебе you тебя you текст text телевидение television телевизор TV set телеграмма telegram телефон telephone Темза Thames темнеть get dark темно dark „температура temperature теннис tennis теория theory теперь now тепло warm термометр thermometer терпеть: он терпеть не мог he hated терпеливый patient терять lose тетка aunt тетрадь exercise book тигрица tigress тихий (спокойный) quiet толпа crowd толстый thick только only только что just Том Сойер Tom Sawyer торопиться hurry торт cake тот же the same точный accurate трава grass Травиата La Traviata трамвай tram тратить spend тратить понапрасну waste тревожиться worry тренировка training тридцать thirty тринадцать thirteen трогать touch

„Трое в лодке, не считая собаки". Three Men in a Boat, to Say Nothing of the Dog
трудный difficult
трус coward
туда there
тунец (голубой) tuna
турист tourist
тысяча thousand
тяжелый heavy

У

убийство murder
убирать квартиру do the flat
уважать respect
увеличить increase
уверен sure
увидеть see
увлекательный exciting
уволить fire; dismiss
угадать guess
угол corner
удаваться manage
удача success
уделять внимание pay attention
удивительный wonderful
удивленный surprised
удивлять surprise
удобный comfortable
уезжать go; go away, leave
ужас horror
уже already
ужин supper
узнать find out; learn; recognize
уйти go; go away, leave
украсть steal
укусить bite
улица street
уличное движение traffic
уложить: в постель put into bed
в чемодан pack (put) into the suitcase
вещи pack
уметь be able
умный clever
умываться wash
университет university
упасть fall
упомянуть mention
упорно работать work hard
„упорствовать persist
управляющий manager
упражнение exercise
упрекать accuse
урок lesson
условие condition, circumstance
услышать hear
успеть на поезд catch a train
успех success
усталый tired
утро morning
утром in the morning
уходить из дома leave home
ухудшать make (things) worse
участие: принимать участие take part
учебник textbook
ученик pupil
ученый scientist
учитель teacher
учить(ся) learn

Ф

фабрика factory
факт fact **февраль** February **физика** physics **фильм** film
фотограф photographer
фотография photograph
фотографироваться have one's photo taken

Франция France **француз** Frenchman **французский** French **фрукт** fruit **футбол** football **футболист** football player

Х

хвалить praise **хлеб** bread **ходить go**
ходить за покупками go shopping
ходить пешком walk
хозяйка mistress; hostess
холодильник refrigerator, fridge **холодный** cold **хороший** good
хорошо well **хотеть** want
хочется (расположен) feel like **храбрый** brave **хранить** keep **хрустальный** crystal
художник painter **хуже** worse

Ц

цветок flower
целый whole
„целую **вечность"** for ages
центр centre **цена** preis
ценный valuable **цепь** chain
церковь church **цунами** tsunami

4

чай tea
Чарльз Диккенс Charles Dickens
час hour
часто often
часть part
часы watch; clock
чашка cup
чаще: как можно чаще as often as possible
чей whose
человек man, person
чемодан suitcase
черный black
четверг Thursday
четырнадцать fourteen
чинить repair
число number
чистить clean
чистый clean
читальный зал reading room
читать read
читать стихи (наизусть) recite
чтение reading
что what; that
что-нибудь something
что-то something
чувствовать feel
чувствовать себя больным (быть в плохой спортивной форме) feel unfit
чудесный wonderful

Ш

шаг step
Шарлотта Бронте Charlotte Bronte
шахматы chess
Швейцария Switzerland
швейцарец, швейцарка, швейцарский Swiss
шерстяной woollen
шестнадцать sixteen
шестьдесят sixty
шить sew

шкаф cupboard . книжный шкаф bookcase школа school школьник schoolboy школьники schoolchildren школьница schoolgirl шляпа hat штраф fine шум noise шуметь make noise шутить joke

Щ

щедрый generous

Э экзамен exam экзаменовать examine экспедиция expedition электричество electric light электронная почта e-mail энергичный energetic эпизод episode Эрмитаж Hermitage Эстония Estonia этот this

Ю

югsouth южный southern

Я яблоко apple яблоня apple tree язык language; tongue яйцо egg январь January ясно clear ясный день fine day яхта yacht ящик box

SOURCES

1. *Alexander L. G.* English Grammar Practice for Intermediate Students. — Longman Group UK Limited, 1990.

2. *Andres F., Marchini D., Stotz D.* Ready for English. Student's Book 1. Klett und Balmer Verlag, Zug, 1993.

3. *Andres F., Fas H., Marchini D., Stotz D.* Ready for English. Student's Book 2. — Klett und Balmer Verlag, Zug, 1994.

4. *Coles M. and Lord B.* Access to English. Starting Out. — Oxford University Press, 1974.

5. *Coles M. and Lord B.* Access to English. Starting Out. Workbook B. — Oxford University Press, 1984.

6. *Harper K.* Grammar One. Teacher's Book. — Oxford University Press, 1992.

7. *Harper K.* Grammar Two. Teacher's Book. — Oxford University Press, 1992.

8. *Hashemi L. with Murphy R.* English Grammar in Use. Supplementary Exercises. — Cambridge University Press, 1995.

9. *Hewings M.* Advanced Grammar in Use. A self-study reference and practice book for advanced learners of English. — Cambridge University Press, 1999.

10. *Hutchinson T.* Project English 3. Student's Book. -Oxford University Press, 1987.

11. *Molinsky S. J., Bliss B.* Side by Side. Activity Work book 1A, IB. — Prentice Hall Regents, Englewood ClilTs, New Jersey, 1983.

12. *Molinsky S. J., Bliss B.* Side by Side. Act i vi ty Workbook 2A, 2B. — Prentice Hall Regents, Knglewoml Cliffs, New Jersey, 1983.

13. *Molinsky S. J.. Bliss B.* Side by Side. English Through Guided Conversations 1A, IB. — Prentice Hall Regents, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1983.

ЬI. Molinsky S.J., Bliss B.Sidehy Side. English Through Guided Conversations 2A, 2B. — Prentice Thill Kegeut.:», Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1983.

15. *Murphy R.* English Grammar in Use. A self-study reference and practice book for elementary students of English. — Cambridge University Press, 1998.
16. *Murphy R.* English Grammar in Use. A self-study reference and practice book for intermediate students. — Cambridge University Press, 1994.
17. *NaylorH. with Murphy R.* Essential Grammar in Use. Supplementary Exercises. — Cambridge University Press, 1996.
18. *Seidl J.* Grammar One. — Oxford University Press, 1992.
19. *Seidl J.* Grammar Two. — Oxford University Press, 1992.
20. *Seidl J.* Grammar Three. — Oxford University Press, 1993.
21. *Seidl J.* Grammar Four. — Oxford University Press, 1994.
22. *Waheman K.* Grammar Three. Teacher's Book. — Oxford University Press, 1993.

DICTIONARIES

23. Longman Dictionary of English Language and Culture. — Longman Group UK Limited, 1992.
24. The Oxford Russian Dictionary. English-Russian. — Oxford-Moscow, 1999.
25. The Oxford Russian Dictionary. Russian-English. — Oxford-Moscow, 1999.
26. Webster's New World Dictionary. Third College Edition. — Webster's New World Cleveland & New York, 1988.
27. Cambridge International Dictionary of English. — Cambridge University Press, 1995.

Contents

Артикль 5
Существительное 68
Местоимения *some, any, no, every* и их производные 76
Much, many, (a) little, (a) few 92
Степени сравнения прилагательных 98
Предлоги 108
Употребление времен 126
Passive Voice 232
Согласование времен. Косвенная речь 255
Инфинитив 294
Причастие 305
Герундий 325
Причастие, герундий и отглагольное существительное 346
Сложное дополнение (Complex Object) 352
Сложное подлежащее (Complex Subject) 374
Условные предложения. Сослагательное наклонение после "I wish" ... 382
Модальные глаголы 399
Контрольное упражнение 450
Фонетические символы, используемые в словаре 453
Англо-русский словарь 454
Русско-английский словарь 519
Литература 541

По вопросам приобретения
книг издательства «КАРО»
обращайтесь в наши представительства:

Оптовая торговля:

в Санкт-Петербурге: ул. Бронницкая, 44
тел./факс: (812) 575-94-39,320-84-79
e-mail: karo@peterstar.ru

в Москве: ул. Краснобогатырская, 31
тел./факс: (495) 964-02-10,964-08-46
e-mail: moscow@karo.net.ru;
www.karo.spb.ru

Розничная торговля:

в Санкт-Петербурге:
Торговая фирма «Санкт-Петербургский Дом Книги», библиографический отдел
Тел.: (812) 314-58-88,570-65-46
«Азбука», пр.Обуховской обороны, т 103/»i ->\ «-7 « «
1ел.. *(nil)* 36/-S6-63
Магазин в помещении ЛОИРО,
,, ,, ,,,.
Чкаловскии пр. 25А
Сеть книжных магазинов «Буквоед»

в Великом Новгороде:
Книжный магазин «Прометей»
Тел.: (8162) 77-30-21

в Москве:
«Библио-Глобус» Торговый дом
Тел.: (495) 928-35-67,924-46-80
«Московский дом книги»
-j-gjj. /495) 789-35-91
«Молодая гвардия» Дом книги
Тел - (495) 238-50-01, 238-26-86
,, ,, ,,
Торговый дом книги «Москва»
F " .
1ел" '^Э" ^-У-ь-ч-ы
«Дом книги» Медведково
Тел- (495) 476-00-23
«Дом книги на Ладожской»
Тел.: (495) 267-03-02

Угебное издание Юрий Борисович Голицынский Нина Антоновна Голицынская

ГРАММАТИКА
Сборник упражнений

Издание пятое,
исправленное и дополненное
Н. А. Голицынской

Лицензия ЛР № 065644

Подписано в печать 14.07.2006.Формат 84xl08V32-
Гарнитура «Школьная». Бумага газетная. Печать офсетная.
Усл. печ. л. 28,6. Доп.тираж 25 000. Заказ № 1895.

Издательство «КАРО» 195279, Санкт-Петербург, шоссе Революции, 88

Отпечатано по технологии CtP в ОАО «Печатный двор» им. А. М. Горького 197110, Санкт-Петербург, Чкаловскии пр., 15.